

Gc
974.7
M49h
v.1
1340701

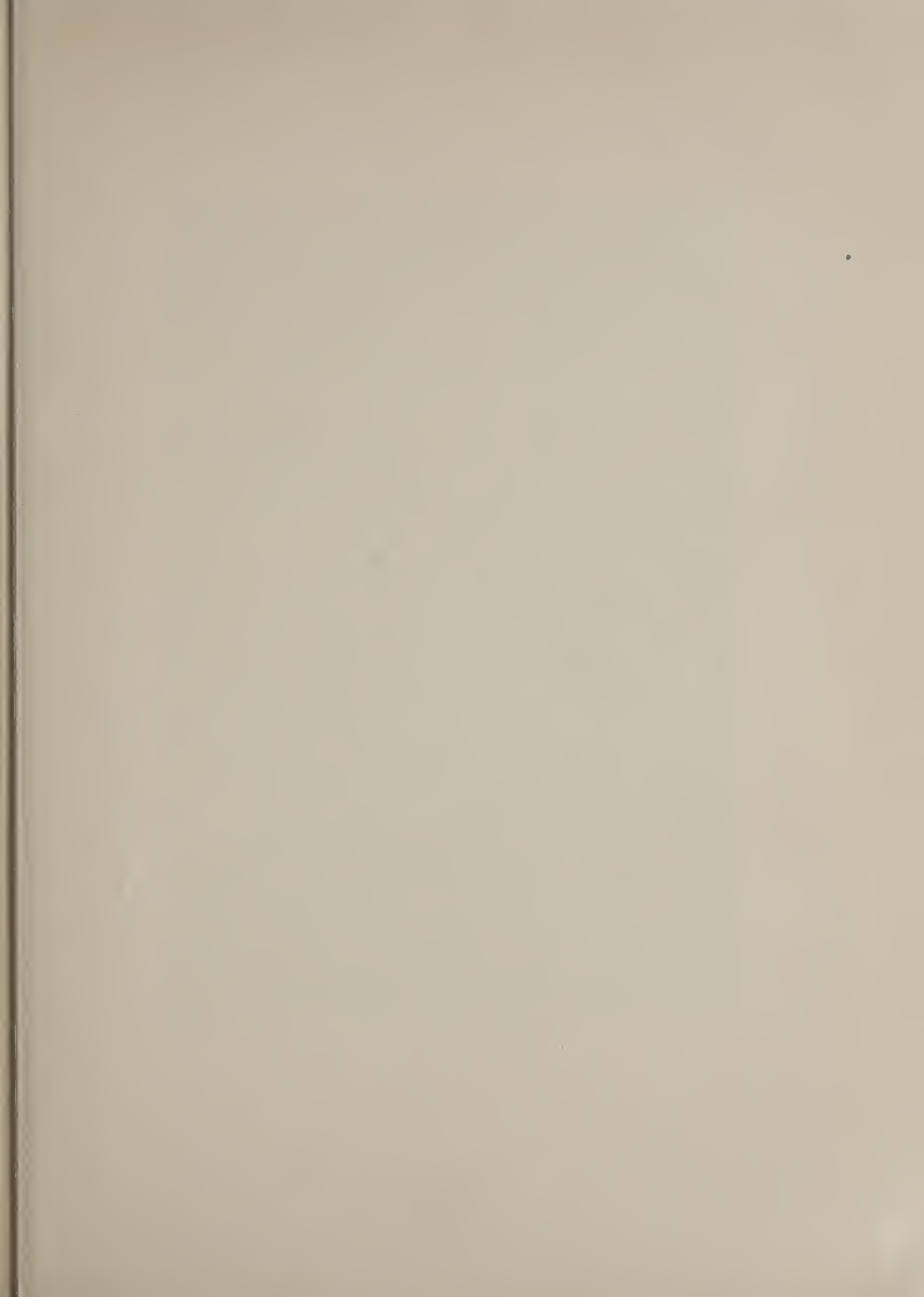
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01797 0010

3 vols





HARRY R. MELONE

History
of
Central New York

Embracing

Cayuga, Seneca, Wayne, Ontario, Tompkins, Cortland, Schuyler,
Yates, Chemung, Steuben, and Tioga Counties

By

HARRY R. MELONE

IN THREE VOLUMES

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME ONE

HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

1932



Foreword 1340701

This history of Central New York is an attempt to tell clearly and concisely the story of a group of counties whose beginnings and growth are so inextricably interwoven as to make the regional tale almost like that of a single community. Early pioneers of the region often resided for a time in several of the counties; they came from the same racial stock; their settlements followed the same lines of development. Men of all the counties joined together in early civic projects—the building of forest roads, the digging of waterways, the laying of railroads. Settlers lived in one county and often ground their grain in another. At organization, some of the counties embraced others later taken off as separate divisions.

Most of these counties during the past seventy-five years have been the subject of individual local histories. Perusal of these shows the names of the same pioneers united in the same enterprises regardless of county boundaries. Even back to the days of the Iroquois Confederacy which held sway over Central New York, there has been a well knit regional entity to the area such as characterizes few districts in the country. But never before has there been an attempt made to correlate the scattered data and to weave into a single record the chronicle of the region.

To cover in detail even the military history of these counties would require many volumes. To treat comprehensively the material growth, the economic and social advancement, the individual institutions and the other myriad strands going into the weave of history would require a library.

Therefore, the task has been to analyze the most significant events, to sketch the most striking and to dissolve the clustering multitude of details into a general summary. A glance at the chapter headings will indicate the lines along which such choice of subject matter has been made. If this volume shall afford a broad glimpse of the wealth of history which broods eternally over Central New York, it will have achieved its aim.

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

It has been said that "history is the essence of innumerable biographies," for mankind alone makes history. Hence, the two final volumes in these annals of Central New York contain sketches of the lives of many who have a vital share in the history that is being written by the present generation.

The history begins with the early explorations and settlement of the region and strives to give a picture of the area as the first settlers found it, with an account of the various stages through which it has passed to its present state of social, commercial and industrial development and importance.

Numerous individuals have aided in providing facts and figures. More than a hundred books, pamphlets, periodicals, state and federal bulletins, gazetteers, directories, etc., have been examined for data. Librarians, state officials, editors, organization officers, local historians and others have given cooperation. Theirs has been a voluntary, gratuitous service. Interest in things historical and civic prompted it; the editor's gratitude alone rewards it. But without this concert of effort, this history would not have been.

With acknowledgment of this deep indebtedness goes the sincere wish that these pages may be worthy of the splendid spirit of cooperation which has made them possible.

HARRY R. MELONE.

Auburn, New York, September 1, 1932.

Table of Contents

Chapter I—Resources, Geology, Historical Background.....	33
Chapter II—Indian Occupation.....	40
Chapter III—The Sullivan Campaign.....	59
Chapter IV—Early Settlement.....	75
Chapter V—Tavern and Stage Coach Days.....	86
Chapter VI—French Notables' Early Visits.....	91
Chapter VII—Early Missionaries and Founding of Creeds.....	97
Chapter VIII—Waterways and Canals.....	112
Chapter IX—Early Railroads.....	122
Chapter X—Aviation	129
Chapter XI—Institutions of Higher Education.....	137
Chapter XII—State Institutions.....	151
Chapter XIII—Conservation	167
Chapter XIV—Parks and Recreation.....	172
Chapter XV—Ancient Landmarks.....	194
Chapter XVI—Underground Railroad.....	202
Chapter XVII—Medical Profession.....	207
Chapter XVIII—Agriculture	216
Chapter XIX—Invention and Scientists.....	231
Chapter XX—Natural Gas and Salt.....	245
Chapter XXI—Y. M. C. A. Movement in Region.....	251
Chapter XXII—The Finger Lakes.....	267
Chapter XXIII—Power Development.....	284
Chapter XXIV—In the Wars of the Nation.....	289
Chapter XXV—Public Officials and Outstanding Citizens.....	327
Chapter XXVI—Banks and Banking.....	342
Chapter XXVII—Cayuga County.....	347
Chapter XXVIII—Chemung County.....	378
Chapter XXIX—Cortland County.....	410
Chapter XXX—Ontario County.....	427
Chapter XXXI—Schuyler County.....	455
Chapter XXXII—Seneca County.....	467
Chapter XXXIII—Steuben County.....	485
Chapter XXXIV—Tioga County	513
Chapter XXXV—Tompkins County.....	525
Chapter XXXVI—Wayne County.....	545
Chapter XXXVII—Yates County.....	565

Historical Index

Addison	498	Cayuga County, 347; Churches, 351;	
Agriculture	216	Court House, 349; Early Indus-	
Airports, Present Day	135	tries of, 348; Towns of	350
American Legion	324	Cayuga Bridge Company	81
Animals, Wild	83	Cayuga Heights	536
Anthony, Prof. William A.	235	Cayuga Lake	280
Arkport	500	Cayuga Lake State Park	173
Auburn, Churches of, 363; City of		Cayuga & Susquehanna Railroad ..	122
352; Early Taverns of, 362; In-		Cayuga	368
corporation of, 359; Pioneers of,		Cayuga and Seneca Canal	115
353; Present Population of,	363	Central New York Yacht Racing	
Auburn Prison, 151; Riots of, 154;		Association	185
"Auburn System"	154	Champagne	222
Auburn & Syracuse Railroad	122	Chaumont, Rev. Joseph	99
Auburn Theological Seminary	142	Chemung Canal	117, 380
Aurora, Founding of	366	Chemung County, Area of, 378;	
Avoca	501	Early Industries of, 379; Organi-	
Aviation	129	zation of, 378; Pioneers of, 378;	
Aviation, Cradle of	129	Taverns of, 386; Towns of	379
		Chemung County Historical So-	
Balloon Ascension	133	ciety	399
Banks, Early	342	Churches, Century Old	109
Banks, Present Leading	345	Civil War	296, 307
Banks, State	344	Clifton Springs	442
Baseball, Organized	188	Clifton Springs Sanitarium	215
Bath	501	Clubs, 4H	228
Bath Fish Hatchery	170	Clyde	551
Bloomers	238	Cohocton	505
Boughton, Enos	451	Colonists, Condition of	61
Brandt, Joseph	53	Community Life, Early	89
Breese, John	404	Connecticut Hill Forest	168
Brink, Abram	425	Conservation	167
Broadcasting Stations	233	Continental Army	59
Brodhead, Col. Daniel	64	Cook Academy	464
Brooks, Dr. William R.	240	Cornell, Ezra	138
Burdett	461	Cornell University	137, 528
Burroughs Adding Machine	239	Cornell University, Colleges at ...	138
Buttermilk Falls State Park	173	Corning	491
		Cornplanter, Chief	48
Canal Projects	117	Cortland Academy	424
Canandaigua	432	Cortland, City of, 414; Churches of,	
Canadaigua Lake	268	419; Early Settlers of, 416;	
Canadaigua Taverns	434	Population of, 414; Schools of,	
Candor	519	417; Industries of	420
Canisteo	504	Cortland County, Area of, 410;	
Cargo Carriers, Present	119	Early Roads, 412; First Court	
Carpenter, Franklin	422	House, 413; Industries of, 410;	
Case, Erastus	361	Organization of, 410; Pioneers	
Cato	368	of, 412; Towns of	411

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Cortland County Hospital -----	418	Landmarks of, 200; Newspapers	
Cortland Free Library -----	418	of, 441; Parks of, 441; Schools	
Cortland State Normal School ----	149	of -----	439
Cortland Water Works Company --	417	Geneva Academy -----	438
Council, Indian -----	57	Geneva Experiment Station -----	140
Courtney, Charles E. -----278,	371	Geology -----	33
Craft, Early Water -----	112	Glider Capital of America -----	134
Crooked Lake Canal -----	116	Governors -----	327
Crops, Diversity of -----	216	Grand Army of the Republic -----	308
Curtiss, Glenn H. -----	130	Grange Leaders -----	227
Customs and Hardships, Early ----	84	Grange Movement -----	226
		Grape Culture -----	220
Dairy Regions -----	220	"Great West" of America -----	80
Devastation -----	68	Groton -----	539
Dewey, George -----	195		
De Witt, Moses -----	382	"Halseyville House" -----	197
Doctors, Pioneer -----	208	Hammondsport -----129,	505
Dresden -----	572	Harbors -----	120
Dryden -----	536	Hardenbergh, Capt. John L. -----	352
Dundee -----	572	Harris, John -----	368
		Hendy, Col. John -----	381
East Bloomfield -----	452	Hennepin, Father -----	43
Elmira, 380; Court House, 393;		Hiawatha, "Old Smoke" -----	47
Early Settlers of, 394; First		Hobart College -----	143
Churches, 396; Pioneer Educators		Holcomb -----	444
of, 397; Representative Citizens		Homer -----	422
of, 401; Slave Station of ----	206	Honeoye -----	453
Elmira Academy -----	397	Honor Roll, World War -----313,	323
Elmira College -----	146	Hornell -----	496
Elmira Heights -----	403	Horseheads -----	403
Elmira Reformatory -----	157	House of the Circular Staircase --	194
Empire Gas & Electric Company --	286	Howland's Island -----	168
Enna Jettick Park -----	180	Hubbard, Johnathan -----	415
Erie Canal -----	114	Hydro-Electric Power -----	285
Erie Barge Canal -----	119		
Erwin Forest and Game Refuge --	168	Immigration, Early -----	75
		Indian Occupation, 40; Captives,	
Fair Haven -----	370	54; Treaties, 45; Tribes -----	41
Fargo, Wm. G. -----	327	Ingersoll, Col. Robert G. -----	199
Fillmore, Millard -----	335	Inns, Romance of Ancient -----	89
Financiers -----	338	Interlaken -----	479
Finger Lakes -----34,	267	International Salt Company -----	249
Finger Lakes Association -----	167	Inventions -----	231
Finger Lakes State Parks Com-		Irving, Washington -----	196
mission -----172,	533	Island Park -----	181
Fliers of the Region, Famous ----	132	Ithaca, 527; Game Farm, 170; Mu-	
Foster, Dr. Henry -----	443	nicipal Park, 178; Yacht Club --	186
Franklin, Roswell -----	366		
Freeville -----	537	Jesuits, Coming of -----	97
French Jesuits -----	36	Jones, Capt. Horatio -----	58
French Refugees -----	95		
Friends Movement -----	103	Kirkland, Rev. Samuel -----	102
Fugitive Slave Law -----	202	Keuka College -----	148
		Keuka Lake -----	271
Gage, Dr. Henry Phelps -----	244		
Gansevoort, Col. Peter -----	71	Lafayette, Visit of, 91; Tree at	
Garrett, Charles William -----	110	Geneva -----	92
Gas, Discovery of Natural -----	245	Lake Lamoka Power Company -----	286
Genesee Turnpike -----	438	Lakeside Park -----	276
Geneva, Churches of, 440; Found-		Lakes, Small -----	281
ing of, 436; Hotels of, 437;			

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Lamont, Col. Daniel S. -----	422	History of, 428; Industries of,	
Landmarks, Ancient -----	194	427; Later Organization of, 430;	
Land, Methods of Acquiring, 78;		Towns of, 428; Villages of -----	427
Sub-division of -----	79	Osborne, David M. -----	361
Legislation, Early Banking -----	342	Ovid -----	481
Legislation, Medical -----	207	Owasco Lake -----	276
Lieutenant Governors -----	328	Owego -----	516
Little Chapel on the Mount -----	110		
Loan Associations -----	344	Painted Post -----	507
Locomotive, "Sam Patch" -----	127	Palmyra -----	558
Lodi -----	480	Parks, Public -----	172
Logan -----	49	Parrish, Jasper -----	56
Loring, John Alden -----	240	Penn Yan -----	568
Lycoming Gas Company -----	247	Percival, James -----	414
Lyons, Village of -----	547	Phelps -----	448
		Phelps, Oliver -----	433
McGraw -----	420	Phelps and Gorham Purchase -----	427
McGraw, John J. -----	190	Philippe, Louis -----	95
McGraw, Samuel -----	420	Physician, First Woman -----	212
Macedon -----	553	Pickering, Col. Timothy -----	384
Manchester -----	444	Pickering Treaty -----	57
Marathon -----	425	Pioneers, Resourcefulness of -----	84
Maxwell, Guy -----	394	Pitts, Capt. Peter -----	453
Medical Schools, Early -----	212	Port Byron -----	373
Medical Societies -----	209	Power Development -----	284
Medical Profession -----	207	Prattsburg -----	509
Menard, Rev. Rene -----	99	Prison for Women -----	156
Merchants Union Express Company	341	Progress, Early -----	39
Meridian -----	373	Protestant Faith -----	101
Mexican War -----	295	Pullman, George M. -----	236
Millport -----	406		
Missionaries, Early -----	97	Quaker Settlements -----	106, 371
Moler, Prof. George S. -----	235		
Montour, Catherine -----	46	Radio -----	231
Montour Falls -----	462	Railroads, Early -----	122-125
Moravia -----	372	Rappleye, Peter and William -----	479
Moravian Missionaries -----	101	Red Creek -----	560
Morgan, Christopher -----	367	Red Jacket -----	52
Mormonism -----	103	Reforestation Plan -----	166
Mosher, Dr. John -----	371	Reservation, Onondaga -----	44
Movietone -----	237	Resources, Development of -----	284
		Richtmyer, Dr. Floyd K. -----	241
Naples -----	446	River Routes of 1791 -----	112
Naples Commons -----	447	Riverside -----	495
National Bank Act -----	342	Roads and Turnpikes -----	80
Newfield -----	543	Rockefeller, John D. -----	327, 338
Newark -----	556	Romulus -----	483
Newark State School -----	161	Rushville -----	575
Newark Valley -----	520		
Newark Valley Distributing Station	170	Salt Mines -----	248
Newspapers, Early Elmira -----	390	Sanitariums -----	213
Newtown, First Battle of -----	67	Savannah -----	561
Newtown Point -----	381, 382	Savings Banks -----	344
New York State Veterinary College	139	Savona -----	511
Niagara Power -----	286	Schuyler County, Area of, 455;	
Nichols -----	521	County Seat, 456; Industries of,	
Odessa -----	465	456; Organization of, 455; Pio-	
Ontario Bank of Canandaigua -----	343	neers of, 455; Towns of, 456; Vil-	
Ontario County, Area of, 427;		lages of -----	456
County Seat of, 433; First Court		Schuyler, Gen. Philip -----	457
House of, 430; Founding of, 427;			

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Scientists, Internationally Known	241	Todd, Amos	424
Seneca County, Area of, 467;		Tolls, Early	83
Founding of, 467; Industries of,		Tompkins County, County Seat,	
467; Pioneers of, 468; Post Offices		525; First Judge, 526; Founding	
of, 470; Towns of, 469; Villages		of, 525; Industries of, 525; Pio-	
of	467	neers of, 525; Post Office, 526;	
Seneca Falls	474	Towns of, 526; Villages of	526
Seneca Falls Academy	476	Trading Posts, Early	384
Seneca Falls, Village of	477	Trains, First	123
Seneca Lake	274	Transmission of Power	286
Seneca Lock Navigation Company	113	Treaty of Painted Post	384
Seneca Park	441	Tree Nurseries	169
Settlers, First	37, 76	Treman, Charles E.	329
Seward, Wm. H.	87, 334	Trumansburg	541
Seward Mansion	200	Tubman, Harriet	204
Shepard Niles Crane & Hoist Corp.	465	Turnpike, First Great	81
Short, Theophilus	450	Tuttle Tavern	200
Shortsville	450		
Skaneateles Lake	279	Underground Railroad	202
Slave Stations	203	Underground Stations	205
Smith, Gerrit	203	Union Lodge No. 95, Founding of	393
Smith, Job	468	Union Springs	370
Smith, Joseph	103	United Spanish War Veterans	310
Sodus	562	U. S. Mail	87
Spanish-American War	308	U. S. Veterans Hospital	435
Specie Payment	342		
Spencer	522	Van Cortlandt, Gen. Peter	410
Spencer, Ambrose	550	Van Etten	407
Spiritualism, Birth of	105	Veterans Administration Home,	
Statesmen	329	Bath	163
Stage Coach, Advent of	86	Victor	451
Stanton, Elizabeth Cady	337		
State Institutions	151	Wagener, David	569
State Sanitorium	166	War of 1812	291
Steamboat and Rail Connections	124	Wars of the Nation	289
Steele, Joel Dorman	400	Washington, Plans of Gen.	63
Steuben County, Area of, 485;		Waterloo	470
Erection of, 485; Industries of,		Waterloo, Early Settlers of	473
485; Mexican War, 488; Pioneers		Waterloo, Visit of Lafayette to	93
of, 486; Reorganization of, 488;		Waterways and Canals	112
Towns of, 486; Villages of	485	Watkins, John	458
Stony Brook State Park	176	Watkins, Dr. Samuel	458
Sullivan's Campaign, 59; Results of,		Watkins Glen	457
61; Sesqui-Centennial of, 74; Ob-		Watkins Glen, Salt Deposits at	460
stacles of Expedition, 62; Victory		Watkins Glen Springs	213
of	73	Watkins Glen State Park	177
Sullivan, Dr. Eugene C.	243	Waverly	523
Sullivan, Gen. John	38, 63	Wayland	511
Sulphur Springs	443	Wayne County, 545; Earliest Whites,	
Sundae, Origin of the	238	546; First Court House, 547; Or-	
Swift, Gen. John	545	ganization of, 545; Ship Canal,	
		547; Towns of, 545; Villages of	546
Taughannock Falls State Park	176	Wayne-Dundee Gas Field	245
Taverns, Earliest	86	Weed, Elihu and Edward	377
Telegraph	234	Weedsport	376
Telephone	236	Wells College	145
Throop, Enos T.	354	Wells, Early Gas	246
Tile Drain	239	Wells, Henry	340
Tioga County, Industries of, 513;		Wells-Fargo Express Company	340
Organization of, 513; Pioneers of,			
514; Towns of, 513; Villages of	513		

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Wellsburg	408	Wood, John Jethrow	236-372
Western Inland Lock & Navigation Company	113	Woodhull	512
White, Andrew D.	330	World War	311
Whitman, Dr. Marcus	333	Yachting	182
Wickham, William	461	Yates, Joseph C.	565
Wilcox, Walter Francis	243	Yates County, 566; Canal Construc- tion in, 566; First Court House of, 566; Founding of, 567; Friends, 566; Industries of, 565; Name, 565; Pioneer Settlers of, 567; Population of, 565; Towns of...	565
Wilkinson, Jemima	102	Y. M. C. A. Organizations	251-266
Willard State Hospital	158	Young, Brigham	104
Williamson, Charles	429	Zimmerman, Eugene	406
William Smith College	145		
Willowbrook, Historic	194		
Wine Industry	220		
Wisner, David	483		
Wolcott	563		
Woman Suffrage Movement	337		

Biographical Index

Adams, Cushing	1406	Beaudry, G. Fred, Sr.	1346
Adams, Elmer Mason	1217	Beaudry, J. Leon	1347
Adams, Harrison	664	Becker, John E.	817
Adams, Howard L.	865	Beers, John Alanson	1199
Achilles, William E.	1136	Beeston, Harold R.	1242
Aldrich, Herman Eugene	918	Begent, Frank A.	1091
Allen, George S.	897	Bell, Frank A.	1422
Allen, Joseph Carleton	1535	Bellows, George Arnold	820
Allen, William E.	1118	Bellows, Lester William	818
Altschuler, Isadore	669	Bergholtz, Herman	659
Ames, Allen	761	Berry, Gen. Lucien G.	1449
Ames, Ralph H.	1425	Bills, Chester J.	713
Ames, Robert Johnson	1348	Bishop, J. W.	617
Andrews, Clarence R.	1234	Black, Matthew William	1169
Andrews, George L.	1143	Blanche, Herbert M.	609
Angell, H. Kenyon	1237	Blauvelt, Fred W.	886
Anthony, Rev. Albert J.	716	Blodgett, Arba Martin	1528
Anthony, Harry E.	780	Blood, Charles Hazen	1088
Arnold, Charles W.	1033	Bloomfield, James D.	759
Arnold, William Harris	972	Bocknewich, George K.	986
Arthur, Rev. John B.	1399	Bohn, Lynn V.	1445
Atwater, Floyd A.	988	Bolger, Thomas Jefferson	904
Atwater, Snyder P.	1021	Bolles, A. Eugene	1254
Austin, James G.	1380	Bolton, Frank L.	1423
Avery, James	1396	Bond, Lyman Ormsbee	1201
Ayers, David Bruce	1497	Booth, Charles Francis	962
		Booth, Robert J.	646
Babcock, Howard Edward	628	Boswell, Foster Partridge	942
Bachman, Capt. W. W.	1322	Bowman, A. D.	1071
Baird, Leon J.	1117	Boyce, George Leonard	948
Baird, Walter Eugene	1456	Boyce, Norman R.	869
Baker, Bert T.	912	Boyle, Edward T.	725
Baker, Eugene	683	Bradley, Justin B.	1429
Baldwin, Burchard R.	1367	Brandt, George Mason	1432
Ball, Rev. John M.	753	Brasted, Walter H.	1434
Bangs, Frank A.	636	Bray, Harry C.	890
Banks, S. Edwin	608	Brennan, Thomas James	917
Barford, George Frederick	702	Brew, Lester E.	732
Barnard, Frederick C.	1089	Brill, Henry P.	993
Barns, Amos A.	632	Brigham, Col. Robert A.	1281
Barron, William E.	1527	Brockway, George A.	1392
Barth, Charles Frederick	932	Brotzman, Homer E.	1014
Bartholomew, Herbert	1459	Brown, Alfred B.	1355
Bartlett, Lt. Col. Murray	967	Brown, Daniel W.	857
Barton, Col. Frank Arthur	657	Brown, H. Mahlon	1244
Bassett, Robert V. R.	1110	Brown, Lawrence Fredrick	1343
Beardslee, Russell S.	1148	Buffington, Calvin Allen	1508
Beaudry, G. Fred	1345	Burgdorf, Andrew D.	1398

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Burrell, Almon W.	1506	Crane, Charles L.	1474
Burritt, Robert Johnson	721	Crane, Fred DuBois	1518
Bush, Charlotte V.	614	Crane, Sherman Hendee	1381
Button, Ernest David	586	Crise, H. Booth	1044
Byrne, Alexander J.	889	Crisfield, Capt. John G.	879
		Crispin, John Carroll	1045
Cady, George M.	1428	Christian, Frank L.	969
Cady, William Adams	1260	Crosby, Fred	1177
Calarco, Don	856	Crosby, Hon. John Francis	1232
Callanan, William J.	739	Crossman, James Edgar	1454
Cameron, Frederick C.	1523	Curtis, George Graydon	1267
Canfield, Amos	1150	Curtis, Walter	1495
Carey, Floyd S.	1030	Curtiss, William Hanford	1329
Carmer, Hermon A.	851	Custard, Eugene	983
Carr, Albert E.	1413		
Case, Theodore Willard	693	Darrin, Delmar Matthews	1510
Casson, Mordecai	974	Davis, Frederick J.	1145
Catchpole, Hon. Robert Abbott	1152	Davis, John Cuddeback	814
Causser, James A.	663	Davis, Reginald P.	781
Causser, John H.	1012	Davis, W. Frederick R.	726
Chaffee, Scott B.	1156	Decker, Dwight D.	1159
Chapman, Mernette L.	1480	Decker, George M.	1155
Chappell, Paul R.	1479	Decker, Randolph E.	992
Chase, James H.	1439	DeLaney, Robert J.	1004
Cheesman, Glee Warner	1472	Del Papa, Michael A.	1419
Chew, Thomas Hillhouse	901	Dempster, Osborne J.	1430
Christian, Frank L.	969	Depew, Saffrine L.	729
Church, Leon S.	822	De Puy, Fred W.	720
Clark, Harry F.	772	Di Pillo, Louis	922
Clark, William Heermans	1277	Dofflemeyer, Lewis E.	590
Clifton Springs Sanitarium and Clinic	1462	Donahue, James P.	622
Cobb, Howard	651	Dougherty, James F.	1238
Cochran, Arthur W.	668	Doyle, Joseph John	855
Cole, Glenn W.	1530	Drake, James S., Jr.	1288
Cole, Peter Reynolds	920	Dunham, Charles Lounsberry	1132
Cole, W. Sterling	1290	Dunning, David Montgomery, Sr.	1059
Coleman, William Thomas	1023	Durkee, Albert J.	1354
Collier, Kenneth P.	892	Durland, Harry Courtney	1191
Colton, Leland Alonson	926		
Colvin, Martin Emmett	1262	Eacker, Charles O.	973
Comstock, Louie H.	1160	Earley, William J.	875
Considine, Leo E.	1415	Edsall, Rev. Samuel Harmon	923
Contiguglia, Anthony J.	734	Emens, Fred B.	1147
Conway, Rev. John A.	707	Emens, Olin Enoch	849
Cook, Edward John	914	Emmons, Edwin Thales	894
Cook, G. Louis	589	Emmons, Henry L.	1137
Coon, George Simmons	1204	Empey, Franklin C.	1514
Coon, John Henry	951	Ensign, Duane E.	1363
Cooper, George A.	1476	Esley, Ernest Emery	1405
Cooper, I. Bert	1431	Everts, Daniel F.	860
Cooper, Joseph	950		
Cooper, Kenneth F.	1114	Fairfax, Franklin Ernest	934
Corey, Wilbur LeRoy	1384	Fancher, Leslie R.	1161
Cornell, Charles Ezra	1077	Farrell, James A.	1240
Cornell, Franklin C.	585	Farrell, John H.	1385
Corteville, Pliny J.	1209	Farrell, Mathew M.	1223
Cowan, Arthur John	910	Farrell, Perry B.	719
Crandall, Carl	676	Faucett, John H.	1291
Crandall, George Strachen	1028	Fenton, George Washington (Fin- ton)	1172
Crandall, William G.	1353		

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Ferenbaugh, Louis W. -----	811	Harm, Walter A. -----	1053
Ferrier, William Henry -----	1193	Hart, Jesse R. -----	1139
Ferris, Jesse E. -----	1452	Harter, Hon. Ralph A. -----	1264
Finney, William S. -----	769	Harvie, Edwin Matson -----	1411
Fisher, A. Max -----	1134	Haskell, Albert, Jr. -----	1331
Fischette, Matthew -----	893	Haskell, Harry M. -----	977
Fitts, William -----	792	Haskell, Ralph J. -----	1039
Flack, Harold -----	1085	Haskins, George A. -----	1364
Forbes, Sanford Jefferson -----	1198	Hatch, John Augustus -----	1501
Ford, Fred W. -----	1153	Hayt, Robert Olcott -----	1333
Fortuin, David -----	1098	Heacox, Frank L. -----	738
Foster, Edwin Carlton -----	1189	Heath, Clayton B. -----	1359
Fox, William Douglas -----	864	Hedrick, Ulysses Prentiss -----	906
Frail, Hugh -----	1369	Hendrick, Roe Lovell -----	1225
Frank, Edward A. -----	1168	Hendricks, George Frederick -----	1219
Franklin, George T. -----	866	Henry, John B. -----	1063
Fredenburgh, Harry Stickle -----	887	Henry, John Geddie -----	919
Fuller, Frederick Adelbert -----	941	Hetherington, Charles George -----	1173
		Hewitt, Charles J. -----	1072
Gale, Walter B. -----	692	Hickey, Joseph F. -----	654
Gallagher, Lyman H. -----	1093	Hicks, John H. -----	966
Gard, John W. -----	798	Hinke, William John -----	698
Gardner, George A. -----	1097	Hoagland, Stanley T. -----	1376
Garlock Packing Company, The -----	1250	Hodder, William L. -----	809
Garnett, Clinton L. -----	862	Hollister, George Buell -----	1318
Garnsey, Cyrus, Jr. -----	843	Holmes, W. Raymond -----	1229
Gaylord, Hon. Frank DeForest -----	1214	Holton, Charles B. -----	690
Gaylord, Melvin Snow -----	913	Holubowicz, Rev. Jerome -----	710
Geer, Lester S. -----	1163	Holy Cross Catholic Church, Ovid -----	877
Geneva General Hospital -----	936	Holy Family Catholic Church -----	708
George Junior Republic, The -----	1076	Houseman, William Lynn -----	1494
George, William F. -----	665	Hovey, Harold E. -----	1400
Gibb, Arthur N. -----	603	Howe, Fred B. -----	599
Giebel, Daniel William -----	1408	Howell, Robert H. -----	1302
Gilfether, C. Harry -----	998	Howland, Stephen B. -----	1123
Githler, Charles E. -----	1324	Howley, George G. -----	1421
Gleason, Harry A. -----	724	Hubbard, Henry G. -----	1319
Gleason, Herbert W. -----	647	Huff, J. Willard -----	813
Glezen, Donald Briggs -----	1366	Hunt, Harry S. -----	1470
Glezen, Marcena Benjamin -----	1372	Huntley, Clarence E. -----	1034
Goddard, Donald G. -----	1245	Hutchinson, Arthur C. -----	1020
Gorman, John Truman -----	1109	Hutchinson, Robert A. -----	605
Gould, Norman Judd -----	853		
Grace, John B. -----	681	Ingersoll, Leon H. -----	1371
Gracey, William Adolphe -----	899	Inshaw, Charles C. -----	859
Green, Charles -----	1418		
Greenman, John H. -----	1338	Jackson, Lyle W. -----	1378
Grinnell, Edgar -----	1239	Jennings, Gen. Edgar Stilson -----	794
Guile, Charles Byron -----	1206	Johnson, Corbet S. -----	1140
Guile, Charles Elbert -----	1174	Johnson, John Holland -----	1166
Guyder, Edward D. -----	749	Johnston, Andrew Mackenzie -----	945
		Jones, Aaron Merritt -----	1211
Hackett, Roy M. -----	1451	Jones, Arthur E. -----	620
Haley, Vance C. -----	808	Jordan, Fred A. -----	1065
Hamilton, Albert Hine -----	1248		
Hamilton, Robert A. -----	1250	Kane, Thomas Anthony -----	908
Hamilton, S. Tracey -----	971	Keeton, Leon B. -----	1031
Hamn, Hon. Edson W. -----	1266	Keller, Edward J. -----	1092
Hare, Georgia -----	650	Keller, John A. -----	740
Hare, John Joseph -----	649	Kelly, Rev. Patrick A. -----	1298

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Kelsey, Ray C. -----	805	Marshall, Eugene Joseph -----	911
Kempton, Earl James -----	746	Marshall, Joseph F. -----	881
Kenerson, Charles J. -----	673	Marvin, Ray -----	1016
Kennedy, Clarence H. -----	1023	Matthews, James E. -----	682
Kennedy, John Carroll -----	1504	Mead, Alfred Milton -----	964
Kennedy, Matthew E. -----	1469	Mead, Benjamin C. -----	717
Kenyon, Benn -----	736	Mekeel, Stephen E. -----	872
Kenyon, Frank -----	737	Menihan, William G. -----	1316
Kerr, Henry -----	1357	Merrill, Athel D. -----	1025
Kester, Kenneth R. -----	743	Merrill, Charles Randall -----	1350
Ketchum, Alfred R. -----	1233	Messerschmitt, William -----	1293
Killeen, Joseph A. -----	1383	Meyer, Alfred J. -----	1491
King, Richard Truxton -----	1477	Mickel, Glenn Lewis -----	1208
Kingsley, Ira J. -----	752	Millen, Frank Linwood -----	1403
Kinne, George Remsen -----	1178	Miller, Charles H. -----	1483
Kirby, Allen B. -----	1426	Miller, Randolph Van Iderstine -----	1340
Kittler, Alfred -----	1484	Mills, Charles Warner -----	1220
Kleckler, Elmer -----	1295	Milne, William D. -----	981
Kulp, Claude L. -----	601	Mitchell, W. Grant -----	868
Kussie, Abram John -----	1218	Mix, G. Russell -----	1052
		Moe, Charles Hiram -----	1095
Laible, Henry Martin -----	1263	Moffett, Rev. Francis Thomas -----	796
Lain, Ezra L. -----	784	Moia, Rev. Pietro G. -----	705
Lampman, William F. -----	1388	Monnin, Frank Edward -----	1182
Lanning, Glenn O. -----	639	Moore, Erwin V. -----	626
Lansing, Evert Ostrander -----	1228	Moore, Norman S. -----	627
Larkin, John J. -----	667	Moore, Veranus A. -----	624
Leahy, Michael A. -----	976	Morehouse, Russel -----	1272
Leffingwell, Albert -----	778	Morey, George Torrey -----	955
Leffingwell, Thomas A. -----	777	Morris, Richard William -----	916
Legg, William W., Jr. -----	1389	Morrow, Winfred -----	1325
Leland, Lee Harmon -----	960	Morse, Albert A. -----	787
Lent, Rev. Frederick -----	800	Morton, Harry K. -----	1377
Lester, Elias -----	838	Mosher, Albert J. -----	1050
Lester, Frederick W. -----	836	Moses, Joseph -----	1026
Licht, Louis Jacob -----	905	Mott, Austin L. -----	802
Light, Leslie F. -----	1018	Mott, Maurice Whitlock -----	1447
Livermore, Paul S. -----	653	Mulcahy, Frederick A. -----	1037
Lockwood, William D. -----	1007	Murdock, Theodore R. -----	1493
Longwell, D. Spencer -----	1283	Murnan, George M. -----	1442
Luce, William A. -----	631	Murphy, George R. -----	1101
Lusk, Hon. Clayton R. -----	1457	Murray, Earl William -----	1433
Lyke, Charles H. -----	1116	Murray, William M. -----	776
Lyons, Rev. Edward J. -----	803	Murray, Ray B. -----	1374
McCarthy, Charles A. -----	704	Narsh, Samuel J. -----	1064
McCarthy, Dennis A. -----	1146	Nesbitt, Capt. Clarence C. -----	1256
McColl, Robert Boyd -----	723	Newland, George Clifford -----	961
McCormick, Walter J. -----	1082	Northup, Gardner Herrick -----	880
McGrath, William Louis -----	832	Norton, Arthur Henry -----	1409
McGuire, Thomas James -----	1261	Nye, Hon. Olin Tracy -----	1195
McKinney, James F. -----	679		
McKinney, Robert A. -----	1075	Oaks, Charles Wilson -----	1269
		Ogden, James E. -----	1352
MacDonald, Clarence A. -----	842	Oldroyd, John H. -----	1061
MacDonald, William S. -----	841	Osborne, Charles Devens -----	689
MacPhail, Rev. Malcolm L. -----	745	Osborne, Lithgow -----	696
Manroe, Wallace -----	1394	Osborne, Thomas Mott -----	688
Markgraf, Arthur C. -----	1515	Ostrander, Glenn Vance -----	1489

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Paddock, Arthur James	1292	Ropp, H. Clifford	1043
Page, Arthur Robert	933	Rorapaugh, Earl A.	1084
Palmatier, Charles	1213	Rothschild, Harold C.	1436
Parker, Clarence Gray	790	Rowe, Hon. Frank E.	1473
Parker, Fred A.	731	Royce, Elmo Milliken	1190
Parker, Fred Blair	1121	Ryon, Verne V.	1313
Parker, Major John Mason	1105	Rumsey, Edward M.	642
Parmelee, Henry Marvin	965	Russell, Charles Prescott	1502
Parmelee, John Barnes	957		
Parrott, Percival John	1328	Sackett, F. E.	990
Parsons, Frank M.	747	Sailor, R. W.	1068
Patch, Robert C.	1125	Sand, Austin W. W.	1104
Payne, Fred Alexander	938	Sanderson, Milton R.	846
Payne, Sereno Elisha	685	Savage, William Hudson	847
Payne, William Knapp	684	Scharf, Frederick E.	1040
Pepper, William E.	1526	Schmidt, Robert Roy	1005
Perkins, George H.	788	Schornstheimer, Edward Henry	816
Perry, Charles W.	1017	Schott, Henry L.	1000
Perry, David B.	612	Schulz, Arthur George	1498
Perry, Raymond A.	1067	Scott, Benjamin D.	1041
Peterson, Victor A.	1060	Scutt, Caleb Charles	1224
Petteys, Jesse C.	891	Searles, Archie N.	1162
Pidgeon, George Henry	1467	Sebring, James O.	1360
Pleasant Valley Wine Company	1522	Sefton, Frederick	768
Pollard, James DeVillo	828	Selover, Charles Willard	946
Pollard, Thomas W.	834	Shaffer, William A.	987
Post, John H.	635	Shannon, Thomas	1287
Potter, Floyd N.	643	Shaw, Fred Palmer	1481
Price, Robert F.	638	Shea, John	944
Pulling, Frink Minard	1373	Sherwood, Elmer	1197
Purcell, Jay B.	863	Shoemaker, Clayton S.	1533
Purdy, Dorman S.	633	Shurger, Roy C.	675
Purple, Ivan C.	1122	Sinclair, William W.	1321
Putnam, Charles S.	1049	Sisto, Angelo	1521
Putnam, Deyo W.	1300	Skinner, Alexander Wilson	909
Putnam, Harry Montgomery	1176	Skinner, James Wallace	799
		Slayton, F. Howard	782
Rabourn, William O.	762	Smith, Andrew J.	1395
Randolph, Orville F.	1181	Smith, Francis J.	728
Rathbun, P. M.	786	Smith, Louis P.	1460
Rawley, Burnett C.	1126	Smith, Rev. Myron J.	1009
Reagan, Dennis J.	997	Smith, Ralph C.	1490
Reed, Rev. Harry Lathrop	697	Smith, Sidney R.	1486
Reilly, Bernard J.	1417	Smyth, Stuart W.	1112
Reynolds, Louis B.	1416	Snodgrass, Herbert Sidney	1013
Reynolds, Melvin A.	1047	Snyder, Frank Hassan	1280
Rich, Adelbert P.	757	Snyder, Maj. Hubert E.	1003
Rich, Eugene M.	756	Spengler, John Arthur	1296
Richards, Maurice D.	700	Sperry, Herbert E.	1210
Rider, Floyd J.	1154	St. Alphonsus Catholic Church, Au-	
Riford, Lloyd S.	767	burn	1274
Riley, G. Earle	699	St. Bernard's Catholic Church, Scipio	804
Rising, Harry E.	1326	St. Francis of Assisi Catholic Church	706
Robinson, Charles Hebron	1194	St. Hyacinth's Catholic Church	711
Robinson, James Richards	592	St. Patrick's Church, Cato	754
Robinson, Herbert A.	750	St. Patrick's Catholic Church, Mo-	
Robinson, Richard C.	637	ravia	797
Rockwell, Lemuel M.	978	Stafford, Leonard David	831
Roe, Hiram A.	1468	Stafford, Rev. Thomas P.	876
Roehm, Charles	1320	Stangle, John	848

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Stanion, Philip J.	928	Underhill, Edwin Stewart, Jr.	1309
Staunton, Charles Henry	1499	Underhill, William Allen	1308
Stempfle, Charles D.	982	Underhill, Edwin Stewart	1304
Stevens, Guy G.	1485	Utter, Uriah	678
Stevens, Truman Short	1158		
Stewart, Art	687	Van Cleef, Mynderse	1080
Stewart, Harry J.	1536	Van Doren, Fred H.	878
Stewart, J. Lynn	883	Van Natta, James E.	630
Stewart, Otto K.	1524	Van Valkenburg, Harry J.	618
Stover, Abel B.	1391	Van Vleet, Clarence J.	874
Stover, S. John	1310	Vieweg, Otto C.	985
Strachen, Emory	1046	Vogt, William Louis	930
Straub, Rev. Frederick G.	1273	Volker, Otto H.	980
Stuart, William M.	1437		
Stutz, Harry G.	584	Wait, W. Bryan	1387
Sutton, Henry Bruner	672	Walker, Eben M.	733
Swarthout, Myron H.	871	Walsh, James	1448
Sweet, Arthur D.	882	Walter, Warren S.	1227
Sweet, Burt E.	1001	Warden, James	1205
Sweet, Lt. Commander George Cook	823	Warner, Melvin E.	1271
Sweet, W. Glenn	1412	Warner, William C.	1027
Swift, Lynn G.	744	Warr, William Gordon	929
Symonds, William P.	1505	Warren, Harry R.	763
		Warren, Irvin R.	765
Taber, Hon. John	1200	Wasser, O. E.	1070
Tabor, Ernest G.	758	Waterloo Mills, Inc.	829
Tallman, Selah C.	733	Watkins, Lincoln L.	1128
Tarbell, George Schuyler	595	Webb, Elsie V.	775
Tarbell, George Schuyler, Jr.	598	Weber, George F.	1216
Taylor, John Lansing	1107	Webster, Fred R.	1299
Taylor, William M.	1133	Weismann, Walter Scott	995
Tellier, John S.	956	Welker, George Erwin	1186
Thaler, Louis K.	611	Wells, Raymond B.	885
Thomas, Edwin Andrews	994	Wells, Reginald W.	1513
Thomas, John L.	1315	Wheat, Henry Axtell	1516
Thompson, Charles Eugene	1230	Whitfield, Charles Henry	1441
Thompson, Frederick R.	1341	Whitney, Frank Eugene	953
Thurston, Frank Anson	1203	Wickwire, Charles Chester	1335
Tillema, John G.	1312	Wiley, Jason L.	714
Tompkins, Harry A.	1149	Williams, Charles Stewart	658
Toole, Redmond Anthony	940	Williams, Clarence L.	1276
Tower, Walter Bowman	1179	Williams, Fred E.	1519
Townsend, Clayton D.	1099	Williams, George Burbank	902
Townsend, Harry Brayton	1185	Williams, Hugh H.	1236
Townsend, Leslie B.	615	Williams, Lewis Cass	1187
Tracy, Frank B.	1129	Williamson, Claude Cobb	952
Tracy, William J.	1531	Willis, Clarence	1285
Travers, John Lawrence	1247	Wilkins, Hon. Fred A.	1120
Treman, Allan H.	656	Wilson, Malcolm J.	1011
Treman, Robert E.	640	Wilson, S. Bruce	670
Treman, Robert H.	577	Windnagle, Thomas Warner	1170
Tripp, Frank Elihu	1443	Witbeck, John Henry	771
Truman, James Steele, Hon.	1102	Wood, George Daw	1402
Truman, William C.	1142	Woodford, Elliott C.	1164
Tunison, Edgar E.	621	Woodford, Norman L.	773
Turner, Ebenezer T.	662	Woodhouse, Benjamin F.	1036
Tuttle, Hammond Barker	939	Woodin, Walter E.	694
Tuttle, Roy A.	806	Woolf, Harry D.	1008
Tyler, Leslie	623		

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Woolf, Joseph O.	1487	Yells, Frederick William	925
Wright, Daniel S.	741	Young, Albert	896
Wyatt, Robert John	1344	Young, Sanford Monroe	1258
Yanick, James J.	1512	Zabriskie, Robert Lansing	766
Yates, Claude T.	644	Zabriskie, N. Lansing	1184

Illustrations

Achilles, William E.	1136	Homer, Water Street Bridge.....	336
Auburn High School.....	80	Hornell, New High School.....	192
Auburn Theological Seminary.....	256	Interlaken, Main Street	368
Baker, Bert T.	912	Keuka College, Keuka.....	160
Banks, Hon. S. Edwin.....	608	Kingsley, Ira J.	752
Barge Canal Lick, Seneca Falls.....	96	Lain, Ezra L.	784
Bath, Liberty Street.....	112	Lamont Memorial Library, McGraw- ville	336
Bath, Soldiers Monument and Wash- ington Park	289	Lent, Rev. Frederick.....	800
Bath National Military Home.....	289	Lyons, Wayne County Building.....	400
Blood, Charles Hazen.....	1088	McCarthy, Charles A.	704
Brockway, George A.	1392	McGrath, William Louis.....	832
Canandaigua Academy	432	Melone, Harry R. Frontispiece	
Canandaigua District No. 9 School ..	432	Moore, Erwin V.	624
Canisteo High School and Grade Building	192	Moore, Norman S.	624
Catchpole, Hon. Robert Abbott.....	1152	Moore, Veranus A.	624
Cato School Building	176	Moravia High School	256
Cayuga County Court House, Au- burn	80	Newark North Ward School.....	464
Cornell University Library.....	240	Northup, Gardner Herrick	880
Cornell University Armory.....	240	Osborne, Thomas Mott.....	688
Corning, Market Street.....	64	Ovid, Main Street	368
Corning World War Memorial Li- brary	64	Owego Coburn Free Library.....	496
Cortland Free Library.....	33	Owego Free Academy, Owega.....	496
Cortland State Normal School.....	33	Owego, Lake Street	304
Crosby, Hon. John Francis.....	1232	Palmyra High School, Palmyra.....	464
De Puy, Fred W.	720	Parrott, Percival John	1328
Dunning, David Montgomery, Sr.	1059	Penn Yan Soldiers' and Sailors' Me- morial Hospital	224
Elmira Carnegie Library	48	Port Byron, Upper Dam, Owasco Creek	176
Elmira College, Sarah Wey Tomp- kins Hall	48	Robinson, Hon. James Richards.....	592
Elmira, New Main Street Bridge....	128	Sand, Austin W. W.	1104
Elmira United States Post Office....	128	Schornstheimer, Edward Henry.....	816
Fox, William Douglas.....	864	Sebring, James O.	1360
Frank, Edward A.	1168	Sefton, Frederick, M. D.	768
Geneva General Hospital.....	936	Seneca County Home	208
Geneva Quadrangle, Hobart College	144	Snyder, Frank Hassan, M. D.	1280
Geneva State Armory.....	112	Sodus Hospital	400
Geneva, William Smith College and Campus	144	Spengler, John Arthur, M. D.	1296
Groton High School	272	Stangle, John	848
Hageman Hall, Keuka College.....	160	Stanion, Philip J.	928
Hamilton, Albert Hine	1248	Sullivan Monument, near Elmira....	96
Harter, Hon. Ralph A.	1264	Sutton, Henry B.	672
Hewitt, Hon. Charles J.	1072	Taber, Hon. John	1200
Hoagland, Stanley T.	1376	Tillema, John G.	1312
		Tompkins County Memorial Hos- pital	528
		Treman, Allan H.	656

HISTORY OF CENTRAL NEW YORK

Treman, Robert E.	640	Watkins	96
Treman, Robert H.	577	Watkins High School	224
Trumansburg, Main Street	272	Weber, George F., M. D.	1216
Union Springs, Dedication of the		Wilkins, Hon. Fred A.	1120
Sullivan Monument near	304	Wyatt, Robert John	1344
Waterloo, Lafayette and Scoiyase		Young, Albert	896
Monuments	96	Zabriskie, N. Lansing	1184
Waterloo Memorial Hospital	208		





CORTLAND FREE LIBRARY, CORTLAND, N. Y.



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, CORTLAND, N. Y.

CHAPTER I

RESOURCES, GEOLOGY, HISTORICAL BACKGROUND.

ADVANTAGES OF LOCATION — GEOLOGICAL FORMATION — TOPOGRAPHY — ARCHÆOLOGY AREA — INDUSTRIES — CITIES AND VILLAGES — PARKS — EARLY EXPLORERS — SULLIVAN'S CAMPAIGN — SETTLEMENT AND PROGRESS.

Fertility and diversity, the twin builders, have made the land of promise of the red man the land of fulfillment for his white brother in Central New York. Coupled with the wide variety of products, the transportation facilities and nearness to markets, is the fact that New York State itself is located in the midst of a comparatively small area that contains forty-nine per cent of the country's population and fifty-five per cent of the country's wealth. This gives a concentrated market to both farmer and manufacturer.

Nature endowed Central New York with a perfect foundation for industry. Within its boundaries flow a marvelous chain of waterways. It is the heart of a state which leads the nation in manufacturing, in population, in wealth and in railroads. Diversity of industries give assurance of skilled labor of every type. Large population makes labor plentiful, able and willing. Competition of rail, truck and waterways provide low freight rates. Raw materials cost less because Central New York produces most of them. Power is abundant and cheap. Climate provides favorable working conditions. And most of all, Central New York is a good place in which to make a living and live while making it.

The region is a natural playground, with lakes, rivers, mountains, gorges, and a variety of scenery found in few spots of equal area on the globe. Its altitude rises to an elevation of 2,300 feet and its communities enjoy the advantages of both city and country.

The area of eleven counties is bounded on the north by Lake Ontario, on the east by Oswego, Onondaga, Madison, Chenango and Broome counties, on the south by Pennsylvania, and on the west by Monroe, Livingston and Allegany counties.

The northern half of the region drains through the six major Finger Lakes into the Seneca River which flows to the Oswego and thence to Lake Ontario, where the water finds its way to the Atlantic through the St. Lawrence. The southern part of the region drains southward through the Susquehanna River and its tributaries, finally reaching the Atlantic through Chesapeake Bay.

The outstanding geologic feature of the entire region, however, is the Finger Lakes. If you look upon the map of the state, these great blue Fingers extend southward across the terrain, something in the shape of an outstretched hand. No group in the world provides a like arrangement and perusal of a map of the entire United States reveals these inland seas as an outstanding group on the continent.

Central New York provides a romance of geology, according to Dr. Herman L. Fairchild, professor emeritus of geology of the University of Rochester, who explains the origin of the Finger Lakes. "This series of parallel valleys is probably the most notable in the world," Professor Fairchild says, who challenges the old theory that the lakes are formations left by the glaciers.

"A misleading theory in former years," says the Rochester authority, "claimed the basins were scooped out during the glacial period. But the Quebec glacier, which overspread New York and New England, and which admittedly had some abraiding effect, was not guilty of the valley deepening, although it had some part in producing the basins."

Professor Fairchild explains that the history of geology in Central New York covers many millions of years since the area was permanently lifted out of the sea. The clear record of the long maritime submergence is seen in the rock strata, several thousand feet in thickness, filled with remains of the varied life of the ancient seas. Remnants of the nearly horizontal strata constitute the broad arching ridges between the valleys, with

elevations up to over 2,000 feet above seaboard. The valleys are the positive effect, having been carved by atmospheric and stream erosion out of the uplifted land, Professor Fairchild holds. He analyzes the complex geological history of Central New York as follows:

1340701

(1) The original drainage on the uplifted sea-bottom, of coastal plain, was southward across New York from Canada. Only a few remnants of that primitive flow now exist in western New York, with the upper Susquehanna and its tributaries in the eastern district.

(2) Evolution of the great east and west Ontario Valley, in a wide belt of weak rocks, shales and limestones, by the Ontarian River, beheaded the Canadian rivers.

(3) Northward tributaries of the Ontarian River, on the south side of the expanding valley, ate back (southward), by headwaters erosion into the Allegany Plateau, even to Pennsylvania. In this way was developed the remarkable series of parallel valleys; the reverse, in direction, of the original drainage.

(4) High elevation of eastern America, in later Tertiary time, enlivened the rivers by increasing their fall to the sea, and hence their velocity. This caused rapid down-cutting of the valleys, so producing the steeper lower walls of the central lakes, and the convexity of the slopes.

(5) The high elevation of Eastern America, possibly accompanied by a slight lowering of world climate, produced vast and deep ice sheets. The latest one, the Quebec glacier, overspread New York, and subdued the state to the same condition that Greenland now suffers.

(6) In the waning of the Quebec glacier and the recession (northward) of its south front, it served as a barrier in all of the north-sloping valleys. Glacial lakes were thus held in all the valleys, and the present lakes are lineal descendants of the ice-bound lakes.

(7) During pauses in the recessions of the ice front the heavy load of rock rubbish was piled in the valleys. One great series of these frontal moraines is the heavy filling south of the lakes.

Another forms the wide plain that buries the north end of the valleys, and produces the lake basins.

(8) Northward uptilting of the land since the weight of the ice-cap has been removed has lifted the north ends of the lakes, thus producing some increase in their depth.

Human progress is not a smooth procession down through the ages. Rather it is a series of sudden starts, rapid gaits, failures and achievements. So it has been in Central New York. For nearly three centuries after Columbus discovered America, this territory, whose opening to civilization was destined to shape the course of new world history, lay fallow. Mystery cloaked it. Myths shrouded it. A strange red nation whose origin was unknown guarded it.

Relics of a prehistoric age have rewarded archaeologists who have trekked the ravines and winding streams of Central New York. From the silent woods and whispering shores of the region have come mute tidings, centuries buried, that here the Eskimo, then the Mound Builders and the Algonkin lived before the Iroquois stalked his game. But up through the period that George III ruled America, the district was beyond the frontiers of human knowledge—the great enigma of America's founders.

The French were the first white men to gaze upon Central New York. Early Jesuit priests, more than a century before the Revolution, penetrated this forest realm and set up the Cross. Champlain, the Frenchman, in 1615 clashed in arms with the Iroquois not far from what is now Syracuse. In 1669 Robert Cavalier de Salle visited the region and at intervals later French explorers led expeditions into it. In 1664 De La Barr conducted a futile invasion that gave the Senecas a contempt for the French but in 1687 De Noville, with a force of 1,600 Frenchmen and 400 Canadian Indians entered the Long House of the Iroquois from Lake Ontario and in a pitched battle on the site of Victor, Ontario County, defeated the Senecas, although the French lost about a hundred men. In the savage contest between France and Britain, culminating in the final struggle of 1754, the Iroquois became the shield of the English on this continent.

The first white explorer into Central New York is believed to have been Stephen Brule, Frenchman, who on September 8, 1615, set out from Upper Canada with twelve Huron Indians, for the Susquehanna on a scouting expedition for Champlain. He did not rejoin Champlain for three years, in which time he reached Carantonan, an Indian town boasting 800 warriors and located in the environs of Waverly in Tioga County, on the east side of the Chemung River. On the return Brule's party was attacked by Iroquois, scattered and their leader put to torture by fire. His nails and beard were pulled out, but a threat of heaven's vengeance just as a thunder storm broke so frightened the Indians that they escorted him toward his goal with every attention. Years later, according to Sagard writing in 1638, this first white man to see Central New York was put to death by Huron Indians near Thunder Bay, Canada. This seventeenth century historian says that Brule was eaten by the savages.

The first Englishman known to have visited the region was Wentworth Greenhalgh, a trader from Albany in 1677.

When Henry Hudson in 1609, a navigator in the employ of the Dutch East India Company, sailed into the great river that bears his name, he founded the Dutch claim to what is now New York State. This, however, was disputed by both France and England because of explorations of their adventurers. Permanent Dutch settlement of the state came in 1623, but they were conquered by the English in 1664. Conquest was made permanent in 1670, and the name of New Amsterdam changed to New York. Spurred by the fur trade, a spirited rivalry then continued between English and French, with border conflicts many and the Indians lending a hand. But until after the Revolution the Iroquois remained the allies of the English.

At last came 1779—the crossroads of the centuries for Central New York—and Sullivan's hosts of Colonials. A century and a half ago they came with torch, gun and high courage. In the uncharted wilderness of Central New York they left desolation—the greatest destruction ever wrought before in America. But in the silence of the forest had been achieved a turning point in the Revolutionary war with Britain. The expedition

of Gen. John Sullivan against the Six Nations in Central New York gave the war new vigor in its dark hour. Washington himself had planned it and a third of the entire Continental army prosecuted it.

Sullivan's campaign swung wide the gate of empire. It determined at a single blow whether the white man or the red was to rule the continent that has become America. It blasted out of the forest the foundations of Central New York towns, built with the power of gun and torch, ax and shovel, vision and courage.

When Sullivan's men passed across Central New York, soldiers from six states marveled at the immense cleared fields of a semi-civilized race. They saw fertile soil with growing corn so tall that a man riding through it on horseback would be hidden from sight. Maize, wheat, grains, pumpkins, beans, squash, orchards of luscious fruit, with horses, cattle and swine were here in this hidden land of the Indian. With victory, tales of a land of plenty were carried back by the soldiers; stories of a land of wild grandeur, of rushing streams, bulging with latent power and surging to the sea unharnessed through a country where grist mills and cabin homes should rightfully spring up.

And in those forward looking days of faith alone, pioneers came back to answer the call of this wild new land, setting up in the region the first land office in America and establishing the civilization that is ours.

The birth of progress in Central New York very nearly corresponds in time with the birth of the United States. The Declaration of Independence had been signed but four short years before Sullivan's army carried the light of civilization into the fastnesses of the forest. Since that emancipation, Central New York has ever held high the beacon of progress, always in step with the times, ever leading as America marched forward toward her destiny.

Like the nation, Central New York may consider herself about 150 years old. During three momentous half centuries, history was here in the making. Each half century has had its distinguishing character. It required practically all the first

fifty years to settle the region. The second may be classified as that of development and the third that of prosperity.

In each of these three periods the nation engaged in one major war—1812, the Civil war and the World war—in each of which Central New York gave and served to the capacity of its resources. The first fifty years saw the forest give place to cabin homes and open its green vastness to corduroy roads threading paths charted by the Indian. It witnessed the advent of the stage coach, the tavern and the Erie Canal, with its packets and barges. Fifty years more brought the first railroads, ribbons of wood over which horses drew rattling coaches. In this development period came the telegraph, the telephone, the electric light, while the nation itself flung far its borders, extending its Canadian boundary from the Great Lakes to the Pacific, gaining Texas, New Mexico and California and negotiating the Gadsden purchase on the Rio Grande and the purchase of Alaska by a statesman from Central New York.

Then came the period of prosperity, when communication and transportation were improved and the street car and the auto replaced the horse car and the omnibus. It was the time of great inventions, answering the call of humanity's needs. Radio and aviation carried communication into another realm. Comforts and conveniences were made available through the creation of great public utilities. The pioneers in enterprise who settled and developed the area gave place to business pioneers who have set the stage for the day of opportunity to come.

CHAPTER II

INDIAN OCCUPATION.

ALGONKINS—IROQUOIS—THE SIX NATIONS—THEIR FORM OF GOVERNMENT—CUSTOMS—TREATIES—LAND GRANTS AND PURCHASES—LAST PAYMENT TO INDIANS BY STATE—NOTABLE INDIANS: CATHERINE MONTOUR, "OLD SMOKE," HIAWATHA, CORNPLANTER, LOGAN, RED JACKET, JOSEPH BRANDT—INDIAN CAPTIVES.

Before the dawn of recorded history, the eleven counties of Central New York were occupied by a group of Indians known as Algonkins. The name Algonkin has been erroneously interpreted in many writings, but it is probably from the word *al-goomeaking* or *algoomaking*, meaning "at the place of spearing fish and eels from the bow of a canoe."

Where these simple people came from or where they vanished is one of the mysteries that still lies locked in the soil of the region, hidden from all save the archaeologist. According to Donald A. Cadzow, representing the Museum of the American Indian in New York, field director of the Pennsylvania Indian Archaeological Survey and field director of the American Anthropology, of Cambridge University, England, these people were primitive. They made crude arrowpoints and other utilitarian objects out of bone, almost Eskimo-like in appearance. As material culture advanced, they became experts in chipping and rubbing stone into tools.

The art of pottery making slowly developed until, in the sixth or last known period of their occupancy of the district, they made large, crudely decorated vessels of baked clay. This art appears to have advanced farthest upon an Algonkin site at the foot of Owasco Lake, now Enna Jettick Park. Here the largest and finest pottery was excavated and is now in the Museum of the American Indian.

Mr. Cadzow himself from the whispering shores of little Frontenac Island in Cayuga Lake unearthed crushed and crumbling Algonkin skeletons telling of an ancient race. The Algonkin were mainly sedentary and agricultural, he says. A little crop of corn and other food stuff, together with the meat and fish brought in by the hunters, satisfied their simple needs. Occasional war parties probably ventured into surrounding territory, returned and were satisfied with their own.

The Algonkin men were tall, averaging about five feet, seven inches to five feet ten inches in height. They had the typical Indian nose and heavy cheekbones. While these people lived contentedly and serenely in their garden spot among the lakes, invaders came. The Algonkins sought to defend their own. They made stockaded forts on hilltops. But the invaders, coming probably from the north, pressed on.

Though numerous rich Indian finds have been made throughout the entire Central New York area, none has more significance than relics unearthed on the Fred H. Sherman farm, a mile and a quarter east of Levanna, Cayuga County. First indications of the secrets hidden beneath the unplowed soil of the farm came in 1929, when Harrison Follett and George B. Selden, representing the Rochester Municipal Museum, dug up a portion of what appeared to be a giant effigy of some animal, made of fire stones from the fire pits of the Indians. That year it appeared little more than a sort of pavement of the stones.

Then in the summer of 1932, the two archaeologists returned under sponsorship of the Cayuga County Historical Society and completely uncovered the stone creation. It proved to be a giant effigy of a bear, fifteen feet long and six feet across. Near it, within a radius of seventy-five feet, were found other stone effigies, including those of a bird and a panther. All were grouped about and faced a stone altar about which twined the roots of an ancient hickory tree.

The archaeologists proclaimed the relics indicative of the site of an ancient Algonkin village, which probably existed 1,000 years ago. Of 500 sites excavated by him in New York and Pennsylvania, Mr. Follett proclaims that in Levanna far the

most interesting. "It is unique throughout America," he declared. Underlying the entire site, covering an area 300 feet long and 100 feet wide, were found ashes, indicating the Algonkin village may have been burned by the invasion of Iroquois who destroyed the earlier Indian civilization.

Because of the rarity of relics found, plans are under way for completely restoring the Algonkin village, even to the bark huts, fire pits and other appurtenances of village life. Later the huts will be peopled with paper mache figures of Indians and the place converted into the only outdoor museum of its kind in America. The archaeologists have entered into a five-year lease, with privilege of indefinite extension, as a first step in the development of the plan, which will make the Levanna site one of the interesting objectives for sightseers throughout Central New York.

The location is a natural fortification, between the beds of two creeks and commanding a view of Cayuga Lake. About it once was a big stockade, according to the scientists, who have found many other evidences of the early life of the Algonkin there, including human bones in firepits, indicating the red man once practiced cannibalism, either as a ceremonial or for food. Already thousands have visited the spot, where permanent winter headquarters are being set up to preserve the relics whose size prevents their removal.

The Iroquois (Irinakhoiw, "real adders") had come to snatch the garden spot of Central New York and make it their own. The Algonkins probably equaled the Iroquois in bravery, but they lacked the constancy, solidity of character and capability of organization which belonged to their conquerors, who until the white man came were to have their seat of power in the heart of the Empire State.

A confederacy of nations, which for 300 years or almost twice the age of the United States, held sway without a single internal conflict was this new Iroquois people who expelled the Algonkins. At first they were called the Five Nations, embracing the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondagas and Senecas. In 1722 the Tuscaroras were added, making them the Six Na-

tions. Annals of mankind do not provide on the same grade of civilization any parallel to the political system of the Iroquois.

Charlevoix saw them as early as 1706 and said "these Americans are perfectly convinced that man is born free and that no power on earth has any right to restrict his liberty, while nothing can make up for its loss."

Iroquois domination was not through brute force of numbers. Their strength in fighting men was placed at 2,150 by Courey, agent of Virginia in 1667; 2,000 by DeNoville, governor of Canada in 1687; 2,030 by the census of Sir William Johnson in 1763; 1,789 by Pouchot in 1789 and 1,900 by Rev. Samuel Kirkland in 1783.

As early as 1678 Father Hennepin, who visited the Confederacy, said: "The Iroquois, whom the Swedes, then the Dutch and the English and the French have furnished with firearms, are reckoned as the most savage of all savages yet known. They have slain the best warriors among the Hurons and forced the rest of the nation to join with them to make war together against all their enemies, situated five or six hundred leagues distant from their cantons. They have already destroyed about two million men."

The sachems of the Six Nations were elected in public assembly though some held hereditary office. They were in peace times the supreme civil authority while in war they were but counselors to the war chiefs who held dictatorial power. The women of the tribes were influential factors in tribal affairs, holding the right to nominate sachems, while they never spoke in council.

The tribes had various clans given animal names such as the bear, wolf, beaver, turtle, deer, plover, heron and hawk. All members of a clan were considered near relatives. One might not marry in his clan, and as children followed the mother's origin, father and child were never of the same clan. With such a simple but effective system of economics the Six Nations held sway over the main portion of this continent east of the Mississippi for two centuries. From the Everglades of Florida to the

northern sources of the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes their power was felt.

The Iroquois received tribute in taxes from the Indians of Long Island; they were a source of power as far away as Maine; they ran in expeditions far to the south and west of the Alleghanies and received embassies from Nova Scotia to the Gulf. Truly they were the Romans of the West, going in conquest farther than Greek arms were ever carried and to distances which Rome surpassed only in the days of her culminating glory. For 150 years the Iroquois held the French in check, driving them seven times within the walls of Montreal. Courted by both French and English long before the Revolution, these red warriors threw their strength to the British, assuring for all time English rather than French dominance in the new world.

These Spartans of the lake country lived in houses, cultivated grain, fruits and vegetables, practiced skilful fortification, had horses, swine, cattle and fowl and were the arbiters for other tribes. They had learned oratory and diplomacy that later matched the skill of European statesmen in making treaties.

Commerce today runs in no paths over the eastern part of this continent, where the moccasined feet of the Iroquois had not previously marked out the courses of power and control. The Six Nations of Central New York were the tribes which held the mastery of the continent and worked out for themselves the initial problems of government before the Mayflower sailed and before the New Netherlands fought the fight of liberty.

Today from this brave race, there are approximately 5,500 in New York State. At the close of the Revolution the Mohawks removed to Canada and in 1779 sold all their claims for \$1,600. The lands of the others were gradually purchased and the remnants of the tribes located on reservations, seven of which are in this state.

The Onondaga reservation near Syracuse contains 7,300 acres; the Tonawanda-Seneca reservation, in Erie and Genesee counties, 7,548 acres; the Allegany-Seneca in Cattaraugus County, 30,469 acres; the Cattaraugus-Seneca, in Erie, Cattaraugus and Chautauqua counties, 21,680 acres; the St. Regis,

who entered the Confederacy after the Revolution to replace the Mohawks, in Franklin County, 14,030 acres; Tuscaroras in Niagara County, 6,249 acres. Of the Oneidas, a part live near Green Bay, Wisconsin, and there is an Oneida reservation of 400 acres four miles south of Oneida. The Cayugas are scattered among the different tribes, the larger part of them living with the Senecas at Cattaraugus.

When peace was proclaimed in 1783, England made no terms for her Indian allies, but Chief Cornplanter brought about a peace treaty with the United States at Fort Stanwix, near Rome, in 1784. Councils between the Iroquois and the United States were held at Tioga in 1790 and at Painted Post in 1791 and the last one at Canandaigua in 1794, where the reservations allotted to the Indians were confirmed. The treaty of Big Tree, at Geneseo in 1797 extinguished the title of the Six Nations to their ancient possessions, with the exception of the reservations. The treaty was made between the Seneca nation and capitalists, the precursors of white settlement.

The last sizable payment made by the state to the Indians for their lands was announced by Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt in November, 1931. It was the settlement for \$247,609 of a claim by the Cayuga nation. The governor said he acted under the 1920 recommendation of the land office and with authority given him by the laws of 1909. "It marks a milestone in the relations of the state with its Indian wards," he declared.

By 1789 the western boundaries of New York State were definitely settled by agreement with the states of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania and in that year the Cayugas settled on a reservation of 100 square miles bordering Cayuga Lake near its foot, and were granted an annuity. Because of the encroachments of white settlements on the reservation, subsequent treaties from time to time were entered into. In 1795 the chiefs of the tribe negotiated with Governor George Clinton for sale of their reserved 100 square miles, excepting two small parcels comprising 3,200 acres.

The land was purchased at fifty cents an acre and sold by the state to whites at \$1.50. Shortly before the War of 1812 the

Cayugas sold the remaining 3,200 acres and most of them left the area. Although the Cayugas in Canada fought against the United States in 1812, those in New York State stood loyal, but their annuity of \$2,300 remained the same. The claim settled in 1931 was presented first to the governor and Legislature in 1853 by Dr. Peter Wilson, grand sachem of the Six Nations, who claimed that the tribe had been cheated when they sold the land at fifty cents an acre in 1795, and that the Indians should have the extra dollar the state made on the deal when it resold. Two years later a claim was presented in the Senate, but it failed of passage. In 1890, 1891 and 1895, however, the Senate passed similar bills, but they never got through the Assembly.

The Legislature in 1906 authorized the Land Board to look into the tribe's claims and two years later a representative of the board held that the claim was not enforceable. He pointed out, however, that the homeless condition of the Cayugas set up a moral obligation upon the state and upon this Governor Roosevelt acted.

In any study of the Iroquois, chief interest centers in the great personalities—the warriors, the diplomats, the leaders—of the red men. No history has given sketches of all these Indian notables of Central New York, but scores of volumes make reference to them. From many books, isolated facts have been gathered, and from this compilation, brief outlines of the part great Iroquois played in early American history of this section are here given.

Catherine Montour: Catherine Montour, for whom Montour Falls was named, has been confounded by many writers with Madame Montour and by others with Queen Esther of Wyoming notoriety. She was the daughter of French Margaret and grand daughter of Madame Montour. Her husband was Thomas Hudson, alias Telenemut, one of the most noted of the Seneca chiefs. She had a son named Amochol and two daughters. Queen Esther was her sister, as also was Mary, wife of John Cook, another Seneca chief, who lived on the Alleghany and Ohio. Catherine was living after Sullivan's raid in 1891 "over the lake not far from Niagara."

Madame Montour was a noted personage in the Colonial history of Pennsylvania and about 1749 when old and nearly blind removed to the vicinity of Lake Erie.

Queen Esther, notorious as the "fiend of Wyoming," was a daughter of French Margaret and granddaughter of Madame Montour and a sister of Catherine. She lived six miles south of Tioga Point in 1772 when she moved six miles north, founding a new town which was destroyed in 1778, when she probably removed to Chemung. She had a son, who was killed a short time previous to the Wyoming massacre, which doubtless prompted her fury at that time.

After her husband's death in battle Catherine ruled the tribe, superintended the tilling of nearby fields, growing maize, beans and pumpkins, an orchard of apple trees and on the meadows the raising of horses, cattle and swine. She attended the war councils of the Six Nations and even accompanied the chiefs to Philadelphia to lay some grievance before the Continental Congress. Here her wondrous beauty and dignity of bearing made a great impression. She spoke French and English besides the Indian dialects. Upon the approach of Sullivan's expedition she fled to Canada and died there.

"Old Smoke": Old Smoke, known in the Indian tongue as Sayenquergha and also as Guiyahgwahdoh, is said by many historians to have been the leader of the Indians in the Wyoming massacre. His home was at Kanadesaga, the Indian village on the site of Geneva, destroyed by Sullivan.

Hiawatha: Hiawatha, immortalized in the poem of Longfellow, was an Indian reformer, statesman and founder of the great Confederacy of the Six Nations, but through a singular complication of mistakes has by many historians been classed as a mythological personage and a deity of the Indian. Dates of his work vary as much as a thousand years in various accounts. But probably the most authentic record is the Iroquois Book of Rites, handed down by the record keepers of the red men and translated and correlated in 1883 by Horatio Hale.

This authority shows that Hiawatha, then a middle aged chief of the Onondagas, conceived about 1450, or nearly a half

century before Columbus discovered America, the idea of uniting the warring tribes of Central New York into a league for universal peace. His plan was for a permanent league that ultimately should expand until it embraced every tribe of red men on the continent.

He presented the project to his own Onondaga tribe, but three times failed in his appeal, because of the opposition of Atotarho, tyrannical war lord of the Onondagas. Then he took his plan to the Mohawks, bearing with him a wampum held as the sign of peace. Hiawatha means "He Who Seeks the Wampum Belt." The great chief Dekanawidah warmly received the idea, dispatching ambassadors to the Oneidas, who promised their decision within a year. At the expiration of the time a treaty was ratified between the Mohawks and the Oneidas and the Onondagas were once more asked to join. Concessions of power to the formidable Atotarho at last won his support. The Cayugas and Senecas were next easily induced to band together, and on the shores of Onondaga Lake the great chiefs met in conference, with Hiawatha as adviser, to nominate the first council. Hiawatha was adopted by the Mohawks as one of their chiefs.

The strength of the league spread until an alliance was formed even with the distant Ojibways. The pact remained inviolate for 200 years until French influence undid this portion of Hiawatha's work. Hiawatha thought beyond his time and beyond ours. For more than three centuries the bond he welded held and the territory of the Iroquois spread. It was the "Great Asylum" for many tribes. The Tuscaroras, expelled from North Carolina, became the Sixth Nation. Eries, Hurons, Tuteloës, Nanticokes, Mohegans, Mississagas and others received the hospitable protection of the Iroquois League and many were adopted. Our own reverence for the Constitution pales before the great gratitude of the Six Nations for the "Great Peace" created by Hiawatha and his colleagues.

Cornplanter: Cornplanter, orator and leader of the Senecas, was born about 1742, the son of John Abeel, a young fur trader and the son of a former mayor of Albany. His mother was a Seneca Indian princess named Aliquipiso, whom Abeel, then



SARAH WEY TOMPKINS HALL, ELMIRA COLLEGE, ELMIRA, N. Y.



CARNEGIE LIBRARY, ELMIRA, N. Y.

under twenty, married in a red man's ceremony after a forest courtship in the wilds of the lake region. The name Cornplanter is a free translation of his native cognomen, Kailiontwakon, meaning The One Who Plants.

No more romantic tale of the frontier exists than that in which Cornplanter saved his white father's life. The father left his home with the Indians and married Mary Knouts, a German girl and was living with her when the Revolution broke out. In October, 1780, a year after Sullivan's invasion of the Finger Lakes, he was taken prisoner by the Indians. He looked for death, but a young warrior, Cornplanter, called him father. He was given liberty to return to his white family. Later Cornplanter visited his father, and there, with his stepmother and half brothers and sisters, was cordially received.

Cornplanter derived his authority not by succession but through recognition of his natural abilities as a leader. He was one of the most prominent Senecas of military rank. As late as 1792, Chief Cornplanter, referring to the destruction by the Sullivan Expedition, made this eloquent address to Washington in person:

"Father, the voice of the nation speaks to you, the great counselor, in whose heart the wise men of the thirteen fires have placed their wisdom. It may be very small in your ears and we therefore entreat you to hearken with attention, for we are about to speak to you of things which to us are very great. When your army entered the country of the Six Nations, we called you the Town Destroyer; and to this day, when that name is heard, our women look behind them and turn pale, and our children cling close to the sides of their mothers. Our counselors and warriors are men and cannot be afraid, but their hearts are grieved with fear for their women and children, and desire the past may be buried so deep as to be heard no more."

Logan: The mediator, the lover of peace, the orator—that was Logan, the Indian whose most famous speech has been translated into many languages and has become a model of eloquence for American schoolboys. Generally classed as a Cayuga, he was reputed to have been born where Auburn stands, and died

two years after the Sullivan expedition. But his memory remains enshrined in Central New York as the friend of the white man. In 1852, almost three quarters of a century after his death, there rose in the ancient Indian fortress, now Fort Hill Cemetery, Auburn, New York, a great stone shaft in his memory—a monument of esteem reared with the free will gifts of Auburnians to an Indian of whom Judge William Brown of Pennsylvania once said: He “was the best specimen of humanity I ever met with, either white or red.”

It was in 1749, when he was but twenty-two years old, that Logan inherited from his father almost unlimited jurisdiction over the tribes of Pennsylvania, north of the Long House among the Finger Lakes and west as far as the crest of the Alleghanies. It was not long until the general council of the Onondagas raised him to a Sachem of the Shamokims and he was elected Sachem of the Cayugas as well.

In 1754 he represented the Six Nations at a meeting with the proprietaries at Albany on the sale of lands. Then opened the long list of broken treaties and while the French and English and the Indians were in strife, Logan kept to his cabin. In 1770 he moved to the Alleghany and Ohio river region. Still further down the Ohio he went, finally stopping at Yellow Creek.

There his troubles began. Cap. Michael Cresap, a land jobber, heading a body of ruffians, fired upon a canoe full of Indians paddling along the Ohio, massacring them all. The same evening in bloody debauch Cresap visited an Indian encampment and his gang ambuscaded the red men without provocation.

A few days later on April 13, 1774, while Logan was away on a hunting trip, a party of thirty-two whites invited five braves, several squaws and a two months old baby across Yellow Creek to a tavern, feigning hospitality and offering drink. Unarmed, all the Indians save the baby were killed and most of them scalped. These unprovoked massacres wiped out the whole family of Logan. In the last killing were his brother and sister, the mother of the baby.

When Logan returned, vengeance sent him on the warpath. Thirty white scalps adorned his belt. But humanity was still

in his heart. On July 12, 1774, with eight warriors he attacked a settlement on the Muskingum and captured two prisoners. His mates prepared the pair for torture. But Logan cut the cords of one. The man was saved from severe torture.

In his bitterness Logan debauched freely and is said to have been shot in 1791 by his own nephew in a drunken brawl. The name Logan is believed to have been taken from the benevolent James Logan, friend of the Indian chief's father and of William Penn.

It was in 1774 that Logan's career was at its zenith and he delivered his historic speech. Beneath an ancient elm, on the plains of Pickaway, six miles south of Circleville, Ohio, he met Col. John Dunmore of Virginia and agreed to end the last great war between the Indian and the white man in the Ohio Valley. Thomas Jefferson in speaking of his address there beside the Scioto River declares it to challenge the art of Cicero, Demosthenes and European and American statesmen. Logan said:

"I appeal to any white man if he ever entered Logan's cabin hungry and I gave him not bread; if ever he came cold and naked and I gave him not clothing. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained in his tent, an advocate of peace. Nay, such was my love for the whites that those of my own country pointed at me as they passed and said, 'Logan is the friend of white men.'

"I have even thought to live with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap, last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, cut off all the relatives of Logan; not sparing even my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of a human creature. This called on me for revenge. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. Yet, do not harbor the thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

That plaintive call of woe is wrought in bronze upon Auburn's monument to Logan's memory.

Red Jacket: Sagoyewatha, or Red Jacket as he was called by the British because of a red toac he always wore, was born about 1755 presumably at Canoga on the west side of Cayuga Lake. As a boy he resided on Lake Keuka and some claim he was born near Branchport. In civil life his name was Otetiana, meaning Always Ready. On his elevation as chief in the ranks of the Senecas, he received the name, Segoyewatha, meaning He Keeps Them Awake.

Little is known of his early career, but it is known he was never a warrior. When Sullivan's invasion came to the lake country, he advised retreat. But the fame of his eloquence was a by-word throughout Long House. The speech of Red Jacket at the great council of the confederated Indians, held at the mouth of the Detroit River in 1784, was supposed to have been his first public address. It is commonly believed that he was present at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1784, opposing the treaty.

Red Jacket was among the fifty Indian chiefs who accepted an invitation from Washington to attend a conference in Philadelphia in 1791. There he made one of the greatest addresses of his life and was presented with a great silver medal by Washington, a token which he wore until his death.

The great orator had a deep rooted antipathy for Christianity, because of his experience with violated treaties and white treachery. One of his most famous speeches was made in 1805 at a council of Indians at Buffalo, when a missionary from Massachusetts came to introduce faith.

"The Great Spirit will not punish us for what we do not know * * *," he said. "These Black Coats talk to the Great Spirit and ask light that we may see as they do, when they are blind themselves and quarrel about the light that guides them. These things we do not understand."

At one time he fell into discredit in his tribe, when enemies denounced him was a charge of witchcraft. At his trial, three hours of oration acquitted him.

In the War of 1812 the Senecas enlisted with the forces of the United States, with Red Jacket as a leader. He distinguished

himself in action near Fort George on August 17, 1813, when the British were defeated. Prisoners, at his direction, were treated with humanity. As late as 1821 he protested against the intrusions of missionaries.

Until the day of his death he continued to enjoy distinction and always wore a great medal bestowed upon him by Washington. He lived in a log cabin in a lonely spot near Buffalo, and scarcely a traveler passed that way without calling upon the chief so celebrated for his wisdom and oratory. Red Jacket understood English well, but would never converse in it, nor reply to a speech in English until it had been translated to him. He died January 20, 1830, due to a broken heart over the losses of the hunting grounds of his people. He was buried on the Buffalo reservation and on October 9, 1884, the remains were removed and again laid to rest in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, with imposing ceremonies. A handsome monument was unveiled there June 22, 1891, in memory of the Indian Chiefs buried on the spot. Another monument to this orator is at Canoga.

Joseph Brandt: A savage marauder of the frontier, Joseph Brant, or Thayendanegea, as the Indians called him, has left a name whose recollection envisions slaughter, massacre, pillage, plunder, burning and devastation. As a war chief of the Mohawks he was a terror of the Finger Lakes a century and a half ago and no Indian played a greater part in the stirring events of the Revolution.

Brant's natural gifts were enhanced through circumstance. Because his sister, Molly, was the mistress of Sir William Johnson, baronet and popular British Indian agent who died in 1774, he was provided with a fair English education at Lebanon, Connecticut. Johnson gave him a responsible position in the Indian agency, which he held until the Revolution, when he fled to Montreal, was taken to Britain, presented to the nobility and was persuaded that ancient treaties of his people bound him as an ally to English arms.

The Indian came back to America to lead his dusky warriors against the colonists—a man of dauntless courage, lofty bearing and inhuman ferocity. Historians claim he was the Indian com-

mander in the massacres of Wyoming and Cherry Valley. It was Brant who led the Indians at the battle of Newtown, with Col. John Butler, Indian land speculator, Tory and friend of Sir William Johnson, leading the Royalists. As the principal Iroquois leader he harried the settlers on the Schoharie, Susquehanna and Delaware rivers unmercifully.

In 1780 Brant surprised and burned Harpersfield and tormented the Mohawk Valley all summer with about 500 Indians. After the declaration of peace in 1782, this implacable chief tried to incite another war against the colonies and was a powerful figure as late as 1795. In 1792 he had an interview with Washington.

Capt. Jeremiah Snyder thus described Brant: "He was a likely fellow of fierce aspect—tall, rather spare—well spoken and about thirty years of age. He wore moccasins elegantly trimmed with beads, leggings and breech-cloth of superfine blue, short green coat with silver epaulets, and a small laced round hat. He carried a silver mounted cutlass and was draped in a blanket of blue cloth, gorgeously decorated with a red border."

As the result of his service in the Revolution the British gave Brant a grant of land in 1785 at the western extremity of Lake Ontario in Canada, where he lived until his death, November 24, 1807. Here he had forty negro slaves, cowed by the threat of the tomahawk should they attempt to escape. In the latter years of his life he received a captain's half pay from the British, together with presents which amounted to \$2,500 a year. In age he studied Greek and translated a portion of the New Testament into the Mohawk tongue.

INDIAN CAPTIVES.

Grim tales of captivity among the Indians form one of the engrossing chapters of the history of Central New York pioneers. Emblematic of experiences of numerous early settlers is the story of Indian capture that figures in the romance of Cayuga County's second white settler and his wife and his subsequent suicide in the forest. It is a tale of love and labor and disappointment in a wilderness where savagery and white

treachery combined to wear down the indomitable courage of the Revolutionary captain, Roswell Franklin.

When the soldier's first wife was murdered in Indian massacre of Wyoming and his family captured, he little thought that it was but the beginning of a life and death struggle with the Six Nations of Central New York.

One morning in November, 1778, the family of a Mr. Lester at Nanticoke on the Susquehanna was awakened by the dread war whoop. A band of Senecas had come on its mission of death. Mr. Lester was murdered and his wife and little child taken into captivity.

The next year Captain Franklin joined the forces of General Sullivan in his drive into Central New York. When the troops reached the heart of the wilderness, Mrs. Lester came rushing into their camp with a child in her arms. She returned with the expedition and became Franklin's second wife. She was the first woman to have a home in Cayuga County, coming with the captain in 1789 to settle between Cayuga and Owasco Lakes.

After he had built his cabin, surveyors came, their measurements showing that through a previous mistake, Franklin's home and half of the improvements on what he supposed was his woodland farm, lay inside the line of a Cayuga Indian reservation. Other settlers had by that time arrived and the Indians protested. Governor Clinton ordered the whites off the reserved land. When the order was ignored, a posse of fifty men turned fourteen families adrift in the forest and burned their homes.

Franklin was near the line and petitioned the sheriff to let him remain until spring. This was granted, provided he could satisfy the Indians. Before the time had expired, Franklin had agreed with a neighbor to procure a title to that part of the lot not within the forbidden limits, with the understanding that the man was to have half the land for his trouble. It turned out that the whole of the 640 acres, which Franklin supposed was to be negotiated for, was bought under him and measures taken to dispossess him. Tired of carrying the burden he had borne so long and bravely, one spring day in 1792, Franklin took his gun into the woods and put a bullet through his brain.

Though merely a voluntary exile among the Indians, Jacob Fredenburg, who fled in 1787 from Massachusetts to escape arrest for complicity in Shay's Rebellion, was one of the earliest whites to live among the Senecas. He came to hide himself among the Indians, stopping at what is now Penn Yan, Yates County, and built a log hut by Jacob's Brook. He was adopted into the tribe and remained with the red men for three years before returning East.

During the dark days of Indian warfare in the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, preceding the Sullivan expedition, Luke Swetland was captured by Indians August 24, 1778, and taken in captivity to the Indian village of Kendaia on Seneca Lake, Seneca County, in the town of Romulus. There he remained a prisoner for one year and two days until released by the Sullivan expedition troops on September 5, 1779. Late in the fall of 1778, when a prisoner, Swetland sowed one quart of wheat, probably the first sown in Seneca County. He returned with the army to Pennsylvania where he died at Wyoming January 30, 1823, at the age of ninety-three.

Several early settlers of Romulus suffered Indian captivity during or after the Revolution, among them being Joseph Wyck-off and Kezia Foree, who afterward became his wife; Andrew McKnight and Mrs. Mary Swartout, wife of John Swartout.

Two of the pioneer settlers of Fayette in the same county were captured by Indians when they resided in Pennsylvania. They were Michael Vreeland, who located on the Canoga reservation and William Chatham, who settled a little to the northward. But the hardships failed to shorten their lives. Vreeland reached the age of eighty-one and Chatham ninety-six.

No Indian captive in Central New York's history had a more thrilling experience than that of Jasper Parrish, famous Indian interpreter, who was a prisoner for seven years. Today descendants of Parrish still live in Canandaigua, where his picture hangs in the Ontario County courthouse. Jasper Parrish was born in Connecticut in 1767 but his parents soon migrated to the headwaters of the Delaware in New York. On July 5, 1778, Jasper, then a boy of eleven while helping his father in the fields,

was captured by Monsee Indians. For three months he was held in an Indian village when "Captain" Mounsh, his red captor, took him to Chemung, where he was often beaten by the tribe.

Parrish was sold to a Delaware Indian family for \$20 and taken to the Tioga River. Through the winter and spring of 1779 he lived with the Indians, being forced with other boys to jump through the ice into the river to "toughen him." When Sullivan's army fought the battle of Newtown in the fall of that year, Parrish was with the Indians who took him in their retreat to Fort Niagara. There British officers offered a guinea apiece for scalps of white Colonials. When the red men were drunk, Parrish barely saved his scalp by hiding through the night in the forest. At Niagara his master sold him for \$20 to a portly Mohawk, named Captain David Hill by the British. He was held by this master five years and adopted into the Indian's family as a son.

The Indian moved to Lewiston, where he lived when the treaty of September, 1784, was arranged between the United States and the Iroquois. Two months later, in accordance with an agreement of the treaty, Jasper was delivered over to the United States forces with ninety-two other white prisoners. He traced his long lost family to Goshen, New York, reaching them when eighteen years old and unable to read or write and hardly able to speak English. He then enjoyed nine months' schooling before he was appointed Indian interpreter to the United States, by General Israel Chapin of Harfield, Massachusetts, Indian superintendent. Parrish opened his office at Canandaigua in 1792. Two years later President Washington called a council of all chiefs and sachems of the Six Nations at Canandaigua, Parrish covering much of the state in mobilizing the red men.

The assemblage opened at Canandaigua October 18, 1794, continuing to November 12, with 1,600 Indians attending. The red men to feed themselves killed as many as 100 deer a day. On November 12, 1794, the famous Pickering Treaty was signed by Timothy Pickering, U. S. commissioner; Israel Chapin, Jasper Parrish, a few other white men and fifty-nine Indians. That pact established final peace between the white man and the red.

In 1803 Parrish was appointed U. S. sub-agent to the Six Nations, continuing in office down to the second term of President Andrew Jackson. He was also successively cornet, lieutenant and captain in the Fifth Division of the State Militia and a director of the Bank of Onondaga County. He died in Canandaigua in 1836 at the age of sixty-eight.

Another pioneer, who suffered the horrors of Indian captivity was Capt. Horatio Jones, the first white settler west of the Genesee River, who in 1786 opened a trading post near Waterloo, Seneca County. He was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1763. In June, 1781, he enlisted in the Bedford Ranger, a command of U. S. riflemen. After a scout of a few days, one morning about sunrise, thirty-two Rangers including Jones encountered about eighty Indians in a fog on the Ragstown branch of the Juniata River. The whites were ambushed, nine slain and eight taken captive, among the last being Jones. Only the fact that in fleeing the red men his moccasin string became untied and caught upon a log, throwing him, brought his capture.

Without food, the Indians marched their captives for two days. When a bear was finally killed, Jones was given the entrails. By night the captives were tied, marching by day until they reached what is now Nunda, Livingston County. Jones was forced to run the gauntlet, with clubs, tomahawks and stones hurled at him. Other captives were slaughtered. The man weathered the smallpox and was adopted into an Indian family, receiving the name Ta-e-da-o-qua, and was always claimed as a prisoner by his Indian cousin Ca-nun-quak or Blue Eyes.

Later the man eluded the Indians and after conducting the Waterloo trading post for a time removed to Geneva and located under a hill by Seneca Lake. He sold his first lot of furs to John Jacob Astor. In 1789, leaving Geneva, he settled near Beard's Creek in the town of Leicester, raised the first wheat west of the Genesee River and was the first white settler in the valley of that stream. In an Indian hut he found shelter the first year for his wife and three children. Appointed by President Washington, he held the office of interpreter with the Iroquois for forty years and died in 1836 at the age of seventy-five.

CHAPTER III

THE SULLIVAN CAMPAIGN.

OBJECT AND IMPORTANCE OF CAMPAIGN—THE THIRD CONTINENTAL ARMY—
PLAN OF CAMPAIGN—RESULTS OF INVASION—OBSTACLES TO PROJECT—FIRST
BATTLE AT NEWTOWN—DEVASTATION OF REGION—SESQUICENTENNIAL
CELEBRATED IN 1929.

To understand the most distinctive feature of Central New York's earliest history, one must understand the significance and scope of the Sullivan campaign of 1779. Dozens of thriving communities of the present occupy sites of Indian villages destroyed in that great military movement. And today there are more Sullivan markers within Central New York than there are memorials for all other historical events combined. The summary of the campaign here given is compiled from more than two score journals, histories and other documents and presents in chronological order the troop movements over the sites of present-day towns.

A tale of reckless daring against a lurking foe in a forest wilderness; of the threat of starvation, of court-martials to check desertions; of the match of wits between the war chiefs of the greatest Indian confederacy in history and some of Washington's most famous generals—the story of how a third of the Continental Army in Central New York struck a blow for American Independence, with results matching those of the battles of Yorktown and Saratoga,—that, in brief, is the story of the Sullivan Expedition of 1779.

Tortuous miles across rivers and over mountains under the sinister eyes of Indian runners; dying cattle diminishing the army's food supply; pack horses that fell in the forest trails unable to stand the toil of the plodding soldiers, shirtless, ragged and hungry—these were but incidents of that great western

movement in the Revolution that historians are now describing as one of the most stirring achievements of Washington in the war for freedom.

Historians and casual readers have often questioned the seeming ruthlessness with which the colonists, blazing the path of the new republic, trampled down every vestige of the domination of the conquerors of two centuries. But the Sullivan campaign was more than a cruel, punitive expedition. The vigor and decisiveness of the methods employed merely reflect what Washington and his counsellors considered the necessities created by the conditions in the New York Colony.

In 1778 had occurred the famous massacre at Wyoming, Pennsylvania, and Cherry Valley, New York, in which men, women and children of the families of many of Sullivan's soldiers had fallen before the tomahawk. New York was a hot bed of Torryism. Of the state's population of 180,000, it is estimated that 80,000 were Tories or British Loyalists. These enemies of the new republic were constantly instigating the great Iroquois Confederacy to invade the frontier settlements like a cloud of death.

Washington knew that the war so far was a "stale-mate," and that peace was but a matter of time. He saw that victory would be a hollow one, if only a fringe of colonists along the Atlantic seaboard was to be the prize of war. The Sullivan campaign was to deal a death blow to Toryism and Indian menace on the western frontier and then to stake out a claim for the great inland empire in the rich hinterland clear to the Great Lakes and the Mississippi.

With sword and flame the land was cleared of its former owners. The determination of a despairing republic was behind the destruction. The soldiers themselves had undergone suffering that made them bitter. We are told that they had no meat, little flour or salt and that they lived on boiled or roasted corn, and every fourth man was obliged to sit up all night and grate corn for a sort of hominy.

But with this army, representing English, Irish, Scotch, German, Dutch and other nationalities, the most extensive, carefully

planned and important offensive American military movement in the whole of the Revolution was brought to a successful climax. And on the operation, the impoverished colonies spent a million dollars.

Before the ever advancing columns of Colonials' forty Indian villages fell in ashes and hundreds of acres of waving grain and ripening orchards were leveled. But the expedition brought greater results than that alone.

It crushed the Six Nations so that never again did the Iroquois make war as a confederacy.

It thwarted an impending British attack from the west.

It shook the confidence of the Indian in his British allies.

It laid more towns in ashes than had ever been destroyed on this continent before.

It snatched from Britain a food supply intended for an advancing western column and threw upon the English the burden of feeding their red allies, stripped of all means of sustenance.

It removed a menace from the rear—Indians, Tories, Hessians, Canadian Rangers here in the west that was far more annoying than the formidable forces of Clinton and Howe.

Finally, as a result of Washington's farsighted diplomacy, it won for the Colonists a great western territory that was to place them in a commanding position when later the war should end and peace terms and lands be decided about the conference table. It was this last consequence of the campaign that formed the opening wedge in gaining for the new republic the thousands of square miles westward to the Mississippi.

To understand the significance of this drive into the wilderness, it is necessary first to take a glance at the position of the Colonists at the time it opened. Four years of conflict had drawn heavily upon their resources. The darkness before the dawn was upon the land. So deep was the gloom that the December before the summer expedition of Sullivan, Washington had written: "Our affairs are in a more distressed, ruinous and deplorable condition than they have been since the commencement of the war."

Dissensions and party feuds had broken out in Congress and numerous of the great figures of 1776 had withdrawn from its halls. Mourning the self-seeking, the revelry, the idleness at the Capitol, Washington himself wrote to the National Congress: "An assembly, a concert, a dinner, a supper that will cost three or four hundred pounds will not only take off men from acting in their (the public) business, but even from thinking of it, while a great part of the officers of our army are quitting the service, and the more virtuous few, rather than do this, are sinking by slow degrees into beggary and want."

It was in the midst of such anxieties, that Washington framed the policy for the Sullivan campaign of 1779—defensive tactics along the Atlantic and the shifting of a third of the entire army then holding back the British, to push into the western forest and crush the Indians, Tories, refugees and Rangers which had harassed the frontier settlements and were aiding the British in planning a campaign eastward from Fort Niagara.

Washington himself explicitly outlined the plan of the campaign: "It is proposed to carry the war into the heart of the country of the Six Nations, to cut off their settlements, destroy their next year's crops and do them every other mischief which time and circumstances will permit." Washington's orders to Sullivan declare "the immediate objects are the total destruction of the hostile tribes of the Six Nations and the devastation of their settlements and the capture of as many prisoners of every age and sex as possible." Sullivan was directed to "lay waste all the settlements around, so that the country may not only be overrun but destroyed."

Evidence of the magnitude of the campaign as viewed by Washington, in his words to the president of Congress: "The council are fully sensible of the importance of success in the present expedition, and the fatal mischiefs which would attend a defeat. We should perhaps lose an army and our frontier would be deluged in blood."

For a year Congress had favored an invasion of Canada and Lafayette looked with favor upon such a move. But during the same period Washington had been formulating his plans for

striking at the heart of the Long House of the Iroquois in Central New York and at one blow crushing the original lords of the western wilderness and winning the great country westward forever from the British. At his insistence, Congress on February 27, 1779, authorized him to take steps toward launching the campaign.

To carry war into the heart of enemy country, Washington knew he must have a leader of the highest type. More as a military formality than with intent that the appointment should be accepted, Washington offered the command of the expedition to General Gates, because of his seniority and rank. Gates was a man fond of display, applause and prominence, but not of hard work or danger. He declined. In his rejection of the appointment he said: "The man who undertakes the Indian service should enjoy youth and strength, requisites I do not possess. It therefore grieves me that your Excellency should offer me the only command to which I am entirely unequal."

The choice then fell to Maj. Gen. John Sullivan, 39 years of age. As a boy Sullivan had studied law, but when the Revolution broke out he early enlisted. Promotion came rapidly and he was in many engagements, including those of Brandywine, Germantown, Boston, Three Rivers, Trenton, Princeton, etc. Once he was captured. The bayonet charge by 6,000 men which he led at Butt's Hill was characterized by Lafayette as the best engagement of the war.

His expeditionary army was to number about 5,000 men, arrayed against a force totalling about 3,000 and made up of the Iroquois and Tories and Rangers under Johnson and Butler of the British. The invading army was to enter the Indian country in three divisions; one from the south up the Susquehanna; another from the east down the Susquehanna and the third from the west by way of the Alleghany. They were to form a junction at some convenient point and advance with irresistible might upon the Indian stronghold in Central New York. This was the plan outlined in Washington's instructions dated May 31, 1779.

Several states sent troops to make up the army and obstacles at once arose to delay the start of the expedition. On May 7, 1779,

Sullivan reached Easton, Pennsylvania, headquarters of the main army, and wrote to Washington: "I will do everything in my power to set the wheels in motion and make the necessary preparations for the army to move on." Some Jersey troops mutined because the authorities of that state had neglected to provide for the depreciation of the currency and had neglected to pay even the nominal sum in almost worthless Continental paper money, due them for services. Execution of ringleaders ended this trouble.

Through the influence of Quakers in Pennsylvania who opposed punishment of the Indians, that state failed to furnish its quota of men and supplies. Much of the salted meat for the soldiers was unfit to eat and many of the cattle to accompany the army for food were too poor to walk and some could not stand. By July 21, Sullivan wrote that a third of his army did not have a shirt to their backs. Authorities charged that Sullivan's requisitions were extravagant and threatened to prefer charges against him before Congress, though there was scarcely a coat or blanket for every seventh man. Weeks dragged into months before the army at last started its march to the lakes. In the meantime, Indian runners were informing the Iroquois chieftains and the Tories of preparations and the Indian country was getting ready to withstand assault. Delays had been so numerous that by this time, if ever, the Indian defenders of the lake country were as prepared as well as they could be to meet the invaders.

The problem of reaching the heart of the Indian long house was of first concern. The only way to the Indian lands lay through dense forests, across mountains, through swamps and over gorges and was by the natural thoroughfares of rivers. With that idea in view, the plan of campaign was mapped out.

The left wing started from Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, under Colonel Daniel Brodhead. With nearly 700 men, the commander reached nearly as far as Corning, New York, the soldiers driving their cattle before them and carrying their stores on pack horses. They destroyed several Indian towns and kept off the war path from hostilities against Sullivan's main army probably 500 Se-



WORLD WAR MEMORIAL LIBRARY, CORNING, N. Y.



MARKET STREET, CORNING, N. Y.

neca warriors, without losing a man. This force never became connected with the main army and so never actually invaded the lake country.

The right wing consisted of General Clinton's New York brigade, including the Third, Fourth and Fifth Regiments as well as an artillery detachment. After building 212 boats at Schenectady, it proceeded up the Mohawk to Canajoharie, where it arrived June 15. The loaded boats were carried twenty miles over mountains to Otsego Lake, arriving there the last of the month.

At Cooperstown, Clinton's forces built a dam, raising the waters of Otsego Lake two feet, in order to provide a copious flow into the Susquehanna for the flotilla of boats which was to go down the river and make junction with Poor's New Hampshire Brigade at the town of Union. On August 9, the dam was pierced and the onrush of water took the boats at full tide down the stream, capsizing several. Apparent flood conditions during a dry season terrorized the Indians downstream. The troops marched overland, generally near the river, crossing it several times, heading for Tioga Point, now Athens, Pennsylvania, and burning Indian settlements on the way.

In the meantime, Sullivan, with the main army from Easton, Pennsylvania, proceeded to Wyoming, where commissary and other troubles held him until the last day of July, when, with inadequate supplies, his force moved forward.

Sullivan had direct command in this main army of three brigades. The first consisted of the First, Second and Third New Jersey Regiments and Spencer's New Jersey Regiment. The second was composed of the First, Second and Third New Hampshire regiments and the Sixth Massachusetts. In the third were the Fourth and Eleventh Pennsylvania regiments, a German battalion, an artillery force, some of Morgan's riflemen, a few Wyoming militia and two independent companies.

On August 11 he reached Tioga Point, after several regiments had chopped a way through the forest over the Pocono plateau. Before the main army plunged into the forest, where there were no roads, no hospitals, and no food supplies, except the ripening

corn and grain of the Indians, they built Fort Sullivan at the point where the Chemung and Susquehanna come near each other before spreading out and making junction several miles below, at what is now the town of Athens, Pennsylvania.

The fort was a palisaded, diamond shaped structure, with a block house at each end. Several hundred boats from Sunbury, Pennsylvania, brought Proctor's cannon and regiment of artillery, besides 2,000 pack horses and nearly as many head of cattle. There were also in the organization 153 fifiers and drummers, nearly 200 pioneers or axmen, nine geographers who measured every step of the way from Easton to the Genesee Valley, besides fifty troopers from Colonel Sheldon's Connecticut Calvary.

Fort Sullivan was used as a base of operations for the entire army and here Clinton's forces from the east, coming down the Susquehanna, arrived on August 22, with short rations of provisions left.

On August 26, 1779, from Fort Sullivan the actual expedition started into an unknown country through leagues of unbroken forests. Skirmishes and destruction of Indian settlements as the forces were mobilizing at Fort Sullivan were events only of the approach marches. Hence Sullivan's expedition may be considered to have begun only with the union of the divisions for a concerted drive from Fort Sullivan.

The expedition there started was one scarcely without a parallel in the world's history for the boldness of its design and the courage with which it was undertaken. To transport an army with its equipment through an uncharted country, without supplies and communication; to be shut up from the world for weeks where to fail of success was to die by torture, is a campaign that rivals Sherman's march to the sea. Sullivan's drive into the lake country truly is deserving of first rank among the great military movements in the Nation's history.

Here all extremes were to meet—the whir of the arrow, the crack of the rifle and the roar of cannon. There could be no compromise. It was to be a struggle that could only end with the complete overthrow of one of the parties concerned. It was a struggle for possession of a country that was destined to form

an important part of an infant nation, now the greatest in the world.

Vigilance never for a moment relaxed, as the long trek through the lake country began. Always the advancing columns were in defense formation, alert for an ambushade.

The first encounter with the enemy in force was at Newtown, five miles below the present site of Elmira. Here, protected by a breastwork and shielded by a bend in the river, were waiting a few British regulars, two battalions of Royal Greens, Tories and Indians, with Colonel John Butler and the great Mohawk warrior, Joseph Brant, commanding.

Here, on Sunday, August 29, Sullivan's army directed its artillery fire upon the fortification, while the brigades of Clinton and Poor gained the left flank of the enemy. This rendered the work untenable and the Indians and British fled, hotly pursued for a distance of two miles.

Sullivan estimated the loss of the enemy at 1,500, but captured prisoners reported it as 800. The Americans lost four killed and forty to fifty wounded. Those who died on the field were buried separately and fires built upon their graves lest, later, their bodies be discovered and desecrated. The victory at Newtown opened the country to the invaders. The red men vanished before the roar of the cannon that had brought terror in that first combat. The torch of the white man was carried everywhere through the forest and the vengeance of years was consummated in weeks.

On August 31 the army headed westward, destroying eight houses in a village two miles away, and passing on to Kanawaholla, a town four and a half miles past the Newtown battlefield. Marching five miles further, the soldiers encamped on the present site of Horseheads. At this point some thirty or forty worn-out horses were shot when the army passed through on its return trip and later Indians gathered the heads and arranged them at the sides of the trail. Hence, the name of the town today.

Striking camp at 8 the next morning, the Colonials marched northward, the advanced guard arriving at 7 o'clock that night and the last not until 10 p. m., exhausted and clinging to one

another in groping their way through an inky black night and swamplands. Two horses broke their necks in the journey and others died on the trail.

Here thirty or forty houses were burned, grain and fruit trees destroyed and cows, horses, pigs and calves seized for food. An aged squaw, left by the fleeing Indians, told of the consternation among the enemy. The soldiers built the squaw a hut and left provisions for her.

The march was renewed September 3, the army covering twelve miles to Peach Orchard on the east side of Seneca Lake, where corn was found still roasting over a campfire of the retreating Indians. Four miles, covered the next morning, brought the army to Con-daw-haw, now North Hector, with one large and eight smaller houses. Eight miles further the men encamped as the sun sank across Seneca.

September 5 the Americans moved three miles to Kendaia or Apple Town, where twenty log houses were leveled, along with the grain and orchards.

At this town on lot seventy-nine, Romulus, the Colonials were delighted to find Luke Swetland, who with Joseph Blanchard had been taken by the Indians, August 24 of the previous year from Nanticoke, below Wyoming. He had been held a prisoner throughout that time by the Indians, but managed to escape.

Showy, unusual tombs, gorgeously painted and placed over some of the chiefs, proved another interesting find at Kendaia.

The next day took the soldiers three miles further, the advance being slow, as every village and all grain, fruit and vegetables were carefully destroyed, sometimes as many as 2,000 men being engaged in this work.

September 7 took the army to the outlet at the north end of Seneca Lake and the following day soldiers rested at Kanadesaga, now Geneva, a large town of fifty houses, with thirty more adjacent. The Indian name of the settlement meant Grand Village, so-called because here was the residence of the chief sachem of the Senecas and the capitol of that tribe. The soldiers found the remains of a stockade fort, built in 1756 by Sir William Johnson.

Grahta or Old Smoke, the ruling sachem, had fled his home for Fort Niagara when the soldiers arrived.

A captured white boy, three years old, whose identity was never learned, was found here. Sullivan was now in a strange country with no guides to lead the way further. His own scouts were his sole reliance from Kanadesaga on. He sent Col. John Harper to destroy Skoi-yase, on the site of Waterloo, a town with eighteen log houses and the probable home of some sachems of the Cayugas. Major Parr, with a company of riflemen, was also sent seven miles up the west side of Seneca Lake to destroy Shenanwaga, with its twenty houses.

Both groups rejoined the army which, on September 9, headed toward the Genesee country, covering eight miles the first day. Next day Kanadaigua, the present Canandaigua, comprising twenty-three fine houses, was reached, the camp fires of the fugitive Indians again being found burning. September 11 the troops moved before daylight and a fourteen mile march brought them to the Indian town of Hanneyaye, near the present site of Honeoye at the foot of Honeoye Lake on the east side of its outlet. Here were twenty houses.

Sullivan decided it time to lighten the load carried by his army. All provisions except four days half rations, the baggage, cattle and horses, except a few of the strongest, were left at Honeoye in charge of Captain Cummings and fifty men. In addition were "the sick, lame and lazy," numbering about 300. The strongest blockhouse of the Indians was left standing, port holes were cut in its sides eight two three pounders placed in position inside, and the walls strengthened with kegs and bags of flour.

In leaving Honeoye, the lightened army forded the outlet near the lake headed west to a low ridge of hills, turned southwest, crossed the outlet of Hemlock Lake and continued to Kanaghsaws, also called Adjuton, on the Conesus Lake outlet about a mile northwest of the present Conesus Center. Near here was the home of Chief Big Tree, a friend of the Colonists whose influence was insufficient to turn the Senecas from their British alliance.

It was near here that the Indians, led by the British loyalist Butler, planned a last stand against the invaders. Reinforced

by regulars from Niagara, Butler massed his Indians and Tories along a ravine for a deadly ambushade when the Colonials should once more take the westward trail. Believing that the great Genesee Castle was not far distant, Sullivan at 11 o'clock at night, September 12, sent a detachment under Lieut. Thomas Boyd to reconnoitre. When daylight came the scouting party found themselves within the fatal embrace of the enemy.

In all, fifteen of Boyd's party were slain and eight escaped. Boyd and his sergeant, Michael Parker, were captured. Boyd approached the notorious Indian Brant under the sign of a Free Mason, to which fraternity both belonged. The chief recognized the bond of brotherhood and promised safety. But he was called away and the Tory, Butler, gave the captives over to torture.

Boyd's body was opened, his nails torn out, his ears and tongue slit and he was scalped, partially skinned and beheaded. A less severe torture was imposed upon Parker. Sixty-two years later, in 1841, the remains of the two heroes who had been buried in the wilderness with military honors, were removed to Mount Hope Cemetery, Rochester.

Sullivan's army on September 13 pushed on seven miles to Gathsegwarohare, where Indians and Tories were lined up in battle formation. A flanking movement by Sullivan routed the enemy without a shot fired and camp was pitched. The next morning 2,000 men occupied six hours in destroying crops and houses. At noon the march was resumed and at sunset the advancing forces had reached Little Beard's town or the great Genesee Castle, western door of the Long House, just between Cuylerville and the west bank of the Genesee. The castle comprises 128 houses. Nearby were found the mutilated bodies of Boyd and Parker.

On September 15 at 6 a. m. the whole army turned out for the work of destruction. Twenty thousand bushels of corn were piled in the houses and in heaps and all burned. It was 2 p. m. before the last heaps were fired and the last fruit tree hewn down.

One of the striking incidents of the campaign occurred here. A Mrs. Lester, with a child in her arms, came into the camp.

November 7 of the previous year she had been captured by the Indians near Nanticoke, after her husband had been tomahawked. Her child died a few days later. In the army she met Capt. Roswell Franklin, whose wife was slain in another Indian massacre, and later became his wife.

Sullivan met no further resistance. On September 16 he recrossed the Genesee, when his provisions became perilously low, and returned to Kanadesaga on September 19.

Fire and destruction among the Cayugas and Onondagas followed, now that the Senecas had been wiped out. On September 20 a small detachment went up the west side of Seneca Lake to complete the destruction of Kershong, partly effected September 9.

Meanwhile, Sullivan detached Col. Peter Gansevoort, with a hundred men, to go to Albany, by way of Fort Schuyler and to bring forward the heavy luggage stored there previous to the start of the expedition. Hearing that a few of the Mohawks in the Mohawk Valley were acting as spies for the British, Sullivan also ordered Gansevoort to capture them and burn their town. Proof of the friendliness of the Mohawks, however, saved their homes from the torch, and the captives, whom the army took to Albany were released. Gansevoort passed through Cayuga, on the trail near the site of Auburn, to Owasco Lake and eastward through what is now Skaneateles.

The same day a division of 600 men under Lieut.-Col. William Butler, headed east to lay waste the towns on the east side of Cayuga Lake. Part of the detachment included three companies of Morgan's crack riflemen. By evening the troops reached Skoiyase, destroyed previously in the outward march. Early next morning, Butler continued to the Cayuga outlet, which the soldiers forded breast deep.

Here they struck Choharo, known to the Jesuit priests a century before as Tichero or St. Stephens. Eighteen miles were covered that day and at night camp was pitched at Gewawga on the site of Union Springs. In the morning the army reached the capital of the Cayuga. It consisted of fifteen large houses of squared logs, superior in construction to any yet seen. Two

outlying villages included twenty-seven more houses. White scalps here found in Indian lodges proved the enmity of the Cayugas.

The castle was located at Big Gully, half way between Aurora and Union Springs. Some United States muskets and regimental coats were found in the town.

The next afternoon Butler's army marched to Chonodote, four and a half miles distant, where 1,500 peach trees, some apple trees and much corn were destroyed with the fourteen houses. The town was on the site of Aurora. Camp was made here for the night and the next day brought the Colonials to an encampment just north of where Ludlowville now stands. September 25 the head of Cayuga Lake was reached and on the 26th and 27th the route mainly lay through a pathless wilderness where the sun and the surveyor's compass were the only guides. On the 27th the detachment rejoined the main army at Fort Reed, erected at Kanawaholla, and well provisioned for a celebration when all detachments should arrive there.

Meantime, while Butler's soldiers were covering the eastern shore of Cayuga Lake, Sullivan's main army on September 20, crossed the outlet from Kanadesaga and encamped. On September 21, Colonel Dearborn, with 200 men was dispatched to lay waste the western side of the lake and to intercept the Cayugas if they should escape Butler.

Enroute to the lake a hamlet of three houses in what is Fayette, four miles from the shore, was destroyed, together with a small town of ten houses on the west shore of the lake one mile north of Canoga Creek. Two more villages fell in ashes that same day—Skannayutenate of ten houses on the south bank of Cayuga Creek half a mile northeast of Canoga village, and Newtown of nine houses a mile further south. At this latter place, after a day's march of seventeen miles, Dearborn encamped. Canoga was the birthplace of the famous Indian Chief Red Jacket.

Five miles covered the next day brought the soldiers to Swahya-wanah, near what is now East Varick. Five miles further, three squaws and a crippled Indian lad were found. Two of the

women were taken captive and the rest left. Seventeen miles were covered that day. The next, over some of the roughest country passed in the entire expedition, the soldiers marched a like distance and reached the head of Cayuga Lake.

On the 24th Co-re-or-go-nel, opposite Buttermilk Falls, a settlement of twenty-five houses, was reached. Early the next morning, Dearborn set out to join the main army, passing through Catherine's Town and encamping six miles further on. The next day Fort Reed was reached.

While the detachments of Butler and Dearborn were applying the torch to towns along Cayuga the main army left its camp at Rose Hill on the south side of the Seneca River and in a march of four days reached Fort Reed. Full rations were there resumed for all the soldiers and on September 25 a celebration of victory was staged, with five oxen barbecued and with plenty of rum flowing. In the evening a salute of thirteen cannon and a feu-de-joie were fired.

Parties of soldiers in sallies from the fort destroyed other hamlets and orchards and fields in a brief stay there and on September 29 the entire army left the fort, which they demolished. Next day they were again at Fort Sullivan for feasting and jubilation to commemorate an expedition that left a once proud nation wandering pillagers, stripped of their homes, their food supply gone and the tombs of their fathers overthrown.

The Indians fled to Fort Niagara and under the protection of the British, were housed in huts around the fort. But the winter was the coldest in years, the Indians could not go on their annual hunt, salted provisions only did they have and scurvy broke out, killing hundreds. All that was left of those who had been "the Romans of the West" were the names they gave the lakes they loved so well and the memory of valor undimmed by the passing of a vanishing race.

In order properly to appreciate the magnitude of Sullivan's achievement, it should be remembered that the foe he vanquished controlled a territory about 1,200 miles long and 600 wide; that is, more than ten times as large as the whole of New York, with

its citadel of power among the Finger Lakes. This was the red man's stake in the Revolution and this he lost.

Central New York commemorated the sequi-centennial of the Sullivan campaign in a series of events in 1929 which were the most elaborate of their kind ever witnessed in the area. That year New York State by special appropriation, spent \$70,000 to celebrate the anniversary and throughout the summer various towns held celebrations. These were climaxed in September by three gigantic pageants, in each of which some 2,000 actors, recruited from many towns, took part. The pageants depicted the story of the campaign, from the time Congress voted money for it until the final return of the soldiers.

These major pageants, which attracted an average of 50,000 to each, were at Leicester, near Geneseo on September 14; at Geneva, September 21 and at Elmira September 28. The United States dirigible Los Angeles flew from Lakehurst, New Jersey, as a feature of the Geneva pageant. In all these spectacles United States troops took part with the civilians. Parking area for 10,000 cars and seats for 10,000 persons were provided in each case.

Of the smaller observances, the one at Auburn, September 24, was the most pretentious, thousands of school children and many organizations taking part in a gigantic parade. Exercises were also held throughout the region in connection with the dedication of state markers at historic spots along the Sullivan line of march.

CHAPTER IV

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

AVENUES OF IMMIGRATION—SOME EARLIEST PIONEERS—TWO METHODS OF ACQUIRING LAND: PURCHASE AND BOUNTY—SUB-DIVISIONS OF DISTRICT—TURNPIKES AND TOLLS—WILD ANIMALS—CAYUGA BRIDGE—RESOURCEFULNESS OF PIONEERS—CUSTOMS AND HARDSHIPS.

When the guns of the Revolution were silenced, deer browsed unmolested on the sites of Rochester, Syracuse, Binghamton and Elmira. All the intervening territory was a vast wilderness of forest, where rivers of relentless power ran unharnessed to the sea. Only at Buffalo a single log store for trade with the Indians nestled in a forest clearing. But scarcely had the war ended before immigration began to trickle into Central New York from three directions.

Pennsylvanians pushed up the Susquehanna to Tioga Point, where Sullivan's men had rendezvoused. Diverging there, some made settlements along the Chemung and others established forest homes along the east branch of the Susquehanna and its tributaries.

Other adventurers from the East, crossing from New England or the Hudson River counties to Unandilla, dropped down the Susquehanna in canoes and settled on its banks or those of the Chemung. Some left the stream and traveled northward between the Finger Lakes. Others, who settled in Cortland County, came by way of the Chenango and the Tioughnioga Rivers.

Still a third band took the ancient Genesee Indian trail through the Mohawk and penetrated the region from the northeast, settling the communities in the northern half of Central New York.

All were driven westward by land hunger, the ancient instinct to possess a home they could call their own. In the eastern

provinces twin spectres loomed forever before these men who braved the forest wilds—one that they might die and leave children where there were no asylums; the other, that accident might come to incapacitate the breadwinner and that on his recovery he might be thrown into prison for debt. To such as these the story of a land of abounding harvests and mighty streams and tranquil lakes, clothed Central New York with an irresistible lure. Whether by horseback, afoot or by cumbersome batteaux or lithe canoe, their driving passion was to reach the new land and stake out a home. Many of them reached their goal over poorly marked Indian trails.

As early as 1756 Gen. William Johnson built a stockade fort and block houses at Geneva, Ontario County, to be occupied by Seneca Indians and British should they be forced to defend themselves against the French.

Early in the Revolution Col. John Butler, in charge of Tories at Fort Niagara, erected near the present canal bridge, Geneva, a barracks and storehouse, from which Indians marched to the Battle of Oriskany and the Wyoming Massacre.

In 1785 Amos Draper, an Indian trader, and James McMaster, an agent, settled at Owego, Tioga County. Two years later Jacob Fredenburg, who fled from Massachusetts after Shay's Rebellion, came to Penn Yan, Yates County, where as a voluntary exile he was adopted by the Indians. Penn Yan, however, was not settled until 1791 when Robert Chison and James Schofield built their cabins there. In this same year, 1787, disciples of that strange woman, Jemima Wilkinson, made their first settlement at the outlet of Lake Keuka, a mile south of Dresden, and Job Smith pitched his tent where Seneca Falls now stands.

A big settlement year was 1788, when eleven men from Kingston prospected in the Ithaca Valley, where in 1791 Jacob Yapple, Isaac Dumond and Peter Kinepaw returned and planted corn, for the nineteen settlers who arrived that fall. The year 1788 saw the settlement of Montour Falls begun by Silas Walcott and a Mr. Wilson. Messrs. Culver and Smith came as the first settlers at what is now Watkins Glen, calling the spot Salubria. Col. John Hendy, who had visited the site of Elmira back in

1782, came with a small boy to settle and plant the first white man's corn in the Chemung Valley. John Harris arrived as Cayuga County's first settler, stopping on the Cayuga Indian reservation near Cayuga village. Peter Smith located on lot seven in Ovid. A "solitary log house, inhabited by one Jennings," stood early in 1788 at Geneva a little south of what is now the junction of Washington and Exchange streets. But within a year a line of straggling huts dotted the trail, the largest being a trading post. Here, September 30, 1787, the Lessee Company agents had held a conference with the Indians, leasing the land for 999 years, a lease declared void by the Legislature the following year.

Judge Oliver Phelps opened a land sale office in Canandaigua in 1789, before which time were early white settlers who had sought to name the frontier hamlet Walkersburgh in honor of William Walker, a land business agent of Lenox, Massachusetts. Naples, originally called Watkinstown, was founded in this year by New England pioneers. John King, with three relatives, settled at Union Springs, Cayuga County, and Edward Richardson started a grist mill there. Capt. Roswell Franklin, a soldier of the Revolution, located near Aurora in the same county and David Wisner came as the first settler in Romulus, Seneca County. Pioneers came to the Moravia Valley, Cayuga County, for hay and there in 1791 the first permanent settler was John Stoyel.

The following year, 1790, a white man and his wife built a cabin at Hector on Seneca Lake and the year after Joseph Beebe, his wife and her brother, Amos Todd, from Connecticut, reared a rude home on the banks of the Tioughnioga in the town of Homer at a point on the main road immediately north of the present village of Homer. They were Cortland County's first settlers.

The year 1792 saw the opening of a tavern at Rushville, Ontario County, by Elias Gilbert. Abner Treman, a veteran only thirty-one years old, built a hut at Trumansburg, Tompkins County. Samuel Baker, a Mr. Aulle and Capt. Amos Stone settled at Hammondsport, Steuben County, and Capt. Charles Williamson, sent out by the Pulteney Company of England, arrived on the site of Bath in the same county to found a model English city. John Miller and family settled in Cortland County near the

present County Home, and Joseph Chaplin, pioneer road builder, made the first permanent settlement at Virgil, in the same county.

Auburn was settled in 1793 by John Hardenbergh, a Revolutionary War veteran, and the same year Darius Kinney came to Homer, Cortland County.

The following year brought Dr. and Mrs. Japhet Hunt, two sons and three daughters, up the Tioughnioga in canoes to settle a mile south of what is now Marathon, Cortland County. Nathaniel Potter, Jonah Stiles, Christopher Whitney, David Morse and Benjamin Brown located at Truxton in the same county.

There were sprinklings of other settlers throughout Central New York in those early days and by the first decade of the Nineteenth Century the entire district had scattered cabins. Space permits enumeration of the first pioneers of all the communities. But enough are mentioned to give a glimpse of the chronological order in which various sections of the area were settled.

Settlement of the region now embraced in the eleven Central New York Counties was made by men who had secured their land through two means—purchase and grant or bounty by the state and federal governments. Under an Indian treaty, the Onondagas ceded to the state all their lands except the Onondaga reservation and fishing and hunting rights. These lands, and another lying to the west were under an act of Congress, September 16, 1776, and under other legislation, set apart as bounty lands to Revolutionary War soldiers, and became known as the Military Tract. This tract lay within what are now the counties of Onondaga, Cayuga, Cortland and Seneca, and parts of the counties of Oswego, Tompkins and Wayne.

In 1780, the first general sub-division of this tract into townships was made by Simeon DeWitt, surveyor-general, who himself later acquired the land where Ithaca now stands. There were 1,800,000 acres set apart for soldiers on the Indian lands of the Military Tract and by 1790 twenty-six townships had been surveyed, each intended to contain as nearly as possible 60,000 acres. Each township was divided into 100 lots. Three more townships were added to the tract, making twenty-eight in all. Six lots in each township were devoted to gospel and school purposes. Lots

were drawn for claimants. Many soldiers settled on their land, others sold their apportionments, some several times, and land titles became confused.

The second method of procuring land—by purchase—applied chiefly to the territory of Central New York west of a line running across the state from Lake Ontario to the Pennsylvania line at a point almost due south of Seneca Lake. This land, comprising 2,600,000 acres, was known as the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. It had been sold to Judge Oliver Phelps and Nathan Gorham in 1787 by Massachusetts, which claimed title through settlements made at the close of the Revolution. Two years later Phelps opened at Canandaigua the first regular land sale office in America. Before the middle of November, 1790, about fifty townships in this newly surveyed purchase had been sold to individuals or to companies of farmers.

At the southeastern end of the district were other smaller tracts acquired by purchase instead of grant, although they lay east of the Phelps and Gorham pre-emption line. A tract between the Owego and Chenango Rivers, comprising 230,400 acres and known as the Boston Ten Townships, was ceded by Massachusetts to a group of sixty individuals and settled or sold by them.

Then there was another tract of 29,812 acres in the southerly half of the town of Owego, patented to another group and known as Coxe's Manor and sold to settlers.

Still another tract of 363,000 acres east and south of the head of Seneca Lake was purchased of New York State in 1794 by John W. Watkins and Royal R. Flint and then sold to settlers. By 1793 there were 7,000 inhabitants on the lands west of the Pre-emption line and 6,640 on the Military Tract and contiguous tracts to the south of it.

The earliest civic division in this section of the state was Tyron County, formed in 1772 and changed to Montgomery in 1784. It included the entire state west of a north and south line drawn through the center of Schoharie County. Ontario County was next formed January 27, 1789, and included all that part of Montgomery County lying west of a north and south line drawn

through Seneca Lake, two miles east of Geneva. Herkimer County was formed in 1791, extending from Ontario County to Montgomery. Onondaga was formed from Herkimer March 5, 1794, and included the original Military Tract.

As Central New York—America's first "Great West"—opened its doors to the East, roads could not be hewed out of the forest fast enough to accommodate the settlers. Men from the New England colonies had seen this wonderland when Sullivan's army devastated the region, and strong arms and strong hearts, inured to hardship and to toil, poured into the Indians' garden spot. With them they took the church and school, the twin children of free institutions.

From the interior of the district, cargoes of wheat began to arrive in Albany and instead of gewgaws for the Indians, utensils for the homes and farms of settlers went out in return. Settlers came in tented wagons and brought with them as much as they could carry of provisions and household stuff. As they advanced, when the trails were new, trees were cut down and logs pushed away. Now and then a corduroy bridge was thrown over swampy places so the wagons could pass. Progress of these pioneers was slow. Sometimes they would come to the end of the road or upon a gang of wood choppers. Then they would stop and help the workmen through.

Every family who had managed to build its log cabin in a clearing would take in all the travelers the little home could hold. When the immigrants came to one of these forest abodes as night fell, they would take bedding enough out of the wagons to cover the floor and the women and children would sleep there in the house. Men remained in the wagons all night. When dusk fell, with no house in sight, the women and children would occupy the covered wagons and the men roll up on the ground beneath them. Wild beasts roved the forest where Indians still lurked, so constant vigilance was needed, when night shadows choked the trail.

For the most part the early roads followed the trails of the Indian. Engineers today have found that these ancient paths through the forest were not without system. Where a trail followed a stream or lake, it always ran as close to the shore as



CAYUGA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, AUBURN, N. Y.



HIGH SCHOOL, AUBURN, N. Y.

possible, lying outside the close timber growth or banks and ravines.

From the time the ancient Roman roads of England were laid out as imperishable reminders of another day, highways have been inextricably intertwined in the history of progress. Like the advance guard of an army, road preceded empire building. So it was in Central New York. The first task of the newcomers was the cutting out of roads, many of them following the paths chartered by the moccasined feet of the Indian through the wilderness. Today it costs as much per mile to build many of Central New York's roads as was expended in a whole year's building program on all the roads which the state boasted in 1797.

The expansion westward to Central New York was so tremendous that state revenues were insufficient to build roads fast enough, so turnpikes were constructed by private enterprise, and were immensely profitable, some paying as high as 80 per cent dividend a year. In 1790 and '91 a party of pioneers under direction of a General Wadsworth improved the trail between Whitestown in the eastern part of the state to Canandaigua. In 1797 a law was passed authorizing the raising of \$45,000 by lottery to improve the state's roads and of this \$2,200 was allotted for the improvement of the Genesee trail, the first public road opened west of Utica.

This great turnpike ran substantially along the route of the road from Skaneateles by Franklin Street to Auburn and westward through Seneca Falls, Waterloo, Geneva and Canandaigua. Cayuga Lake was the only water obstacle to almost a straight line of road, so agitation was early started for a bridge to avoid a detour northward. In 1796 the Cayuga Bridge Company was formed and the biggest engineering undertaking yet attempted in Central New York was launched. The longest bridge on the western hemisphere up to that time was constructed entirely of wood, at a cost of \$25,000. It was destroyed by ice in 1808, rebuilt in 1812-13 and finally abandoned in 1857, all at a cost of \$150,000. The span was more than a mile long and wide enough for three carts to pass. The toll was 56½ cents. In both 1929 and 1930 a bill to permit the building of a modern highway

bridge over the line of the ancient one was passed by the Legislature, as a result of a movement by the Finger Lakes Association, but was vetoed each time by Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The western terminus of the old bridge was at Bridgeport, where abutments of the historic span are still visible. The eastern terminus was marked by a tavern kept by Hugh Buckley, who settled there about 1796. Next to the tavern and the bridge was the first jail in Cayuga County, a log structure built against the bank along the lake shore, the top being on a level with the embankment. Prisoners were let down through a trap door in the top.

In 1800 the Legislature passed an act incorporating the Seneca Road and Turnpike Company, to run between the home of John House in the village of Utica and the court house in Canandaigua, substantially covering the old route of the Genesee Road. The act required the land to be six rods wide and twenty feet of it in the center to be covered with broken stone or gravel to a depth of fifteen inches. Toll gates were to be ten miles apart and the toll for a two-horse vehicle twelve and one-half cents; for four horses, twenty-five cents. No persons passing to or from their farm with their cattle or teams carrying firewood, going to or returning from mill for the grinding of grain for family use, going to or returning from any funeral, were obliged to pay toll in the town where they resided.

The Cherry Valley Turnpike, now known as Federal Route 20 or the Grant Highway, was also laid out in 1800. It ran from Cherry Valley, scene of the famous Indian massacre in Otsego County, to the present site of Skaneateles, there to connect with the Seneca Turnpike to the west.

A public road built from Oxford, on the Chenango River directly through to Ithaca in 1791-'93 became the great highway for immigration in the southern part of the state. It was constructed by Joseph Chaplin and extended through Willet, Virgil, Dryden, and Groton. In 1806 a road was opened from Virgil to Cortland.

In 1804 the Susquehanna-Bath Turnpike, an extension of the great Catskill Turnpike from the Hudson, was chartered. It ran

from Jericho, now Bainbridge, through Richford, Caroline, Slaterville and Ithaca to Bath. What is now State Street, Ithaca, formed a part of this road.

Then in 1807 a charter was granted for a road from Ithaca to Owego and not long afterward construction of a road from Ithaca to Geneva by another turnpike company was under way. Both roads opened in 1811. As many as 800 teams a day passed over the Ithaca-Owego Turnpike.

Toll was paid on some of the turnpikes according to the width of tires, wagons with twelve-inch tires being allowed to pass free. A ton of freight cost eighty-eight dollars from Albany to Buffalo, which fell to twenty-two dollars and finally to six dollars, with the advent of the Erie Canal. The condition of these earliest roads required the use of three, four and often seven or eight horses to draw a load.

The turnpikes created the new industry of teaming. With sturdy pioneers at the reins, loads of merchandise in transit from Albany to Buffalo and intermediate points throughout Central New York, and returning loads of grain were constantly passing over the early roads. At Reed's Tavern, a short distance west of Auburn, as many as a hundred of these draught horses were often stabled in a single night.

History, fashion and frivolity with a grim battle against the elements and against want, were concentrated along these old roads. Then there was little night travel. Stumps and ruts were too hazardous even to the cumbersome, heavy wagons. And across the travel lanes through the forests wild animals frisked and the howl of the wolf started echoes in the woodland glades.

The problem of wolves was one of the earliest encountered by settlers. Livestock fell prey to the forest mauraders. Real danger lurked by the pioneer cabin. Depredations of the animals were so numerous that bounties for wolf pelts were offered in many counties. A wolf was always shot on sight. Big wolf hunts were sometimes organized.

Indicative of the wolf nuisance even a quarter of a century after the first settlements of Central New York had been established is an ancient account of the last great wolf drive in Tioga

County in 1828. In January of that year the towns of Richford, Berkshire, Candor and Lisle held a conference to discuss the wolf problem. They decided on the drive to oust the animal. On a given day the settlers mobilized, each man with a gun, a dog and a cow bell. They formed in a great line. At night sentinels stood guard, ringing bells and shooting occasionally, so that the wolves would not run back past them.

Then a forward march began just north of Richford and the line ran east to Hunt's Corners and west to near Slaterville. Every man on the line stepped forward, firing his gun and ringing the bells. At night trees were set on fire to frighten the wolves. Every man had his knapsack full of food and he got a fresh supply at cabins as he went on. The line was kept in a semi-circle, forcing the wolves toward the center. Every day new volunteers joined the rout.

The drive opened on the second Tuesday in February and continued to its climax on Friday, when the wolves were driven beyond the Susquehanna. Residents south of the river and into Pennsylvania long had a bitter grudge against the Trogans for deluging them with the pests.

The absence of roads, mills and markets formed the great perplexity of early settlers, next to the daily battle for life and to the troublesome wolves. During the earliest period grist mills were few, although they formed the first industries of the new land. Settlers were often forty or fifty miles distant from these mills.

The customary substitute for millstones was an enormous mortar made by digging and burning a hollow in the top of a hickory or other hard wood stump. Into this the corn was put and pounded into coarse meal by action of a heavy pestle attached to a sweep or spring pole.

Central New York pioneers were, as a rule, poor in the world's goods. If a family owned a yoke of oxen, a few primitive household articles and a small stock of provisions, they were considered in comfortable circumstances. Homes of the settlers were hardly worthy of the name house. Often the abode was merely a cabin of logs, of a size such as could be handled by one man. It was

covered with bark and did not always have a floor. Those homes which boasted floors had usually one made of split logs or "puncheons" which were seldom on a level. The man who lived in a house of as large as sixteen feet square, with shingle roof, a board floor and a glass window was held as affluent.

Furniture of the early dwellings was simple. A feather bed was a luxury. Most bedsteads were made of poles and strips of bark. Chairs were usually a slab split from a log with holes bored in the corners and rough legs inserted.

But newcomers to the district were always welcomed. Their arrival meant more acres cleared, more buildings, more mingling with humankind. Settlers for miles around would assemble to help the new arrival build his frontier domicile. A nimble whiskey jug usually spurred construction. "Logging bees," to help a neighbor clear his land for an early crop, were also examples of the pioneers' cordial cooperation in a united front to master the crowding forests.

Tea and coffee were rare. Money was even scarcer. But early the great maples in the "sugar bush" provided maple syrup which would today be prized on any table. Grains, maple sugar, pottery and at last potash formed the principal marketable articles for settlers. Numerous asheries were put into operation for making potash, a product from the ashes of the great trees whose destruction was the first aim of the pioneer.

In this settlement period, Central New York was almost self-supporting. Articles obtained from the outer world were few. Families subsisted largely on the things they grew and their own ingenuity produced. Necessity made both men and women "jacks of all trades." And it nurtured motive forces in those early settlers that made communities strong and ready for the new and broader life.

CHAPTER V

TAVERN AND STAGE COACH DAYS.

FIRST STAGE LINES—COMPETITION—U. S. MAIL—WAR FOR SABBATH OBSERVANCE—ROMANCE OF ANCIENT INNS—HOSTELRIES ALWAYS HUB OF COMMUNITY LIFE—LIQUOR CHEAP AND PLENTIFUL.

Advent of the turnpikes brought two distinct institutions to Central New York—the old-time tavern and the stage coach, as it first appeared in America. These cumbersome vehicles followed paths where the questing pioneer had left the deep ruts of his wagon wheels and often his scalp and skeleton as well. The stage coach with the weekly mail, the stage coach with happy honeymooners or with prospectors, homeseekers, woodsmen, government agents—adventurers all; the stage coach with its romance and hardship was one of the factors which hastened the upbuilding of Central New York.

Stages loaded within and without tore through the country at the rate of three or four miles an hour in “good going.” Despite the bitter cold of midwinter, they found it better traveling then than when summer brought a quiet green tunnel through the forest, for the wheels did not go down to the hubs in the mire. Weekly these lumbering vehicles came through at the start; then twice weekly and finally daily on some of the principal routes. Always they brought a breath from the world outside. To Central New York the stage brought new life, new blood, new contacts; and with it came new cheer, new hope, new ambitions to settlers tired from the strife against the elements in an untamed country they had come to conquer.

The first line of stages across Central New York was provided in 1804 when the Legislature gave Jason Parker and Levi Stevens the exclusive right to run stages for seven years on the

great turnpike from Utica to Canandaigua. Passengers in each wagon were limited by law to seven adults and the stages made two trips a week.

In 1809 Isaac Sherwood of Skaneateles became the partner of Jason Parker in the stage lines carrying the U. S. mail westward. In 1816 a line of stages left Canandaigua and Utica every week day to run through in thirty-six hours. The proprietors were Thomas Powell, Jason Parker, I. Whitmore, Aaron Thorpe and Isaac Sherwood & Co. They operated the Old Line Mail and held control of the stage business along the Genesee Turnpike until 1828, when the Pioneer Line began competition. The ensuing fight for patronage was bitter.

In this connection a stricter observance of the Sabbath was one of the questions brought to the fore. On February 13, 1828, a convention was held in Auburn, Cayuga County, which resulted in appointment of commissioners to establish a line of stages between Albany and Buffalo, which should travel only six days a week. Delegates pledged themselves to patronize only six-day-a-week stages. Large sums were subscribed through the state for the new six-day Pioneer Line, when proprietors of the old line of that name offered to sell out. Their offer was declined and the transportation battle was on.

The Pioneer Line, choosing Auburn as the seat of the fray, obtained control of the Western Exchange Hotel there, turned from its stables the horses of the older competing line and refused accommodation to the rival line's passengers. But only a few days before this ejection of horses and passengers, a brick block was opened in Auburn by John H. Bacon and Thompson Maxwell under the name, Bank Coffee House, and here headquarters were provided for the old line's patrons. Auburnians, including William H. Seward, later President Lincoln's secretary of state, came to the aid of the older company and protested any curb upon individual conscience as it concerned Sabbath observance.

Splendid new light stage coaches carrying only six passengers and built expressly to compete with the new Pioneer Line, were provided by Isaac Sherwood & Co., and the line took the name of

Telegraph Line. It procured the most careful drivers and the best teams and ran day and night. The Pioneer Line, failing to get the federal mail contract and in the face of this opposition, died. The Telegraph Line for seven years held full sway.

It was the stage which made the tavern, where brooded romance, adventure, life—and where the door of hospitality was thrown wide in a new country. From time immemorial some sort of tavern has been the scene where epics of literature and drama have been enacted. Taverns have reflected the customs, the aspirations and the courage of many peoples. From the days of the old English inns, immortalized by Shakespeare, to the day when the railroad blighted forever the future prospects of the taverns of the new world, these public houses have been memorable. They became institutions in a community then. They got closer to the people and the people got closer to them and they were the forum where every topic was discussed.

When the creaking stage wheels began their march over corduroy roads taverns sprang up by hundreds in Central New York. Auburn, then known as Hardenbergh's Corners, boasted more inns and taverns than any place between Utica and Canandaigua. When the Erie Canal went through, followed by the hurrying railroads, the halcyon days of the tavern passed forever. But throughout Central New York, there are still these sleepy old monuments of a bygone age, some hastening to decay, weatherbeaten, neglected, solitary—others transformed into pleasant rural homes, but only a very few resembling in their cordial hospitality their forebears of crinoline days.

With the decline of patronage from teaming and staging, the taverns which continued in operation were forced to resort to various devices for keeping up their income. Dancing parties became more frequent and at these and other gatherings, moderate drinking was rather encouraged, especially at taverns of waning fortunes.

In the villages, taverns at one time were used as play-houses. In 1820 at the old Bank Coffee House in Auburn the celebrated Edmund Keen played Othello. The first theatrical performances given in the village of Elmira took place on the upper floor of

the tavern kept by Hawks & Dunn on the north side of Water Street next the canal. The "orchestra" consisted of a single violin. In all the taverns the notables who visited the communities were royally entertained.

Usually the Central New York tavern was a long, two story building set flush with the road, with a "stoop" or platform extending the entire length, for convenience in getting into and out of the stage coach. Could we envision one of these rustic, rural taverns today, we might picture it something as follows: At the left as you enter a door leads to a plainly furnished ladies' sitting room. Just beyond this door, the stairs lead to the long room, which usually comprised the entire second floor of the main part. Opposite the door to the ladies' sitting room a door from the hall leads to the bar room, but an outside door, usually at the end of the house, is the more common entrance to this popular resort. On one side of this room a large open fireplace affords ample room for big blazing logs. The bar in one corner exhibits decanters labeled "whiskey," "brandy," "gin," "rum," etc., in gilt letters. To add to the effect, between the deep decanters of liquors are ranged glass cans of stripped peppermint or red tinted wintergreen candies and lemons. The assortment is completed by a few clay pipes, dull black paper packages of fine cut smoking tobacco and perhaps on the top shelf one or two boxes of cigars. These latter came only in later times.

Adjacent to the tavern in the rear, or across the way in front, stood the commodious barns and ample sheds, under which anyone might shelter his team and feed without cost, if he brought his own fodder. Prominently in front of the tavern was the well with its wooden pump and pail for watering the horses of any who chose to avail themselves of the privilege. If the lay of the land permitted, as was not infrequently the case, the waters of a spring on a neighboring hill were enticed through pump logs to the end of the long stoop, where a "penstock" poured the limpid waters into a log trough set at a convenient height for watering the horses. Frequently three or four speckled trout would be imprisoned in this trough.

The host of the tavern of early days is an extinct species. He was a man of character and respected in his community. He neither desired nor sought promotion outside the line of his work. His aim in life was to make his guests comfortable and to "keep tavern well." He silently disappeared when the old fashioned tavern gave way to the hotel.

Who were the frequenters of Central New York taverns aside from the transient guests? Everybody more or less who lived in the vicinity. Daytime and evening during the dull season of winter the oracle of the village occupied the best seat in front of the fire and others would range around in the order of importance. The Ishmaelite usually stood leaning against the bar or hanging onto the mantel over the fireplace, but rarely said anything unless spoken to. Politics were discussed and crop prospects and local matters talked over.

A game of checkers was usually in progress in some part of the room. When the spirit moved, one would approach the bar and take his "bitters," drawing from the depths of his pocket the required three coppers to pay the expense. Then he resumed his seat or went home. He rarely asked anybody to drink with him. It was a free show and anyone was at liberty to buy his own whiskey.

Opinions differ as to whether there was much drunkenness in those early days. The weight of evidence seems to be that there was not. The tavern had not become a resort for drinking. Saloons were unknown. Still every house had a supply of liquors. A barrel of whiskey was regarded as essential to the campaign of haying and harvesting, as much so as a mower and reaper are today.

CHAPTER VI

FRENCH NOTABLES' EARLY VISITS

LAFAYETTE GIVEN TRIUMPHAL RECEPTION IN 1825—CANNON SALUTE AT WATERLOO FATAL—LOUIS PHILIPPE, LATER KING OF FRANCE, AN EXILE AFOOT AND ON BOAT IN REGION—FRENCH REFUGEES.

There was the hustle of anticipation down the full length of the old Genesee Turnpike in early June, 1825. Settlers along that historic trail in Central New York brought out their oxen to grade the old road a bit where it was too rutty. They cut away here and there an obstreperous tree stump, which the weekly stage had pummeled and marred in vain. From Canandaigua on the west to Skaneateles on the east, Central New York settlers felt a new patriotism stirring hearts which had bled during the Revolution.

For General Lafayette, and his son George Washington Lafayette, were to make their triumphal journey down that ancient thoroughfare, while in America as guest of the United States Congress. It was a journey affording Americans their opportunity to pay homage to the great Frenchman who nearly fifty years ago had fought shoulder to shoulder with Washington to make the Colonists free. And the end of that journey along the old turnpike was to be Bunker Hill, where the general laid the cornerstone of the historic monument there today.

On this trip from Buffalo to Albany, the entire state paid her tribute but nowhere was the ovation greater than in Central New York. Canandaigua, historic Indian village, later English trading post and then a thriving pioneer settlement, gave the General its welcome. On the morning of June 8, 1825, the famous Lafayette coach, behind six spanking horses set out eastward from Canandaigua.

Geneva's welcoming committee met the cavalcade eight miles west of the town, accompanying it on eastward. The party stopped under the historic "Lafayette Tree," a large Balsam poplar just west of Geneva's outskirts near the junction of the old Pre-emption and the present Buffalo-Albany Route 5 and 20. Here the General caught the first glimpse of sparkling Seneca Lake 200 feet below and two miles distant. A signal gun told the people of Geneva their distinguished guest had arrived and nearly a dozen military companies marched to the Lafayette Tree, the light infantry and artillery troops all being in full uniform. A large concourse of Genevans awaited the General and his suite there by the tree.

Commemorating this event the Seneca Chapter, D. A. R., on June 8, 1922, placed beneath the old tree a large boulder with bronze tablet to record the visit of Lafayette. After his reception at the tree, the General visited a house now known as Lafayette Inn, built in 1820, less than 200 feet from the tree. Today the same ancient coach in which he rode is stored there as a cherished heirloom.

Lafayette was escorted into Geneva to what is now Pulteney Park, gaily decorated for the occasion. Maidens dressed in white sang and strewed flowers in the path of his carriage. Lafayette spoke at exercises on an improvised rostrum. Two hundred distinguished citizens dined at breakfast at the New Franklin House with the General.

The cavalcade left Geneva at 1 p. m., accompanied by the military, picking up a troop of cavalry from Waterloo on the way to that village, where the party arrived shortly before 2 o'clock. A number of Waterloo folk also went ahead on horseback to greet the guest. The party drew up in front of Earl's Tavern, then known as the Waterloo House, which stood on the northeast corner of Main Street and the public square—now the Court House Square. The main entrance was in the center of the west side of the building opening into the square.

On a balcony on the second story, south of the entrance, was stationed a band, the players uniformed in white. Music filled the air from the time the procession came in sight on the west

end of Main Street, until General Lafayette had left his carriage and entered the hotel. In the second floor parlors for several minutes he received the citizens, many of whom were veterans of the Revolution. After the short reception, the party was off in a cloud of dust for Seneca Falls.

But the General was then unaware that tragedy, small but poignant, had marked his visit to Waterloo. Just before his arrival an old swivel gun, which had been taken from a brig operated in the African slave trade, was set up to fire a salute. To do justice to the occasion, a double charge of powder was put in and a mass of flax jammed in upon it. The loaders were then afraid to touch it off and Capt. J. P. Parsons, chancing along and not knowing of the heavy charge, touched off the gun with a match. The gun burst and a fragment killed the Captain.

When Lafayette later learned the soldier had left a mother, three sisters and a brother without support, he sent the family \$1,000. The Geneva Gazette of August 24, 1825, a copy of which is now in the possession of Herman F. Brehm, historian of Waterloo, quotes Lafayette's letter to the mother as follows:

"Dear Madam: The dreadful event which took place on the morning of my introduction to the citizens of your town, when it became known to me, filled my heart with the most painful and sympathetic emotions. Every subsequent information relative to the melancholy loss of your son, could not but enhance those feelings.

"Permit me to avail myself of our community of regrets, to obtain from you an assent to an offer which may not afford to you, but will to me, some consoling relief. Learning the situation of the family, the acceptance of the enclosed bill of one thousand dollars will confer on me the great obligation. Be pleased, dear madam, to receive my affectionate and consoling respects.

"Lafayette."

June 8, 1922, the ninety-seventh anniversary of Lafayette's visit to Waterloo was celebrated in that village by placing a monument to the noted Frenchman in Lafayette Park, the scene of the great celebration nearly a century before. The services were in charge of Seneca Lodge of Masons. Coming from Wash-

ington to do the honors of his country, Col. George L. Dumont, military attache of the French Government in that city, was in attendance. As on the day in 1825, the celebration was dimmed by tragedy, but this time the sadness did not fall on Waterloo. As Col. Dumont prepared to attend the unveiling of the monument, he was notified of the death of his son.

As hearty as the Waterloo celebration for Lafayette was that in Seneca Falls. Then on eastward the train moved across the great Cayuga Bridge, more than a mile long and extending across the northern end of Cayuga Lake to the village of Cayuga. Auburn sent her welcoming delegation to Cayuga, where Lafayette was greeted by military companies, Masons and veterans of the war.

In Auburn, as the General passed under an arch erected in his honor, a battery of twenty-four guns boomed out its salute and church bells pealed a welcome, while thousands cheered. After a parade and address, the visitor dined in an open air pavilion. A ball was given in the old Bostwick Tavern, erected in 1803-04 at the corner of Exchange and Genesee streets. The old hotel was rebuilt in 1824, just before the historic visit, named the Western Exchange Hotel and was torn down in 1863. The first band ever organized in Auburn came into being in 1825 in time to play for the French visitor.

Today on the site stands the Smith and Pearson block, on whose side is a memorial tablet erected in honor of Lafayette's visit by Owasco Chapter, D. A. R. The committee in charge of placing the tablet comprised Mrs. Julia G. Everatt, Mrs. Grace H. Quick, Miss Guilelma Thayer, Mrs. Clara M. Skilton, Mrs. Lena P. Snow and Miss Florence M. Webster.

In the old tavern, whose memory is perpetuated by the marker, the first public ball in Auburn was given on July 4, 1805. It commenced at 3 p. m. and closed "with the approach of night." Bostwick, the owner, kept the tavern until he sold it in 1816 to Canfield Coe, who eight years later transferred it to Emanuel D. Hudson, who changed the name to the Western Exchange.

Auburn gave the Marquise de Lafayette the last of the larger receptions in Central New York. And the heartiness of that ovation was typified to Lafayette as he moved eastward from the region, by the sight of hundreds of lighted candles peeping through the windows of homes in Skaneateles, stage coach center, as his last farewell to Central New York.

In marked contrast to the visit of General Lafayette was the visit of another famous Frenchman, Louis Philippe, who from 1830 to 1848 was Louis XVIII of France. An outcast, a man without a country, afoot and by primitive boat, Louis Philippe as a young man penetrated the wilderness of the region in 1797, when only a few cabins dotted the thousands of square miles of solitudes.

Across one section of Central New York, then a frontier outpost, he laboriously traveled, gaining impressions of the new world which in years to come would send him back to Europe convinced that Central New York was one of the garden spots of the world. His introduction to the region came because he was exiled to America during the ascendancy of Napoleon and traveled from the outpost at Buffalo to Philadelphia, in the course of his aimless journeyings while awaiting the time fate should place him on a throne.

Louis Philippe's father had died on the scaffold, his mother was immured in a Paris dungeon and his two brothers were released only on condition that they join him in the new world. So the three young men adventured into the wildest part of Colonial domains of America, a few years after the American Revolution.

Of all their travels they recalled with most arresting memory the weeks they tarried in Central New York among the lakes. They spent several weeks at Canandaigua, where they were under the hospitable roof of Robert Morris, just two years after the first jury trial held west of Utica took place in the settlement, the defendant being accused of stealing a cow-bell.

The Frenchmen are believed to have been the first famous visitors at the "Long House" in the village of Honeoye on Honeoye Lake, erected in 1790 by the first settler there, Capt. Peter

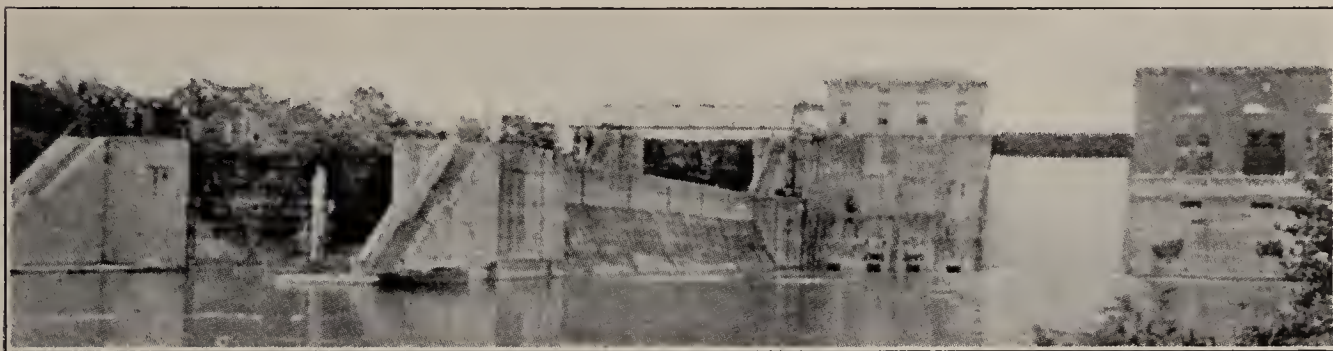
Pitts. Later this abode was to shelter such guests as Duke de Liancourt, General Lafayette and Tallerand. Louis Philippe characterized the wildwood paradise as the "Switzerland of America." The house was on an Indian trail from Canandaigua to the Genesee River.

After idling through restful days about Honeoye and Canandaigua, the three brothers proceeded to Geneva, where they procured a sloop for the long sail up Seneca Lake to what is now Watkins Glen. They stopped there, resting for several days, and scouting the adjoining country. The beauty of Chequaga Falls near Montour Falls, nearby, so impressed the exiled king-to-be that he drew a picture of the cataract and later this drawing was hung in the Tuileries in Paris.

From Watkins, with packs on their backs the solitary brothers trudged afoot through the forest to Elmira where they spent some time hunting and fishing. A boat took them down the Chemung, through the Susquehanna and the trip to Philadelphia was overland from Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania.



VIEW OF WATKINS, N. Y.



BARGE CANAL LOCK, SENECA FALLS, N. Y.



SULLIVAN MONUMENT,
NEAR ELMIRA, N. Y.



LAFAYETTE AND SKOYASE MONUMENTS,
WATERLOO, N. Y.

CHAPTER VII

EARLY MISSIONARIES AND FOUNDING OF CREEDS.

COMING OF THE JESUITS WHO BRAVED TORTURE—MORAVIANS AND SAMUEL KIRKLAND AS PROTESTANT MISSIONARIES—JEMIMA WILKINSON'S FRIENDS—FOUNDING OF MORMONISM, JOSEPH SMITH AND BRIGHAM YOUNG—BIRTH OF SPIRITUALISM—QUAKER SETTLEMENTS—CENTURY OLD CHURCHES—LITTLE CHAPEL ON THE MOUNT.

More than 250 years ago, or a century before the Revolution, courageous French Jesuit priests penetrated the forest realm of Central New York to carry the Cross. They were the first white men to dwell among the Iroquois. Many paid for their faith with their lives and with harrowing torture the like of which has seldom been inflicted in any country.

Into bark houses where smallpox stalked these priests of Christ went to minister to humanity. And often times flames, the knife, bestial mutilations were all they gained for their pains. But for a century their missions formed the last Christian outpost beyond the frontier of civilization and in the wilderness they wrote a story of Christian fortitude which has never been equaled in history.

In recent years some of these heroes of the Cross have been canonized and to others there have been erected monuments indicating spots where these pioneers labored, suffered and were put to the torture.

Above the waters of Cayuga Lake, half way between Aurora and Union Springs, there is a monument, erected by Auburn Council, Knights of Columbus, bearing this inscription:

"This valley was the site of the principal Cayuga Indian village. To the brave French Jesuit missionaries, whose heroism was almost without parallel—Joseph Chaumont and Rene Menard, who as guests of Chief Saonchiogwa built here in 1656 the

first house of Christian worship in Western New York; Stephen DeCarheil, who for nine years was interested here, and his co-laborer, Peter Raffeix—this memorial is respectfully erected.”

And again three miles west of Canandaigua is a monument with this inscription:

“Gannagaro, largest of the Seneca Indian villages, was located on Boughton Hill. Rev. Joseph Chaumont preached and baptized here in 1857. The place was also visited by Rev. Julien Garnier and other Jesuit missionaries. Rev. John Pierron had a chapel and resided here from 1673 to 1677. The village was destroyed by DeNoville’s army in 1687 and the inhabitants driven eastward toward Canandaigua and Geneva.”

Another monument inscription two miles west of Canandaigua reads:

“Gandougaræ. Near this spot stood a village of Huron Christians, captives of the Senecas. Father Chaumont preached here in 1656. Father Fremin preached in a new chapel dedicated November 3, 1669. Father Garnier also ministered here. James Atondo and Francis Tehoronionga were exemplary members of St. Michael’s flock.”

The Jesuits, all educated men, took notes as they wandered through the land of the Indian, thus perpetuating minute descriptions, dates, opinions and information about the life of the Iroquois. The data was preserved in the “Relations,” prized documents in France and translated into English by historians.

Pierre Raffeix, during his year at the mission of St. Joseph near Choharo or St. Stephen, at the foot of Cayuga Lake, strikingly tells of the abundance of game in the locality.

“More than 1,000 deer are killed every year in the neighborhood of Cayuga,” he wrote. “Fishing for salmon and eel is abundant. Tiohero (Cayuga Lake) abounds with swan and geese through the winter, and in the spring nothing is seen but continued clouds of all sorts of game.”

The intellectual training of these French missionaries was of high order. Any one of them could qualify for a Ph. D. degree. They knew French, Greek, Latin, Hebrew and the Indian tongues. One of them, Fr. John Pierron, was the first artist in

Central New York, having painted religious pictures while among the Indians. Maps, histories and geographies from the pen of these Black Robes still give best information on Indian days in Central New York. In addition of necessity they knew forestcraft and used their robes for tents when spending the night in the forest.

Jesuit missionaries to the Seneca Indians included:

Rev. Joseph Chaumont, born in 1611 in France, who landed in Quebec in 1639, when he at once went to minister to the Indians. He entered Central New York in 1656.

Fr. James Fremin, who arrived in Canada in 1655, and went to the Senecas at Sonnotuan, now Rochester Junction, where he served from 1668 to '69, when he went to villages two and three miles west of Canandaigua and served another year.

Fr. Julien Garnier, born in 1643, who came to Canada in 1662 and served the Seneca missions from 1669 to '84 and again from 1701 to '03. He died in Quebec in 1730.

Fr. Peter Raffeix, who arrived in ill health in Canada in 1663, was appointed a missionary to the Cayugas in 1666 and served the Senecas from 1670-'02 and from 1673-'80. He died in Quebec in 1723, broken down with years of toil.

Fr. John Pierron served the Senecas from 1673 to 1677, returning the next year to Europe.

Fr. James Bruyas was among the Senecas in 1673 but most of his time was among the Mohawks. It was he who concluded a final peace between the French and Iroquois, which lasted for more than fifty years.

Fr. John Morain was in the Seneca villages from 1681 to '84 followed by Fr. Francis Valliant de Gueslis, who served from 1701 to 1707. Fr. James de Hue served in 1708, the last French missionary in Central New York. He returned to France in 1715.

Some of the same courageous priests who served the Senecas carried the cross to the Cayugas in Cayuga County. Fr. Rene Menard, who was born in 1604 and had been in France confessor to Madame Daillebout, one of the founders of Montreal, accompanied Father Chaumont, mentioned above, to the Cayugas in

August, 1656, and on the east shore of Cayuga Lake between Aurora and Union Springs, erected the first house of worship in the region. He found great antipathy for the Black Robes, the dislike coming from Huron influence. The first person baptized at this little chapel was a man eighty years old. The second was a cripple deformed by cancer, who had been a renowned warrior. Father Menard was accused of being a sorcerer. He remained among the Cayugas for two months, when he was recalled to Onondaga, but soon afterward returned and remained until the missions were broken up in 1657.

Fr. Stephen de Carheil was sent to the Cayuga Mission in 1668, where he remained until 1684, when the mission was broken up. Father Stephen spoke Huron and Iroquois as fluently as his own tongue and wrote treatises on the language. He early impressed the Cayugas with his courage by acting as a sentinel on a certain occasion when a rumor of attack by foes spread alarm and when he accompanied the warriors to repel the expected attack. The priest reached the advanced age of ninety-three.

When Father de Carheil came to the Cayugas a new chapel was built for him at Choharo, previously named Tichero or St. Stephen, on the present canal opposite Mud Lock.

Indicative of the perils which beset the missionaries to the Cayugas are the written records of Fr. Menard who relates that a warrior, lodging in the same cabin, for three nights in succession, attempted to kill him and was only prevented by the chief of the canton.

Fr. Peter Raffeix also labored among the Cayugas, as did Fr. David LeMoyne, a young priest of thirty, who died on the shore of Cayuga Lake.

As the labor of the French Catholic missionaries continued through the years, English settlers along the Atlantic seaboard became apprehensive lest they exert such political influence in favor of France that British aspirations in the new world might be endangered. In 1700 the Colonial Assembly of New York passed a stringent law providing a penalty of hanging for every Jesuit priest who came voluntarily into the province. British

fur trade and the safety of their frontier settlements depended upon the good will of the Iroquois, whose allegiance, it was feared, might be won by the Jesuits to the standard of France.

By the treaty of Utrecht, concluded March 31, 1713, the French relinquished all claims to the lake country of the Iroquois, which thereafter became an appendage of the British crown. This checked the Christianizing work of the Jesuits to an extent.

From 1744 to 1748 the French and English were again at war, settling their dispute by the treaty of Aix La Chapelle April 30, 1748. This contest had been chiefly for possession of the Mississippi Valley. In 1755 the conflict was renewed, lasting for eight years until the treaty of Paris in 1763. In this war the Canadian and Western Indians adhered to the French and the Iroquois to the English. The French were vanquished, never again to challenge English sovereignty in Central New York.

Under the rule of Queen Anne of England, Protestant efforts to Christianize the Iroquois were started about 1700, but they were abortive and in no way compared with the intensive work of the French priests. Not for years were any missionaries of the Protestant faith in the wilderness among the Finger Lakes.

Expeditions of the Moravians into Central New York form an interesting chapter in early Christian efforts, although the records of their endeavor are meagre. These latter day carriers of the gospel escaped the torments visited upon the Jesuits. Bishop John Frederic Christoph Cammerhoff and Rev. Davis Zeisberger, both Moravians, on May 28, 1750, left Wyoming, Pennsylvania, for a missionary tour to the Six Nations. They arrived at the citadel of the Cayuga Nation of Indians on the east shore of Cayuga Lake, between what are now Union Springs and Aurora, in June of that year. After a visit to the Onondagas, the missionaries returned June 26, 1750, to the Cayuga village where they remained until the following day.

The two spent June 28 at Kanadesaga and on July 2 reached the Genesee River. After a brief stay with the Senecas, they arrived on their return trip, at the outlet of Seneca Lake on July 6 and had a narrow escape from drowning in fording. On

horseback and afoot the missionaries traversed many sections of Central New York, but their services were of short duration compared with those of their Jesuit predecessors.

Bishop Cammerhoff, a native of Madgemurgh, Prussia, born July 28, 1721, and who came to America in 1747, died April 28, 1751, before he had reached thirty years of age. His comrade, born in Moravia, Austria, April 11, 1721, and who came to America at an early age, died in Ohio, November 17, 1808, after a missionary career of nearly sixty years among the Indians.

Of all the Protestant missionaries among the Indians just before the Revolutionary war period, none gave more devout, untiring service than Rev. Samuel Kirkland, who later became a chaplain on the staff of General John Sullivan in his Indian campaign of 1779. In that expedition he traversed a wilderness in Central New York with which he had become familiar before the war, when as a Presbyterian missionary he had wandered from long house to long house among the Iroquois. It was Kirkland who was delegated by the War Department to gather the Indian chiefs together for a conference in Philadelphia.

While a student at Princeton he felt the urge to teach Christ to the Indians. At the age of twenty-four he left Johnstown in January, 1765, and plunged into the wilderness on snowshoes with two red guides to travel 200 miles, carrying his forty-pound pack. His first work was among the Senecas, particularly at the Indian village on the site of Geneva. Despite his later efforts he was unable to keep the Indians of the western part of the Finger Lakes country from alliance with the British against the Colonists in the Revolution. Kirkland, a real lover of the Indians, founded the Oneida Indian Academy, which was later merged into Hamilton College.

From the earliest times Central New York has been an experimental ground for varied, strange and interesting religious efforts. As unique a group of colonists as ever headed toward the chain of lakes penetrated the region in 1788 to found the "New Jerusalem," over which ruled Jemima Wilkinson, the "Public Universal Friend." Two years previously scouts of this unusual woman had entered the wilderness between the lakes

to select a place of settlement. They chose lands near the outlet of Lake Keuka, going back to Pennsylvania and New York City to recruit the band of pioneers.

The first year there were but twenty-five "Friends," and it was not until 1791 that Miss Wilkinson joined her followers in the new land. This strange woman was born in Rhode Island in 1758 and in 1776 experienced a serious illness, during which it was claimed that she died. Life did seem almost extinct for thirty-six hours, at the end of which time the woman arose and walked. Her followers affirmed that she was no longer merely Jemima Wilkinson, but was reanimated by the power of Christ.

In Connecticut, Rhode Island, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts she gained followers, many of whom migrated to Central New York to set up a thrifty colony in what is now Yates County. Their settlement was the first permanent one west of Seneca Lake. The twelve acre wheat field sowed by the Friends their first year was also the first west of the lake. The Friends' grist mill built in 1790 ground the grain for a wide area. The society decreased until the death of its leader in 1819 and then passed out of existence. The Friends wore garb fashioned something after the style of the Quakers, but it was of expensive material and relatively costly.

As Central New York gave a sanctuary to the Friends of Jemima Wilkinson, so it likewise gave birth a few years later to Mormonism. The Mormon Church was first organized in the home of Peter Whitmer, a Pennsylvania German farmer in the town of Fayette, Seneca County, on April 6, 1830. The founder was Joseph Smith, born in 1805 and who ten years later removed to Central New York, settling in the town of Manchester, Ontario County. In after years he made known that as early as September 22, 1823, he had discovered certain "Golden Plates" buried in a hill in Manchester, four miles south of Palmyra. He did not remove them, however, until four years later. He began translating the inscriptions on the plates in September, 1827. In 1829 he removed to the Whitmer home in Fayette, where work of translation progressed. From his translation the

Book of Mormon or Mormon Bible was issued in 1830, being first printed by Egbert B. Grandin in Palmyra, Wayne County.

The Fayette church organization was perfected by Smith, then known as "The Prophet," and five others, Oliver Cowdrey, David Whitmer, Peter Whitmer, Jr., Hyrum Smith and Samuel H. Smith. As early as June, 1829, David Whitmer and Hyrum Smith were baptized by Joseph Smith in Seneca Lake and John Whitmer by Oliver Cowdrey. The first public meeting of the new organization was at the Whitmer house April 11, 1830. Converts were baptized in Seneca Lake, Seneca River, Thomas and Kendig creeks and other streams of the neighborhood. Preaching services were held in 1830-31 in the Whitmer residence and Whitmer's schoolhouse. The first conference of the Mormon Church was in Fayette June 1, 1830, with thirty attending. In 1831 Smith and some followers removed to Ohio, starting the pilgrimage, ever westward, that resulted in the founding of Salt Lake City, Utah, in 1747.

Today the Fayette farm of Whitmer, four miles south of Waterloo, is owned by the Mormon Church. The 100 acres are operated by Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Stoner, who lease it from W. W. Bean of Palmyra, overseer of the Mormon Church property in Western New York. The picturesque Colonial house, more than a century old, is still a shrine to Mormons.

Before Brigham Young, founder of polygamy in Mormonism, turned to that faith, acquired eighteen regular wives, numerous "spiritual wives" and fifty-eight children, he worked at odd jobs in many communities of Central New York, generally for a dollar a day. In those days he never dreamed that he would found Salt Lake City. He'd never thought of polygamy as an institution which he would establish along with the "celestial law of marriage." He was simply a painter and glazier, and in a little shop in the rear of his home in Port Byron, Cayuga County, he mended furniture. He spent a full year in the village in 1832, working for a time for David Smith, a merchant. His backyard shop was sold in 1878 to a Throop resident for ten dollars for use as a summer kitchen.

But Brigham didn't tarry long anywhere. He sojourned in many towns of the area. In Auburn he stopped off long enough to do considerable work on the mansion of William H. Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state. He was also a resident of Canandaigua. It was not until he was twenty-nine years old that Young saw the Book of Mormon and it was a year later when he was "converted" by Samuel H. Smith, the "Prophet's" brother. Young Mr. Young had less than a year's schooling then, but Mormonism gave him an education.

Brigham was baptized April 14, 1852, and at once threw away paint brush and saw to start preaching. In the autumn he went to Ohio where he became an intimate of Joseph Smith and that winter was ordained an elder. He started baptizing and establishing missions in Canada. By 1835 he was one of the "twelve apostles" and a year later he became Mormon president. On Smith's death he rose to "Great Prophet." It was Brigham who led the exiled Mormons across the plains to Utah. His plan for forming an independent state out west was frowned on by Uncle Sam, but a territory was created and he was appointed governor. When the federal government in 1854 appointed a "Gentile" governor, Mr. Young's ire was aroused and it required a force of 2,500 troops to enforce the law.

Brigham hit upon his most famous idea in 1852 when he promulgated the "celestial law of marriage," which he said had been revealed to Joseph Smith nine years before. Though Smith's widow and her son declared the revelation to be a forgery, Young triumphed in his plural marriage campaign and had the Book of Mormon changed to fit his case. Most of Brigham's wives he kept in a building known as the "Lion House." In 1871 he was indicted for polygamy, but not convicted. His fifteenth spouse sued him for divorce in 1875, only two years before his death. But Young held his popularity and at his funeral 30,000 people, exclusive of his children, gathered at his bier. He never lived to see polygamy abolished by the famous manifesto of 1890, nor to return to Central New York again.

In Central New York also, Spiritualism found birth. The modern form of this belief dates from the Fox sisters in 1849.

On the night of March 31 of that year, Mr. and Mrs. Fox, who lived with their two daughters, Margaret and Leah, at Hydesville, a hamlet of the town of Arcadia, Wayne County, were disturbed by repeated and inexplicable rappings throughout the house. At length it was accidentally discovered by one of the daughters that the unseen "rapper" was so intelligent as to be able to reply to pertinent questions, and so communicative as to declare that he was the spirit of a murdered peddler. When this discovery was noised about, there started the belief that intercourse could be obtained with the spirits and numerous "spirit" circles were formed in various parts of America.

The manifestations thus said to be received from the spirits were rappings, table turnings, musical sounds, writings, the unseen raising of heavy bodies and the like. Out of this Wayne County experience has grown the belief that our existence in this world is but one stage in an endless career; that the whole material world exists simply for the development of spiritual beings, death being but a transition from this existence to the first grade of spirit life; that our thoughts and deeds here will affect our conditions later, and that our happiness and progress depend wholly on the use we make of our opportunities and facilities in this plane.

Hydesville took its name from Dr. Henry Hyde, a pioneer physician who came there from Vermont in 1810. The old Fox home, where rappings first were heard, stood until a few years ago on the hamlet's sole corner. The structure was removed to the Spiritualistic camp grounds at Lily Pond in the western part of the state.

No story of the coming of varied religious sects to Central New York would be complete without reference to the advent of the Friends, a sturdy band of Quaker pioneers, whose settlements in Ontario, Cayuga, Wayne, Schuyler and Chemung counties planted a sure foundation for the civilization that was to follow them.

In 1790 the Friends, under the leadership of Nathan Comstock, Sr., made the first settlement in Farmington, Ontario County. They emigrated from Massachusetts, much against the

wishes of the society there. As a result of their act they were disavowed by the mother society until 1794, when other Quakers came west to attend the Pickering Treaty parleys at Canandai-gua, and were impressed with the prosperity of the Farmington settlement. Early meetings were held at the home of Abraham Lapham, who later moved to Macedon, Wayne County, spreading Friends' settlements there. So it was that in 1796 a double log house was built in Macedon, near the site of the present Orthodox Quaker Church. This church burned in December, 1803, and in January, 1804, the Quaker meeting was held in Palmyra, Wayne County.

As early as 1795, a Friend came to Cayuga County, when Paulina, wife of Judge Walter Wood, arrived with her husband at Aurora, from White Creek, Washington County, whence they had removed from Dartmouth. It was Judge Wood who taught Millard Fillmore, thirteenth president of the United States, the rudiments of law.

The Society of Friends sent immigrants to Central New York from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Long Island, New York City, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Dutchess, Westchester, Saratoga and Washington counties in this state. Dartmouth in Massachusetts led the march. Meeting houses sprang up in several counties, but the chief center of the Quaker settlement was in south Cayuga.

The Scipio Quaker meeting at Sempronius, Cayuga County, was instituted in 1808; the Hector meeting, Schuyler County, was allowed in 1813; the Union Springs meeting, Cayuga County, followed in 1814 and the Aurora meeting, Cayuga County, in 1816. North Street preparative, Cayuga County, was instituted in 1817 and the meeting house at Scipioville, Cayuga County, built in 1820. Sempronius, Skaneateles and Elmira were severally granted preparative meetings in 1819.

The Farmington Monthly Meeting, in Ontario County, was the first in the region. It gave permission to the Scipio group to form an "indulged" Scipio meeting. Then in 1808 the Quarterly meeting at Easton, Pennsylvania, assented to the Scipio

Friends' request for a monthly separate meeting, aside from Farmington.

In 1798 Benjamin and Mary Howland and their five children, predecessors of the family of Howlands whose name has for generations been linked with Central New York progress, came in sleighs with twenty head of cattle from Massachusetts to settle in a three-acre clearing two miles west of Poplar Ridge, Cayuga County. In the front room of his humble home the first Friends' meeting place in the county took place.

The next arrivals were Jethro and Sylvia Wood who came from Saratoga County, Jethro being the inventor of the first iron plow. His gift to agriculture is mentioned in the section of this history devoted to inventions. Isaac and Ruth Wood gave three acres of ground for a future meeting house and burial ground. It was decided in 1809 to build a house thirty-four by fifty feet, the posts twenty-two feet, at an estimated cost of \$1,800. The Yearly Meeting declared that this sum was too much. Then a meeting house to cost \$1,700 was planned and when completed in 1810 it had cost \$1,728.29. This structure was the first place of Quaker worship in Cayuga County and stood until about twenty years ago one mile west of Poplar Ridge. Some meeting houses built shortly afterward are still in use.

In 1808, there were twenty-four members added to the Scipio meeting; thirty-five in 1809; fifty-seven in 1810; thirty-two in 1811; thirty in 1812; twenty-seven in 1813; fifty in 1814; forty-five in 1815; sixteen in 1816; twelve in 1817; twelve in 1818; thirty-two in 1819; fifteen in 1820; twenty-three in 1821. Most of these settlers lived within ten or twelve miles of the meeting house.

The venerable John Searing came from Long Island and settled west of Poplar Ridge in 1823, one of his descendants being Leonard H. Searing of Auburn, president of the Cayuga County Historical Society and a past president of the Finger Lakes Association.

Places of worship, whose half buried ruins tell of other days, always have proved the key archaeologists have used to unlock

the secrets of past civilizations. Every race, civilized and pagan, has left in religious relics a gauge of its character. The places where men prayed have always been the places where the historian might reach closest to the heart of a bygone people. In Central New York, numerous century-old churches still in use are emblematic of the sturdy, simple faith of pioneers who bowed humbly to the God of nature.

At first private cabin homes formed the place where prayers were sent heavenward. Then came the cabin meeting place and later more pretentious edifices dedicated to the worship of God. Picturesque villages, complacent in their disregard of time, still house these 100 year old churches. To find them, one needs the adventurous spirit of a Columbus. They are not heralded as relics. Today, in many of them, a faithful flock still worship, mindful perhaps of the spiritual strength of those who went before them and builded well.

If one goes into the churchyards adjoining some of these venerable places of worship, one finds tottering, moldy stones, telling in imperishable fashion the names of soldiers in Washington's army who were buried there.

What is said to have been the first church erected in the Empire State west of Schenectady was a little log building constructed in 1797 at Brinkerhoff Point on Owasco Lake, and known as the Dutch Reformed Church. This church society was organized September 23, 1796, at a meeting held at the home of Col. John L. Hardenbergh, founder of Auburn. Services were held for twenty years in the original log structure. The present edifice, two miles east in Owasco village, was completed in 1815 and except for a few minor changes stands today as it was over a century ago. In its 135 years the church has been served by twenty-one pastors, the present being Rev. Richard J. Blocker.

Across the lake, Sand Beach Church, town of Fleming, was built of planks in 1810 and the present little brick edifice replaced it in 1850. Rev. Dr. Samuel R. Brown was its first pastor. In 1859 he went as the first missionary sent by the United States to Japan.

The First Congregational Church "in the town of Canandaigua" was incorporated on February 25, 1799, with eighteen original members. This Old Brick Meeting House was the first place of worship in Canandaigua and for four years the only church building in the village. The same meeting house, without exterior change except that resulting from an extension of sixteen feet toward the west, stands today. The original box pews are retained. The only substantial changes have been those involved in installation of a modern heating plant to obviate the need of individual foot stoves of early days; electric lights to perform the office once left to tallow dips set in the window sills and at pew intersections, and the organ that gives the sacred melody that aforetime came from bass viol and flute.

Were a sketch of each of the century old church societies of Central New York to be given, an entire volume would be required to tell the story. Each of the eleven counties of the district has its quota of these venerable groups dedicated to the worship of God. Space limitations prevent even an enumeration of them. Down through the years the churches have constantly been improved until today hundreds of thousands of dollars are invested in church properties. The latest lines of religious education have been instituted in the church work and modern methods have replaced old, just as the modern organ has supplanted the old pitchpipe. In this recent effort at religious education for the young, a new church house of the Second Presbyterian Church at Auburn, opened in 1932 and representing an expenditure of \$130,000, is said to be one of the finest equipped of its kind in the state. It is emblematic of the new ideas creeping into organized practice of religion.

No summary of religious activity of the area would be complete without reference to the Little Chapel on the Mount, one of the strangest places of worship in the state and one which many believe will become in generations hence a shrine for the pilgrim. This memorial chapel to Charles William Garrett was erected by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Paul Garrett on Bluff Point, which separates the two arms of Lake Keuka and rises 1,200 feet above the water. It was consecrated July 12, 1931, and

since has been visited weekly by thousands of tourists and residents of all parts of the state. The chapel was deeded to the Episcopal Diocese of Western New York the day it was consecrated. It has no hours of service but is open continuously for meditation for the wayfarer of every class and creed.

Built for the ages, the stone of the chapel is Pennsylvania seam face granite; the roof and floor of the terrace are Vermont slate; the floor of the chapel is Rembrandt slate from Holland; the marble in the Crypt, where lie the bodies of four Garrett sons, is Xanadu onyx from Algeria; the reception room walls adjoining the crypt are crab orchard marble from Tennessee; the style of architecture is of the sixth century, the transition from Norman to Gothic; the gutters, leadings and flashings are copper, lead covered; the trusses in the roof are steel enclosed with fireproof cement resembling oak. Statuary inside came from various parts of Europe and the stained glass windows are done by artists, who have depicted some of the human activities—the fisher, the sower, the student, the scientist, the mechanic, sports, music, painting—rather than the time worn Biblical subjects. The Little Chapel on the Mount breathes the spirit of worship which has come down 150 years from the time settlers bowed humbly in the forest.

CHAPTER VIII

WATERWAYS AND CANALS.

PIONEERS FIRST CAME BY RIVER ROUTES IN 1791—WESTERN INLAND LOCK AND NAVIGATION COMPANY—SENECA LOCK NAVIGATION COMPANY—ERIE CANAL—CAYUGA AND SENECA CANAL—CROOKED LAKE CANAL—CHEMUNG CANAL—BARGE CANAL—ABORTIVE CANAL PROJECTS.

Natural waterways, predecessors of the artificial canals, formed one of the earliest avenues of entry to Central New York. Down through the ages in all lands water travel has been among the earliest modes of transportation. In the heart of New York State, primitive forest roads preceded the canals, but the rivers even before the passages through the woods, had been channels of travel. Possibilities for boat transportation upon the Finger Lakes hastened the building of the canals, which came to rival the highways and spelt the doom of the wayside taverns.

As far back as 1791 waterways were used as avenues to Central New York. But it took fifteen to twenty days to bring a ton and a half of freight from Schenectady as far as Seneca Lake. In that year the Western Inland Lock and Navigation Company was formed to improve transportation facilities. On the Mohawk, between Schenectady and Little Falls, a distance of fifty-six miles, no serious obstructions were found. But at Little Falls a carry or portage was unavoidable. Light boats and canoes were carried by hand, while the heavier craft and bateaux were drawn three quarters of a mile around the falls by ox teams over a difficult and rocky pathway.

The craft used in those days were generally from twenty to thirty feet long and four to six wide, flat bottomed and of light draught. On the upper edge and on both sides of these boats ran a walk or plank their entire length, upon which the boatman, whose power alone propelled the vessel, could walk. The mode

7565 State Armory, Geneva, N. Y.



STATE ARMORY, GENEVA, N. Y.

Liberty Street Bath, N. Y.



LIBERTY STREET, BATH, N. Y.

when moving against the current was to place one end of a pole upon the bottom of the stream and the other against the boatman's shoulder and then by pushing, the craft would glide along while the pilot walked the boat's length.

After passing Little Falls the next obstruction was the shoals at German Flats, now Herkimer. From there to Utica an easy passage was found. But from Utica to Rome the river was more shallow and obstructed by logs and trees felled by settlers as an easier way to dispose of them than by burning. At Rome or Fort Stanwix, a carry was necessary to reach Wood Creek, a small stream, which instead of emptying into the Mohawk, less than three miles distant, with an elevation of land of only two feet between them, flowed by a circuitous route of nearly thirty miles into Oneida Lake, and thence by the Oswego River into Lake Ontario. From the Oswego River the boats slipped into the Seneca River, passing Montezuma, the stopping place for Cayuga County. The Seneca River, as outlet of the Finger Lakes, opened up a wide territory by water.

The Western Inland Lock and Navigation Company pursued a vigorous policy and in two or three years constructed locks at Little Falls, improved the passage at German Flats and removed obstructions between Utica and Rome. The company built a canal at the latter place to connect the Mohawk and Wood Creek, thus shortening the distance to Oneida Lake. By this artery, the first to presage the canals to follow in Central New York, settlers came pouring in.

To improve navigation of the Seneca River between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, the Seneca Lock Navigation Company was incorporated April 6, 1813. Work on the improvement progressed favorably and on June 14, 1818, the first loaded canal boat was locked through at Seneca Falls.

But it was not until the War of 1812 that in the center of the state a realization of the value of water navigation was forcefully impressed upon pioneers. Congress had an embargo on British commerce, during the war, so that the plaster business along Cayuga Lake, centering at Union Springs, was greatly aided. Heavy demand thus sprang up, as this was the only large

plaster quarry in the United States then known. The stone was shipped by boat to Ithaca and then in wagons thirty miles to Owego, where it was put on boats and transported down the Susquehanna. During this period more than fifty of Philip Yawger's plaster boats at Union Springs were seized by the government and sent to Sacketts Harbor to transport troops to Canada. But the plan was abandoned and the boats, in a great fire, were consumed.

The war so vividly proved the value of lakes and rivers for defense and trade that on April 15, 1817, the Legislature authorized the construction of the Erie Canal. This was the greatest engineering undertaking in the new world and gave a new strength to the development of Central New York. Digging was begun July 4. By 1822 there were 222 miles of channel open to navigation and in November, 1823, the schooner, *Mary and Hanna*, owned by enterprising farmers on Seneca Lake, carried a cargo of wheat from Hector Falls, Schuyler County, to New York, a distance of 350 miles. The start was seventy miles from the Erie, but the connection was made by way of Seneca River through the private locks of the Seneca Lock Navigation Company at Waterloo, Seneca County. This company in 1813 had received a charter to connect Cayuga and Seneca Lakes by canal and finished the job eight years later.

The full line of the Erie Canal was not completed until October 26, 1825, when the waters of Lake Erie were admitted and the first boats left Buffalo for New York. There was then no telegraph, but along the route, cannon were fired, bringing the news to the metropolis in just an hour and twenty minutes.

The *Seneca Chief*, which in 1828 came to Seneca Lake as its first steamer, led the canal fleet. The craft was gaily decorated and carried a distinguished party, including Governor DeWitt Clinton. Crowds gathered at every hamlet, bells rang and parades filled the streets. When the *Seneca Chief* later made its maiden voyage from Geneva to what is now Watkins Glen, great demonstrations were repeated. The boat plied Seneca Lake for twenty years.

Construction of the Cayuga and Seneca Canal was authorized by the Legislature April 20, 1825, to extend from Geneva to Montezuma on the Erie Canal, a distance of twenty-one miles (principally in Seneca County). The state purchased the interest and improvements of the old Lock Navigation Company and began work on the canal in 1826. It was opened November 15, 1828. The canal had twelve locks in a descent of seventy-four feet from Geneva to Montezuma and cost \$214,000.

The instantaneous success of the Erie Canal stimulated immediate plans for connecting it with other sections of Central New York by water. None were more interested in the projects than farmers whose grains went to eastern markets. General George B. McClure, a leading pioneer in the development of Central New York, operated warehouses at Dansville, Penn Yan and Pittston, purchasing wheat from the settlers. This he consigned annually in large arks and on rafts through the Cohocton and Susquehanna rivers to tidewater at Baltimore. General McClure is credited with having been the first man to undertake commercial navigation on Lake Keuka. He built a fourth warehouse at Hammondsport, at the south end of the lake, simultaneously placing into operation there a schooner, *The Sally*, of about thirty tons burden.

The *Sally* was used in carrying grain purchased from settlers in the vicinity of Canandaigua and Penn Yan over the length of Lake Keuka to Hammondsport. From that point it was hauled by team to Bath where it was shipped by raft over the Cohocton River. But the construction of the Erie Canal changed this route of transportation by the rivers, diverting freight to the northward to meet the canal, instead of southward by the Susquehanna. Lake Keuka, then known as Crooked Lake, advanced to immediate importance from the standpoint of navigation.

The Bath agents of the Pulteney estate, which once comprised a large portion of the western part of Central New York, accepting wheat from settlers in payment for lands purchased, began shipping by barges from Hammondsport to Penn Yan, whence the grain was hauled to Dresden on the west shore of

Seneca Lake and consigned to lake barges there, finally reaching Geneva and the Erie Canal. To obviate the unloading and re-loading of the grain at Penn Yan and Dresden, the importance of a canal connecting Keuka and Seneca Lakes was recognized by the passage of a bill by the State Legislature in 1831 authorizing the Crooked Lake Canal, extending from Penn Yan to Dresden. The length of the canal was seven miles and the "ditch" was completed in 1833. The canal bed proper is now used by the New York Central Railroad as a roadbed. This line was the Fall Brook Railroad before the Central acquired control. Where the old canal bed is not used, the tracks are laid along the towpath. Some of the tracks run through original locks of the old canal, one being located near the old Cascade Paper mill, now the site of the extensive chemical plant of the Taylor Chemical Company of Penn Yan and New York City.

There were twenty-eight locks of the lift pattern and the canal was fed by the waters of Lake Keuka. The main lock for the letting in or shutting off of the water was located at Main Street, Penn Yan, where the present bridge crosses the street, and close by, a few feet to the south, was a second bridge over the Minnesetah River, the outlet of Lake Keuka, which flowed into Seneca Lake.

The Crooked Lake Canal was completed at a cost of \$137,000. Laden canal boats from any point on Lake Keuka were towed over the lake by the early steamboats, to the canal junction at Penn Yan, where they were taken in charge by horses or mules over the canal. When the boats reached Seneca Lake, there were five steamers, operating either north or south. They were The Elmira, S. T. Arnot, P. H. Field, Duncan S. Magee and Canadesega. Large quantities of grain, lumber and farm products not naturally perishable within the period of navigation were conveyed over the canal during the thirty-seven years it was in operation. Merchandise was transported on canal boats on their return trips from Albany and New York to the villages in the Lake Keuka region, thus supplying a large number of merchants with their stocks of goods. And the canal boats in

the seven mile channel lifted their freight up an elevation of 270 feet between Seneca and Keuka Lakes.

The Crooked Lake Canal was abandoned in 1869 or 1870, as a result of a drop in clearances and tolls consequent to railroad competition. The beginning of the end of the canal came with the construction in 1850 of the main line of the Erie Railroad through the southern part of Steuben County, and then the completion in 1852 of the Corning-Avon road, now the Rochester division of the Erie system.

Simultaneously with the completion of the Crooked Lake Canal was the completion of the Chemung Canal. In the spring of 1825 canal commissioners were appointed by the Legislature of that year to determine the best route for a canal from Seneca Lake to the Chemung River. On April 15, 1829, the sum of \$300,000 was appropriated by the state for construction of the canal and in 1830 work was started. Colonel Hendy, the pioneer settler of Elmira, turned the first spadeful of earth at fitting ceremonies marking the start of the building task.

The canal, extending from Watkins Glen on Seneca, to Elmira on the Chemung was extended through a navigable feeder from Horseheads to Corning, making the total length thirty-nine miles. The total cost of all was \$344,000, there were fifty-three locks and a rise of 516 feet. Completion of the canal feeder led to the building of the Tioga and Blossburg Railroad leading to Pennsylvania coal mines. The canal proved the great outlet for vast lumber operations that employed much capital and labor, and gave the waterway its profits. Just about the time that the lumber operations began to wane, the Junction Canal connected it with the Pennsylvania coal regions and inaugurated another era of prosperity. The Chemung canal, by using the inlet of Seneca Lake, also had a spur that reached Montour Falls, three miles from Watkins.

Before the days of the railroads, there were several abortive canal projects launched in various parts of Central New York. They never were brought to fruition but they denoted the ambitious character of the builders of the cities and villages of the district today. Typical of these movements to link up with the

Erie Canal by water was a proposition put forward in Auburn in 1822 for building a canal from Auburn to Port Byron, on the Erie. Meetings were held, speeches made and an influential committee named. But time sped by with no results. Seven years later a new committee was appointed and the project revived. The Auburn and Owasco Canal Company was organized and \$100,000 subscribed toward the development. The company was incorporated April 20, 1828. Then the proposition of connecting with the Erie was agitated and the matter even reached the State Legislature, but nothing was done upon either canal.

In June, 1835, the Auburn and Owasco Canal Company was reorganized and a big celebration was held in Auburn preliminary to inauguration of the Auburn and Owasco Canal to Port Byron. Work on the Big Dam commenced and an excavation was made as a start of a canal basin. The project failed and the company sold its property on the Owasco River, but it had given the city a dam twenty feet high that added greatly to the utilization of the water power of the stream. As late as the Twentieth Century, there was agitation to build a canal from Auburn to connect with a new Barge Canal, an outgrowth of the old Erie, but again failure resulted.

Another abortive canal project bobbed up in Cortland County where it was proposed to construct a canal from Syracuse to Port Watson. In 1825 the canal commissioners were instructed to make the necessary examinations as to the feasibility of the project. But nothing came of the idea. In that period it was looked upon as a remarkably poor season for canals when two or three new waterways were not projected and discussed.

Some years after the Erie Canal became a reality, Gen. William H. Adams, a prominent citizen of the town of Galen, Wayne County, organized a company to build a canal connecting Sodus Bay on Lake Ontario with the Erie at Clyde. Some work was done on the enterprise and the general's entire fortune was expended on the project, but the canal never materialized.

As years went on, the inadequacy of the old Erie Canal became apparent. In 1884 the locks were lengthened. This

proved a mere makeshift and in 1903, by popular vote, New York State authorized an expenditure of \$101,000,000 to convert the Erie into a wider and deeper Barge Canal. Actual construction began in 1905 and the waterway was opened to traffic May 15, 1918. Today the canal system represents a cost of more than \$140,000,000. Three fourths of the state's population resides within a half hour walk of the Barge Canal system, and in 1929, a total of 2,876,160 tons of merchandise was transported through the system.

There are three chief branches of the Erie Barge Canal, one of which, the Cayuga and Seneca Canal, lies wholly within Central New York. This waterway connects Cayuga and Seneca Lakes with the water lanes of the world, Ithaca on Cayuga and Watkins Glen on Seneca being the southern termini. The Cayuga Seneca Canal provides a waterway ninety-two miles long.

Present giant locks of the canal are operated by electricity, with gates that can be opened or closed in thirty seconds, some of the lock gates weighing more than 200,000 pounds.

The original canal was four feet deep and forty-two feet wide. The modern waterway has a twelve feet depth and in most places is at least 200 feet wide.

Boats on the old Erie Canal, drawn by horses or mules, surged slowly along carrying about thirty tons of freight. The new canal has a growing fleet of huge cargo carriers, motor driven, capable of carrying up to 2,100 tons, a load comparable to that carried by many ocean tramp steamers.

Day and night they slip rapidly from one canal level to another, guided by green and red signal lights that resemble those controlling railroad trains. Electrically operated locks reduce locking delays to a minimum.

Long, slim and seaworthy, these newest cargo carriers resemble ordinary ocean ships, lying low in the water and without tall masts or superstructure. Capable of lakes and ocean navigation, this type of canal boat last year traveled regularly from Philadelphia into the state waterways, voyaging up the Atlantic Coast from Cape May, and on through the canal and Great Lakes to Chicago.

Other fleets of smaller boats have grown up. These operate on fast schedules and move regularly between Buffalo and New York or between other points.

As a result of this improved equipment the canal in recent years has been able to handle greatly increased traffic. In 1925 the canal moved 2,344,013 tons of freight and in 1930, 3,605,457 tons. Last year the total tonnage increased to 3,722,012.

Central New York has two admirable harbors on Lake Ontario today at Fair Haven, Cayuga County, and at Sodus, Wayne County. Thousands of tons of coal are shipped yearly from these ports to Canada. When a proposal to convert the St. Lawrence into an ocean canal becomes a reality, ocean going craft may dock at these two Central New York points.

As early as 1826 the Pocket Gazetteer, of the United States, published in New Haven, says of Sodus Bay: "The best harbor is on the south shore of the lake. It is six or seven miles long and from two to four wide and of sufficient depth for vessels of great burden."

Before the days of the artificial waterways, some of the smaller rivers of Central New York were used for navigation, the first settlers coming along their winding courses in canoes. The Tioughnioga River formed such a water highway for Cortland County. In the spring and fall when there was usually a freshet, the turbid torrent of this stream carried many arks, filled with produce of settlers, down to the Susquehanna and on to Harrisburg and points on Chesapeake Bay. Some of these arks were ninety feet long with a depth of six or seven feet. After the building of dams was commenced in the river, the arks gave way to scows or flatboats.

An act of the Legislature passed April 15, 1814, provided that the "western branch of the Chenango River, commonly called the Onondaga branch, from the Forks on Lot 66, in the town of Homer, Cortland County, to the upper bridge, on Lot 45 in said town, be and the same is hereby declared to be a public highway." The Tioughnioga flows southward across Cortland County.

In Wayne County the Clyde River was followed by craft of pioneers and it is significant of the value of navigable waterways that most of the settlements of the district were along Ganargwa Creek, which branched off at what is now Lyons. The Ganargwa, more commonly known as Mud Creek, was by legislative act in 1799 made a public waterway linking eastern markets with the frontier.

CHAPTER IX

EARLY RAILROADS.

CAYUGA & SUSQUEHANNA SECOND ROAD IN STATE—HORSES DREW FIRST TRAINS
ON AUBURN AND SYRACUSE—SOME LINES LINKED UP WITH STEAMBOATS—
ANECDOTES OF EARLY BUILDING PROJECTS—LIVELY CAREER OF LOCOMO-
TIVE "SAM PATCH."

The stage coach and the Erie Canal had been magnificent expressions of an indomitable courage, but it was the railroads, spanning hill and valley in Central New York, that first gave evidence that time and distance had definitely come under the control of man. In April, 1834, the first railroad in Central New York was opened. The Cayuga & Susquehanna Railroad, second road chartered in this state, ran its first train between Ithaca and Owego. The road had been chartered still earlier, in 1828, with a capital stock of \$150,000. In 1837 the road failed and was sold for \$4,500. Today, substantially this same old line chartered to bring lumber, salt and plaster to the Susquehanna and its barge fleet, is known as the Cayuga division of the Delaware, Lackawana & Western.

The second railroad into Central New York—the Auburn & Syracuse—was incorporated May 1, 1834, a month after the opening of the Ithaca-Owego line. Its authorized capital was \$400,000 and it was to be a continuation of the first road in the state, that from Albany to Schenectady. Settlers scoffed at the idea that a railroad could cross the hills about Auburn. Subscriptions had to be forced, the public fearing the competition of packet boats on the Erie Canal. Constant effort among residents between Auburn and Syracuse finally resulted in all the stock being subscribed, but \$350,000 of the \$400,000 was taken by Auburnians.

The company organized in 1835 and by 1838 the road was practically completed. The first excursion train upon it made the trip of twenty-three miles January 8, 1838, the train being drawn upon wooden rails by horses of Col. John Sherwood, stage coach magnate. On June 4, 1839, a second excursion went to Auburn to celebrate the completion of the entire distance, but this was drawn by an engine.

The Auburn & Rochester Railroad Company was organized in 1836 to complete the line from Albany to Rochester. Ground was broken in 1838 at the western end, construction this time working eastward. The first train left Rochester for Canandaigua on Thursday, September 10, 1840, but owing to some hindrances caused by an unfinished track, it did not arrive there until Sunday and started the return trip on Monday. On September 22 the first time table was issued, after due schedule experiments. These were for freight and passengers, three trains a day. The first conductor on the road was William Failling and the first baggageman Herman G. Miller. The fare from Rochester to Canandaigua was nine shillings, which was afterward reduced to five and then advanced to six.

Soon it was proposed to complete the road eastward to Geneva by May 15, 1841. The work was hurried and the road continued on to Seneca Falls. The first passenger train east to this point ran July 4, 1841. The bridge over Cayuga Lake was completed in September of the same year and during November the road was finished to Auburn, lining up with the Auburn & Syracuse. Two tracks were built between Geneva and Canandaigua, but one was found sufficient and the other taken up. The track consisted of scantling about four inches square and laid on top of the ties, upon which were placed strips of half-inch thick, two-inch wide iron, spiked. Often the strips would come loose as the wheels ran over them, and would run through the bottom of the cars. Sometimes these mishaps caused fatalities.

The first train that left Geneva consisted of two coaches and an engine. Each coach would hold fifteen or sixteen people. It was a free train to test the road and it returned the same day, running about ten miles an hour and stopping often. Wood was

used as fuel. Many people along the line had a great antipathy for the cars. A colored woman, Old Annie Lee, as she was called, had such hatred for the strange conveyance that when the first train came through she armed herself with an axe and, standing in the center of the track, defied the engineer to come farther under danger of having his locomotive cut to pieces. Many times afterward she greased the tracks, making it impossible for trains to proceed until the rails had been cleaned.

In 1853 the direct road from Syracuse to Rochester passing through northern Cayuga County and Wayne County, was completed with a single track. Today it is the four-track main line of the New York Central.

Both the old Auburn & Syracuse and the old Auburn & Rochester now form the Auburn branch of the New York Central.

The early roads often utilized stage and steamboat connections to solicit business. An ancient poster, dated Geneva, June 14, 1849, advertising a "new line from Geneva to New York by the Seneca Land and New York and Erie Railroad" evidences this enterprise and stresses the words "through in twenty-four hours." Instead of the modern steel leviathans of the rails, the poster indicates that the traveler of that age went to a Geneva steamboat office, purchased his ticket, boarded the steamer Richard Stevens, and steamed up Seneca Lake to Jefferson, now Watkins Glen. There he entered a four-horse stage coach, mounted on leather springs, and headed for Owego, there to transfer to the New York and Erie Railroad. Then the traveler was whisked to the metropolis at fifteen to twenty miles an hour. All the advantages of rail, water and stage travel were available for six dollars and fifty cents one way.

The Erie was extended to Elmira in 1849 and to Corning the following year, as it advanced steadily toward Lake Erie. It was on May 14, 1851, that the road was opened to Elmira, which turned out to welcome Millard Fillmore, President of the United States, there for the occasion. Daniel Webster also came, with the president and directors of the road and other notables.

At the Brainard House, now the Rathbun, was the President of the nation, Attorney-General John J. Crittenden, Postmaster-

General Hall, Senator Douglas of Illinois and 300 others. At Haight's Hotel were Daniel Webster, William H. Seward, Secretary Graham, Christopher Morgan and 200 others. From a balcony of the Brainard the President addressed the throngs. It was one of the biggest days in Elmira's history.

May 14, 1845, the Chemung Railroad Company was incorporated and commissioners named to solicit subscriptions for stock. The Elmira & Williamsport Railroad was incorporated in 1832, before the New York & Erie, but did not materialize until about twenty years after. Between Canandaigua and Williamsport there were three separate railroad companies: The Jefferson & Canandaigua between Watkins Glen (Jefferson) and Canandaigua, which was forty-six miles long; the Chemung Railroad, from Elmira to Watkins, of seventeen miles, and the Elmira & Williamsport, about seventy-five miles long. These three subsequently came under control of the Northern Central Railroad, now a part of the Pennsylvania system and known as the Elmira Division.

This Northern Central Railroad originated as the Canandaigua & Corning Railroad. On March 12, 1845, publication was made of application for incorporation. The bill passed May 11, 1845. The capital was to be \$1,600,000. Total cost of building and finishing the road was estimated as \$950,100. Breaking of ground toward commencement of the work took place at Penn Yan on July 4, 1850. Within a year the enterprise was under full headway. June 25, 1851, a thousand men were employed laying rails from Penn Yan to Watkins Glen, and in grading near Canandaigua. The road was opened from Canandaigua to Watkins Glen in September, 1851, the New York & Erie furnishing engines, cars, etc., for a specified rate per mile. Later the line purchased its own rolling stock.

The Utica, Ithaca & Elmira Railroad, later named the Elmira, Cortland & Northern, now a branch of the Lehigh Valley, entered Elmira over the rails of the Erie road until the branch from Van Etten was built to Elmira.

The Elmira & State Line Railroad, now the Tioga division of the Erie, was completed in 1876.

The Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad entered Elmira with its first train April 2, 1882.

The Southern Central was completed from Auburn through Freeville to Owego in 1869, in which year a charter was secured for the Ithaca & Cortland Railroad to meet the Southern Central at Freeville and to pass on to Cortland.

In 1870 a charter was granted for the Ithaca & Athens Railroad to Athens, Pennsylvania, to connect with the Lehigh. These three roads later merged with the Lehigh.

The Geneva & Ithaca Railroad opened in 1872 and the same year the Cayuga Lake Railroad from Ithaca to Auburn. These, too, were taken over by the Lehigh and now operate.

Swinging over the eastern section of the Central New York counties, early roads are there found operating.

The Salina & Port Watson Railroad Company was incorporated in 1829, the charter permitting the propulsion of cars by steam or animal power. In the spring of 1836, agitation was revived to secure a railroad, resulting in the incorporation of the Syracuse, Cortland & Binghamton Railroad Company. The same year an incorporation was effected to build a railroad between Cortland and Owego. It was not until the completion of the Syracuse & Binghamton Railroad, opened for traffic October 18, 1854, that anything was done in railroad construction in Cortland County.

Enthusiasm was stimulated in 1865 over prospects of a Midland connection direct from Auburn. Four years later the Ithaca & Cortland Railroad Company was formed and a road completed between those communities, now a part of the Lehigh Valley system, which was opened in 1872 and eventually extended to Elmira. A charter for the Utica, Chenango & Cortland Railroad Company, dated April 9, 1870, was obtained with the idea of operating a road to connect with the DeRuyter and Norwich branch of the old Midland (New York, Ontario and Western) Railroad, which was then operating, but has since been abandoned.

Interesting little anecdotes are numerous in the story of early railroading in the region. One such is connected with the Sodus Point and Southern Railroad, projected in the fall of 1851 from

Stanley, thirty-four miles northward to Sodus Bay to tap the Lake Ontario shipping trade. Interested parties had difficulty keeping the project alive and it was not until 1876 that work was completed and trains placed on the tracks. The road was acquired by the late E. H. Harriman and the first train run was a light engine sent to Stanley to take Mr. Harriman to Sodus Point. On arrival at Sodus, Harriman gave the engineer ten dollars with instructions to divide with the fireman, John Bayless. This road was sold to the Northern Central branch of the Pennsylvania and is now the Sodus Bay division.

The Geneva & Southwestern was originally built from Naples to Stanley. It now traverses Middlesex in Yates County, Naples in Ontario and was originally intended to have its southern terminal at Hornellsville on the western border of Steuben County. The road was finally bought by the Lehigh. Great excitement prevailed at Stanley when the line was to cross the Northern Central Railroad. An engine was held in readiness to pour hot water on the workmen should they attempt to cross the right-of-way of the Northern Central and the operator on duty was instructed to report each hour the progress that the opposing road was making. After a time friendly feeling overcame the differences and both roads united to lay the crossover at Stanley.

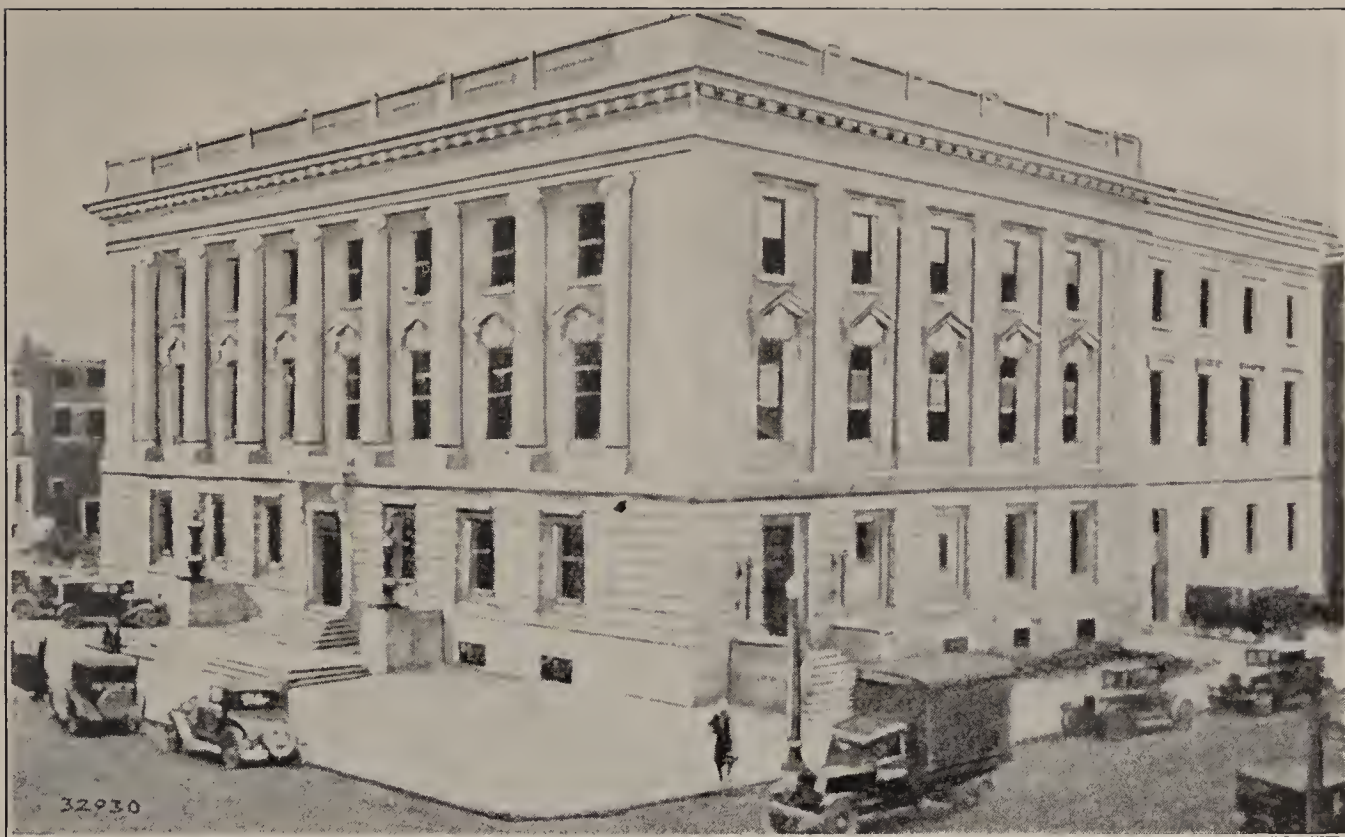
About one mile south of Hall Station on the Pennsylvania railroad is a pine tie placed in service April 28, 1875, and is still in use. This tie is reputed to be the oldest in active service on the Pennsylvania system and perhaps in the United States. It was placed by Jeremiah Driscoll, section foreman for more than forty years.

Any sketch of railroading in Central New York would be incomplete without mention of the old Fall Brook line locomotive No. 13, more often known as Sam Patch. On August 6, 1873, the engine jumped at full speed into Seneca Lake, at Watkins Glen. At that time there was a double track coal trestle facing the lake. Engineer M. S. Stratton jumped from his cab when the engine bumped some coal cars. The collision opened up the throttle and the engine went up the trestle at a thirty-mile clip

and then dived into the lake, "leaping" over two canal boats and dropping into fifty feet of water.

The locomotive was salvaged and on January 7, 1874, it ran off the track at Tioga, Pennsylvania, stove in the station, moved the structure two feet off its foundations and caused a panic among attendants at a prayer meeting in the depot. Again in 1880 the Sam Patch took to the water, making a plunge into Seneca Lake at Geneva. In the same year, while doing duty as a double-header it left the rails near Post Creek, went down a bank and into a swamp. Then it was overhauled and a great horse-shoe forged and placed over the pilot. Thereafter it had no more wild escapades.

The story of other roads which have helped to build the prosperity of Central New York might be chronicled, but those here mentioned give a sufficient conception of the railroad expansion. There have been successes and failures, the latter being exemplified in the Short Line or Central New York Southern Railroad built in 1909 from Auburn to Ithaca and torn up when in receivership in 1924.



UNITED STATES POST OFFICE, ELMIRA, N. Y.



NEW MAIN STREET BRIDGE, ELMIRA, N. Y.

CHAPTER X

AVIATION

HAMMONDSPORT, THE "CRADLE OF AMERICAN AVIATION"—DEVELOPMENTS BY CURTISS—FAMOUS FLIERS AND THEIR CONNECTION WITH REGION—EARLY BALLOON ASCENSION—PRESENT DAY AIRPORTS AND FLYING FIELDS.

Wings that have brought new horizons to mankind fluttered as fledglings over Central New York before the World War demonstrated that man-made machines could roar through night and storm. A world flies today but veteran aviators remember that the "Cradle of Aviation" centered around Hammondsport, Steuben County, at the head of Lake Keuka.

Something happened in that little lake village July 4, 1908. The late Glenn Hammond Curtiss there announced that he would make the first public airplane flight in America. He did. He flew a mile. The boy bicyclist, motorcycle mechanic and racer became the world's greatest developer of aviation. He became a millionaire, but first of all he became a creator of wings and the allied nations in the World War still look upon his Central New York home as the center from which aviators of many nations flew democracy to victory. Today Pleasant Valley, where he experimented, has been proposed for a commemorative airport. A brief sketch of dates and events reveals why Hammondsport has been called the "Cradle of Aviation."

In 1907 Dr. Alexander Graham Bell, close personal friend of Dr. Samuel Pierpont Langley, and an observer of the experiments in mechanical flight carried on by Langley, organized the Aerial Experiment Association for the purpose of carrying on scientific experiments with flying machines.

He invited as a member of that group Glenn H. Curtiss, who since 1903 had been the outstanding American designer of light engines. Since 1903 Mr. Curtiss had held National motorcycle

championships; in 1904 he had established a world's speed record for ten miles that stood for ten years; one of his engines had been fitted to Capt. Thomas S. Baldwin's dirigible, the "California Arrow." All dirigibles in the country were using Curtiss engines. All of them were made in Hammondsport. This work had attracted the attention of the United States Government and an order was placed with Captain Baldwin for the first big dirigible balloon for the Signal Corps and marked the beginning of military interest in aeronautics in America. This balloon was built and tested in Hammondsport, in 1905. It was driven by a four-cylinder Curtiss engine designed for the purpose. Curtiss and Baldwin operated the machine on its test flight.

Because of his prior experience with engines and aeronautics, Dr. Bell made Mr. Curtiss director of experiments for the Aerial Experiment Association. Each member of organization was to build and fly a machine after his own designs. The other members of the organization were: J. A. D. McCurdy and Casey Baldwin, young Canadian engineers; Lieut. Thomas Selfridge, United States Army, observer for the United States Government.

March 12, 1908, first public flight made by Casey Baldwin over the ice of Lake Keuka, in aeroplane Red Wing, designed by Lieutenant Selfridge.

May 22, 1908, Curtiss flew aeroplane White Wing a distance of 1,017 feet in nineteen seconds on the old Champlain Race Track at Pleasant Valley. Machine designed by Casey Baldwin, July 4, 1908, Curtiss flew the June Bug for a mile to win the first leg of Scientific American Trophy. This was the first pre-announced flight in America and was observed by all who cared to come. Aero Club of America was represented by Stanley Y. Beach, Allan R. Hawley, Augustus Post, Charles M. Manley, chief of Doctor Langley's engineers, Christopher J. Lake, George H. Guy, secretary of the Engineering Society of New York, and many others.

July 17, 1909. Curtiss won second leg for Scientific American Trophy, flying nineteen times around a circular course, a distance of twenty-four and seven-tenths miles, at Mineola.

August 29, 1909. Curtiss won Gordon Bennett International aeroplane contest at Rhiems, France, with machine and motor designed and built at Hammondsport, thus bringing to America the first international aviation speed trophy.

May 31, 1910. Curtiss flew from Albany to New York down the Hudson River, winning Scientific American Trophy for the third and final leg, also New York World's \$10,000 prize.

During 1910 the first flights from and to the deck of a battleship were made by associates of Glenn H. Curtiss.

November, 1910, the Secretary of the Navy accepted Mr. Curtiss' invitation to send some officers of the United States Navy to him for instruction in flying, at no cost to the government.

During 1909 and 1910 numerous experiments with water-flying machines conducted by Curtiss on Lake Keuka.

January 26, 1911, first successful flight of hydro-aeroplane.

July, 1912, demonstration of the first real flying boat on Lake Keuka.

May, 1913, flights of the first Amphibian type of machine, designed to start from and alight on either land or water. Flown by Lieut. B. L. Smith, United States Marine Corps.

April, 1914, first tests of the twin-motored flying boat, "America," built for the late Rodman Wanamaker for a trans-Atlantic flight test, later developed into the famous NCs or Navy-Curtiss machines.

May, 1914, flight of the rehabilitated Langley machine which was wrecked in launching in 1903. Brought to Hammondsport from the Smithsonian Institution, restored and flown under the supervision of Dr. Charles D. Walcott, secretary of the Smithsonian Institution; Dr. A. P. Zahm, scientist, of the Smithsonian Institution; and Charles M. Manley, one of the Langley engineers who supervised the original construction of the machine.

In this short sketch there is no room for description of the many experiments with tetrahedral planes, helicopters, ornithopters, and other types worked upon at Hammondsport; nor of the work done here by the officers of the United States Army and Navy, who had their first taste of aviation at the Curtiss camps.

To complete the record of the Curtiss Hammondsport accomplishments it is necessary to go a little beyond the World War. Overlooking the fact that the machine produced and used in greatest numbers by World War aviators was the little Jenny, there remained one thing Curtiss had started which was not accomplished until after the war. That was the trans-Atlantic crossing in comparative safety.

Following the Armistice the United States Navy assigned Commander John H. Towers to prepare a fleet of flying boats to make a crossing of the ocean from America to Europe. This was not to be a desperate hop in the dark but the flight of a squadron of machines to make the trip on schedule. He worked with other commanders and with the advice of Curtiss produced the fleet of Navy-Curtiss flying boats. Starting from New Foundland the N-Cs 1, 3 and 4 flew safely to within a short distance of the Azores. There they encountered fog and two of the boats descended and were unable to rise again, owing to the rough sea. The N-C 4 reached Horta in safety. The N-C 4 continued the flight to Spain and thence to England without mishap; the first time that a scientifically scheduled trip across the Atlantic had been made with a flying machine.

One landed in the sea and was damaged but all occupants were picked up unharmed.

Today some of the aviation devices made at Hammondsport are being carried to the two poles.

When Commander Richard E. Byrd, and his three companions, bound for Paris in the great monoplane America, were spilled into the sea off the French coast, they put out from the wrecked plane in an Airtight, manufactured by Airships, Inc., of Hammondsport. The Airtight is a portable rubber boat that was part of Commander Byrd's equipment, not only on the New York to Paris flight, but on the expeditions in which he flew over the North Pole and the South Pole. Lindbergh carried an Airtight on his famous New York to Paris flight as did the Chamberlin-Bellanca expedition.

As a publicity stunt for the Finger Lakes Association on June 30, 1926, from the Hammondsport flying field a hundred carrier

pigeons were released as a plane roared skyward. Both men and birds headed toward Auburn, the pigeons taking a fifty-mile air-line path and the plane a sixty-two-mile route, in the first pigeon-plane race in America. The first bird in reached its Auburn cote just three minutes after the plane landed. The same day the results of the race appeared in the press of America and radio announcers in California recounted the victory of Curtiss' wings over those of the birds.

Generations ago, when even the gas balloon was in its infancy, the lake district witnessed one of the first aerial flights in America, when for an hour and a half John Wise, one of the pioneer aeronauts on this continent, soared above the region at a height of two miles, from which thirteen lakes were visible. So far as known this ascension from Auburn, July 24, 1847, is the earliest described in detail by any aeronaut. However, Humboldt experimented with a balloon in this country a few years before Wise, and the first balloon ascension in the world in which human beings went up was in Paris in 1783, only sixty-three years before the Auburn ascension.

On January 24, 1925, an astronomical expedition from the University of Michigan attempted a balloon ascension at Geneva in a fifty-mile gale to photograph the total eclipse of the sun that day. Just before the start, the 80,000 cubic foot gas bag tore and the aerial photographic test was over.

The village of Waterloo claims as a resident the first woman ever to have been married in an aircraft. She was Mrs. Mary A. Boynton, who was married to Dr. John F. Boynton, celebrated geologist of Syracuse, in Prof. Thomas S. C. Love's balloon "United States," on the eighth day of November, 1870.

On May 21, 1917, the government established at Cornell University, Ithaca, a United States Army School of Military Aeronautics, a "ground school" to train officers for service in Europe. Cadets there received in the war period eight weeks of intensive training, with instruction given in thirty subjects under these main divisions: Descriptive and military studies, engines, aeroplanes, aids to flight, gunnery, aerial observation, signalling and wireless.

Paul R. Redfern, who hopped off in the late summer of 1927 on a 4,600 mile flight to Brazil and was never seen again, was once a Central New York pilot. While stationed that same summer at the Finger Lakes Airport, Geneva, he made eighty-three flights in one day, carrying as many passengers.

William S. Brock, pilot of the "Pride of Detroit," which made a trans-Atlantic flight from Newfoundland to Croydon, London, received his early training in Ithaca. He entered Thomas Brothers Aviation School as a pupil when it was connected with their factory in Bath. In 1916 when the company and school were transferred to Ithaca, he went there to complete his aerial training. Brock was a pupil of Frank Burnside, former Ithacan and later a United States air mail pilot.

The biggest air fleet which ever visited Central New York up to that time descended at the Finger Lakes Airport, Geneva, on June 28, 1927, when about forty planes and 150 pilots stopped on the National Air tour, which had started from Detroit the previous day.

Elmira, Chemung County, has become known as the "Glider Capital of America" and the "Wasserkuppe" of this continent, because in 1930 and 1931 it was the scene of the first two National Gliding and Soaring Contests in this country. As this is written the third such national contest is slated for Elmira on July 18-31, 1932. The peculiar lay of the land and the nature of the air currents make the Chemung Valley community one of the most ideal in the world for this pastime of piloting motorless planes.

Today airports and landing fields dot Central New York. Many of the smaller private ones are not listed by the federal authorities. The Airway Bulletin issued September 1, 1931, the last issued by the aeronautics branch of the United States Department of Commerce, lists the following airports and landing fields in Central New York, with the descriptions given below:

Corning.—Scudder Field, auxiliary, one mile west of Corning, and one-half mile south of Painted Post, New York. Altitude, 925 feet; field rectangular; 140 acres; dimensions, 2,300 by

1,500 feet; surface, sod; slightly rolling; natural drainage. Trees on all sides; buildings on east. No servicing facilities.

Cortland.—Cortland County Airport, municipal. One mile west. Altitude, 1,125 feet. Irregular shape, 155 acres, 4,000 feet N./S. and 1,600 feet E./W., gravel, level, natural drainage. Cortland Airport on hangar roof. Trees on northwest and northeast edges, pole line on west. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only.

Elmira.—Elmira Airport, commercial. One mile south of business section. Altitude, 857 feet. Rectangular, eighty-seven acres, 4,200 by 2,800 feet, sod, level, natural drainage; two runways, 3,100 feet NE./SW. and 2,800 feet NW./S.E.; entire field available. *Elmira* on hangar. Pole line to west and trees to east and south. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only. Radio, receiving set only.

Geneva.—Finger Lakes Airport, commercial. One-fourth mile west, at junction of two concrete highways. Altitude, 544 feet. L shape, fifty acres, sod, level, tile drainage; two landing strips, 3,000 by 1,800 feet; entire field available. Pole line to east, trees and houses to southeast, woods to west, pole line to north, orchards to north and west. *Geneva* on hangar. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only.

Hammondsport.—Mercury Field, commercial. One mile southwest. Altitude, 750 feet. Rectangular, eight acres, 1,500 by 250 feet, sod, level, natural drainage; fields to north and south, also available for landings when not in cultivation. Trees to south and southeast. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only.

Hornell.—Hornell Airport, commercial. Two and one-half miles north. Altitude, 1,170 feet. Irregular shape, sixty-five acres, 2,635 by 1,754 feet, sod, level, natural drainage; entire field available except extreme southwest. *Hornell* on hangar roof. Pole line, trees, and buildings on north, depression to southeast, trees to southwest. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only.

Ithaca.—Ithaca Airport, municipal. One and one-half miles northwest of center of city, at south end of Cayuga Lake and west of inlet. Altitude, 400 feet. Irregular, 115 acres, 2,600 by

900 feet, sod, level, natural drainage; two runways, 2,600 feet N./S. and 3,000 feet NW./SE.; entire field also available. Hill to west, woods to west, south and east. Facilities for servicing aircraft, day only.

Newark.—Department of Commerce intermediate field, site 28B, Cleveland-Albany Airway. One and three-tenths miles northwest of city. Altitude, 465 feet. Irregular, forty-three acres, 1,850 feet NW./SE., and 1,650 feet E./W.; sod, slight slope; natural drainage. Pole line to north; blinker tower in northeast corner. Directional arrow marked "28B C-A." Beacon, boundary, approach, and obstruction lights. Beacon, green, flashing characteristic "8" (— . . .). No servicing facilities. Teletype.

Red Creek.—Red Creek Airport, municipal. One-half mile southeast, just north of Red Creek Lake. Altitude, 355 feet. Rectangular, forty-seven acres, 3,150 by 2,000 feet, sod, level, tile drainage; three landing strips, 2,200 feet NW./SE. and NE./SW., 2,000 feet N./S., all 100 feet wide; entire field available except for portion to west. *Red Creek Airport* on hangar roof. Orchard on south, cemetery in southwest corner. Hangar, minor repairs, aviation fuel, day only.

CHAPTER XI

INSTITUTIONS OF HIGHER EDUCATION

CORNELL UNIVERSITY—STATE COLLEGES AT CORNELL—STATE VETERINARY COLLEGE—GENEVA EXPERIMENT STATION—AUBURN THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY—HOBART COLLEGE AND WILLIAM SMITH COLLEGE—WELLS COLLEGE—ELMIRA COLLEGE—KEUKA COLLEGE—STATE NORMAL SCHOOL AT CORTLAND.

With five colleges or universities and one theological seminary, as well as a state normal school, Central New York is provided with unusual advantages in higher education. The oldest institution is Auburn Theological Seminary, having been founded in 1818 and the newest is William Smith College, Geneva, the women's school connected with Hobart College. This was opened in 1908.

In connection with Cornell University, one of the largest in the country, are three state colleges, an outline of which is given in this chapter.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY.

Cornell University, founded in 1865 and opened to students in 1868, now has a staff of instruction, research, and extension numbering more than 1,100 persons and an enrollment of 5,600 students. Its campus of 360 acres in the eastern part of the town of Ithaca contains more than sixty buildings devoted to the university's work. Altogether, including land acquired and used for purposes of experiment and demonstration, the university owns 4,000 acres in Ithaca and near it. A part of this domain is the Arnot Forest of 1,800 acres in the town of Cayuta.

The university comprises a graduate school, a college of arts and sciences, a medical college, a law school, and colleges of engineering and architecture, besides the three New York State colleges of agriculture, home economics, and veterinary medicine

and surgery. The State Agricultural Experiment Station at Geneva, with experimental farms in Chautauqua County, in the Hudson River Valley, and on Long Island is also a part of Cornell University. Recently the medical college, which was established in New York City and Ithaca in 1898, has become associated with New York Hospital in a new medical center at York Avenue and Sixty-eighth Street overlooking the East River.

Established on New York State's share of the Federal land grant of 1862, the university owes its foundation in a larger sense to Ezra Cornell, who devoted a large part of his own fortune to it and whose management of the university's lands realized a net return of \$4,000,000 in endowment. The present endowment is about \$20,000,000. The university's annual income, including State and Federal appropriations, is about \$7,000,000. Its total equipment is valued at \$14,000,000. The library comprises 750,000 volumes.

Associated with Ezra Cornell in the foundation was a fellow State Senator, Andrew D. White, who drew up the plan of organization and became the university's first president. He retired in 1885 and devoted the rest of a long life to scholarship and to public service, holding several important diplomatic posts. His successor was the late Charles Kendall Adams. From 1892 till 1920 the president was Jacob Gould Schurman, later the American ambassador at Berlin. Dr. Livingston Farrand has been president since 1921.

In recent years the university has received large gifts from George F. Baker for a chemistry laboratory and for dormitories, from Myron C. Taylor for new buildings for the law school, and from the late Payne Whitney for the medical college's buildings and equipment in the new medical center. Alumni and others have contributed funds for a beautiful building in memory of the 250 Cornell men who lost their lives in the war. Four large residence halls for women are nearing completion, the gift of two anonymous donors.

STATE COLLEGES AT CORNELL.

Until 1893 the State, while allotting to Cornell University the funds received under the federal acts in support of agricul-

ture, did not itself contribute to the university. There was nevertheless a College of Agriculture in the university and with the aid of federal funds an Agricultural Experiment Station was established in 1879. In 1893 the state made its first contribution in the form of a dairy building. In 1894 the state undertook the support of the New York State College of Veterinary Medicine at Cornell University and in 1904 and 1906 the College of Agriculture was similarly adopted. Work in Home Economics was introduced in 1907 and it has had a large development leading, in 1925, to a separate organization known as the New York State College of Home Economics.

There are thus three state colleges in the university, supported very largely by state funds. The Colleges of Agriculture and Home Economics receive also federal funds, mainly for extension and research, and the university also contributes a considerable amount in administration furnished free and in instruction furnished at less than cost.

The three state colleges are noteworthy in the development of research. It is estimated that from a quarter to a third of the resources of these institutions is devoted to research, and all branches of the agricultural industry, as well as the activities of rural homes, have been affected thereby.

The state colleges conduct also an extension service, cooperating with organized local units of men and women and of boys and girls in all the communities of the state. The teachings of the colleges are further made available by a series of bulletins and by a daily radio program. In February there is held a Farm and Home Week bringing to the campus upwards of five thousand farm people. In addition there are conducted during the year short schools varying from a few days to three weeks in duration, conducted for special groups desiring to be brought up to date in their various fields.

STATE VETERINARY COLLEGE.

To protect the human race from animal diseases and to save animals for human food, the New York State Veterinary College at Cornell University was founded in 1894, providing a higher

veterinary education. In that year Governor Roswell P. Flower recommended to the Legislature the establishment of such school, utilizing the facilities of Cornell. In 1895 the Legislature appropriated \$100,000 to complete construction authorized the preceding year and the college opened September 21, 1896, with an entrance requirement of four years high school, or its academic equivalent, and a three-year course of study. It had a faculty of eight and an entering class of eleven.

In 1928 the Veterinary Experiment Station was established on land purchased by the university, so that animals might be kept for study and experiment. In 1908 the Ambulatory Clinic was provided and the following year the department of Materia Medica and small animal clinics was added. From an entering class of eight, the number has grown to between thirty and forty. From a faculty of four professors, two assistant professors, one instructor and one assistant, the teaching force has grown to eight professors, ten assistant professors, five instructors, two regular assistants and five student assistants.

Total appropriations for construction and equipment of the first buildings were \$150,000. Since that time appropriations aggregating \$366,000 have been made for construction and equipment, the grand total reaching \$516,000. The first appropriation for maintenance was \$25,000 in 1896-97. That in 1929 was \$178,955.

Students have come from nearly thirty states and eight foreign countries and up to 1929 the college had graduated 676. Beginning in 1916 the course of study has covered four years, so that the college is recognized as one offering the finest advanced course in the world. Its research work has been as notable as its training.

Dr. V. A. Moore served as dean from the college opening until 1929 when he retired and became emeritus professor. Dr. P. A. Fish was chosen as his successor and served until his death, February 19, 1931, when he was succeeded by Dr. Earl Sunderville.

GENEVA EXPERIMENT STATION.

The New York Agricultural Experiment Station in Geneva, Ontario County, was the fourth station to be established in the

United States through legislative action, and the sixth to organize and begin research work. It opened its doors March 1, 1882. The five men who began work then did not know what they were expected to do. The act establishing the station became a law June 20, 1880, organizations most active in securing it being the State Agricultural Society, the State Grange, Central New York Farmers' Club, Western New York Horticultural Society, Elmira Farmers' Club and Cornell University.

Dr. E. Lewis Sturtevant, first director, took possession of the station property and began his duties as head of an institution founded primarily for investigation. In 1887, in accordance with an act of Congress approved March 2, 1887, the Hatch Act became a law. Under its provisions the Experiment Station in each state received \$15,000 annually for research. Eventually this sum was divided between Cornell and Geneva, whereby Cornell received \$13,500 and the Geneva station \$1,500. The Adams Act, approved by Congress March 16, 1906, provided the additional sum of \$15,000 annually. Of this, \$13,500 goes to Cornell and \$1,500 to Geneva. The Federal Congress approved the Purnell Act, February 4, 1925, which provided an additional \$60,000 a year, of which \$54,000 goes to Cornell and \$6,000 to the Geneva station. Total federal funds available for the station are \$9,000 yearly. State funds in 1932 total \$428,480 for maintenance. In 1923 the station became a part of Cornell University.

The original farm purchased in 1882 contained 130 acres, to which was added in 1911, a second farm of eighty-seven acres and in 1916 a city block of one acre, a total of 218 acres. Besides this home tract, the station rents 138 acres. There are twenty-seven buildings on the home tract, of which four are laboratory and administration structures, eleven are farm buildings and ten are residences. These have been erected at a cost of \$532,390.

The institution has maintained for a quarter of a century one of the largest, if not the largest collections of hardy tree, bush, vine and small fruits in the world. There are usually about 5,000 named varieties of fruits in the station's fruit plantation, with perhaps an average of 10,000 seedlings in close-set rows, each seedling a prospective new variety.

The station has published in the fifty years of its existence 135 bulletins on chemistry, bacteriology and manufacturing of dairy products; 401 bulletins having to do with growing of fruit and vegetable crops, including knowledge of the control of insect pests and fungus diseases; it has published 120 bulletins on the inspection of feeds, fertilizers and seeds, and thirty-eight bulletins on general bacteriology, a total of 694 bulletins.

It has published ten monographs on fruits and vegetables. The first syndicated news story was sent from the station January 28, 1922. Since then, one or more stories have gone out every week. The total number of these short articles sent out to December 31, 1931, was 2,253. In addition numerous articles were prepared for farm bureau publication, for radio broadcast and as special features. The syndicated news is being sent to 131 daily papers, 275 weeklies and 101 farm journals and trade papers. Based on returns from clipping bureaus, a conservative estimate of the total circulation of papers using station news items in 1931 will exceed fifty million a year.

Directors of the station in its half century of service have been: E. Lewis Sturtevant, 1882-'87; Peter Collier, 1887-'95; Lucius L. VanSlyke, 1895-'96; Whitman H. Jordan, 1896-1921; Roscoe W. Thatcher, 1921-'27; Frank B. Morrison, 1927-'28; Ulysses P. Hedrick, 1928.

AUBURN THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

Auburn Theological Seminary was established in 1818 when the City of Auburn, though having few more than 1,000 inhabitants, was the metropolis of Western New York. At that time locomotion was dependent upon horse power, candles furnished light, Monroe was president and Abraham Lincoln was studying law before log fires.

The Synod of Geneva on August 6, 1818, resolved "that the theological seminary be and hereby is located at or near the Village of Auburn," and appointed trustees to hold the property and others to collect funds for the institution. The seminary was incorporated by the State Legislature, April 14, 1820, and opened for students October 15, 1821. Convicts in Auburn prison

aided in breaking ground and other work of this character at the start.

The seminary's Summer School of Theology opened in 1911 and the Summer School of Religious Education began in 1913. The full term of School of Religious Education, in connection with the seminary, was authorized in 1921.

Eleven men were sent out from the Seminary in 1824 and ever since that time Auburn graduates have taken their places as ministers, missionaries, teachers, religious educators, serving ever new and changing communities in all parts of the world. This long line of successful graduates has indelibly inscribed the name of Auburn Seminary on the hearts and minds of Christian people everywhere.

Comprising some seventeen acres in all, and covering four city blocks, the campus is one of the distinguishing characteristics of the Seminary. Artistically laid out and well cared for, it is always a source of inspiration and admiration.

While Auburn is rated as a Presbyterian Seminary, its enrollment is interdenominational, seven different denominations being represented in the Seminary and nine in the School of Religious Education.

The original building was erected in 1821-22 and taken down in 1892. The Dodge-Morgan Library building was erected in 1872, the dormitory, Morgan Hall, in 1875; the Welch Memorial building and the Willard Memorial Chapel in 1892-94; Hubbard Hall and Condit Hall of the School of Religious Education were added in 1921 and 1922 respectively, and the three residences now on the campus, the Huntington house in 1862, the Richards house in 1876 and the President's house in 1908.

The original endowment, given by the citizens of Auburn and vicinity, consisted of ten acres of land for the campus and \$35,000. Its present endowment is approximately \$1,200,000.

HOBART COLLEGE.

Hobart College, which for the first thirty years of its history bore the name Geneva College, was founded in 1822, largely through the efforts of Bishop John Henry Hobart. It was the

successor to Geneva Academy, a school that had begun serving the thinly settled territory of Western New York a quarter of a century before, and its founders were actuated by a strong desire to extend larger educational opportunities to the people of that region. Their plans, perhaps because of this, were exceptionally broad and farsighted for the times.

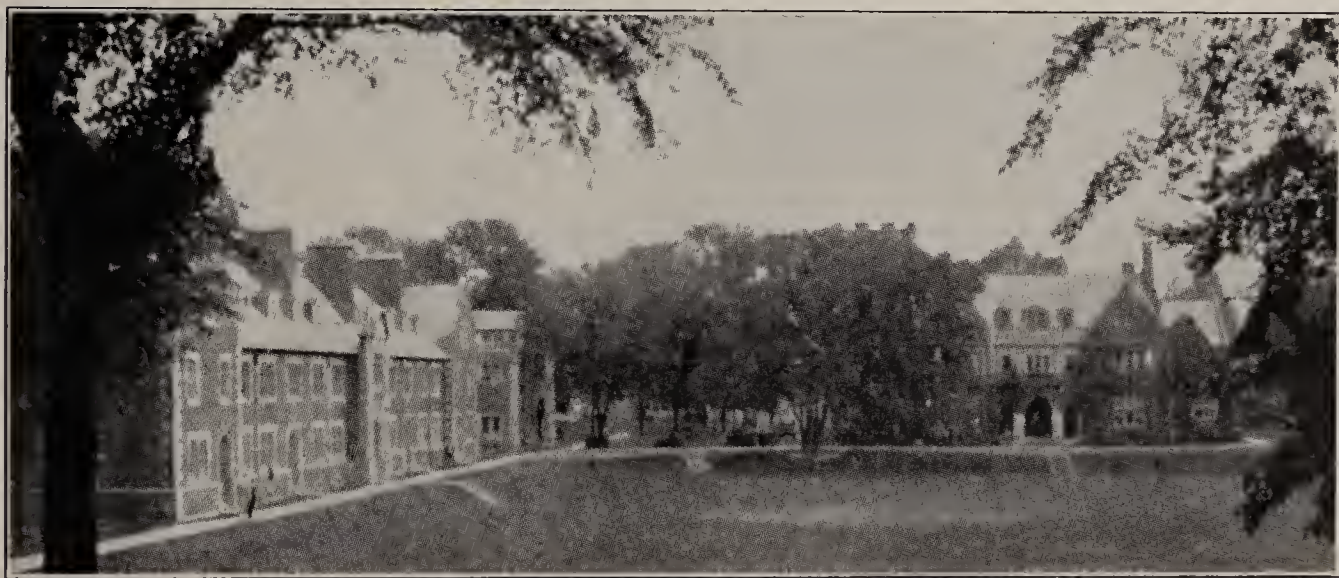
There was ample precedent for the inclusion of restrictive clauses in the charter. One restriction only was written into it by its predominantly Episcopalian framers, and that was a guarantee of complete religious liberty to all members of the college, regardless of denomination. Liberality was carried still further when, at the first meeting of the corporation, the trustees instituted a democratic type of education new to America. This was described as an "English Course," totally distinct from the usual Classical Course. It was intended to train "farmers, mechanics, manufacturers and merchants" "in direct reference to the practical business of life." This course, the forerunner of the modern Scientific Course in American colleges, has been maintained at Hobart to the present day.

As might be expected, the sparsely populated frontier country in which the new college had been established was barely able to provide sufficient funds for the maintenance of the institution. Had it not been for the tenacity and devotion of the original Trustees, it is certain that the college would have foundered. They succeeded, however, in overturning all obstacles, and when the last surviving member of the first board died in 1882, after sixty years of continuous service, Hobart College enjoyed a secure, though not affluent position. Credit for progress in this early period is due also to Presidents Hale and Jackson (1836-1867), under whose leadership the college built up an efficient plant and withstood the shock of the Civil war.

The later history of Hobart has been marked by two periods of growth. The first of these extended from 1897 to 1912, during the successive administrations of Presidents Jones and Stewardson. Both of these men were keen students of educational problems and both were determined builders. Not contented with raising the standards of the college to remarkably high



WILLIAM SMITH COLLEGE AND CAMPUS, GENEVA, N. Y.



QUADRANGLE HOBART COLLEGE, GENEVA, N. Y.

levels, they added greatly to its equipment. Under President Stewardson, William Smith College was opened by the Hobart Corporation in 1908 as a coordinate division for the separate education of women. Following the World war, through which Hobart was providentially guided by Dean William P. Durfee, as acting president, Dr. Murray Bartlett, formerly president of the University of the Philippines, became chief executive of the college in 1919. He serves today. In the same year the late Bishop Charles H. Brent was elected Chancellor of the institution. Under the unusually able direction of these two men Hobart has achieved a growth in size, facilities and reputation that has placed it among the leading small colleges in the country.

Just before his death Bishop Brent urged the trustees of the college to secure this position by raising a fund of \$2,000,000 for needed buildings and instructional facilities. The depression starting in 1929 halted plans for such development.

WELLS COLLEGE.

Wells College for women is situated in the little village of Aurora, immediately on the shore of Lake Cayuga. Adjoining its campus is the Payne Creek Gully, familiarly known as Moonshine, and just beyond the strange geological formation known to scientists as Pumpkin Hill.

The founder, Henry Wells, was also the founder of the romantic Wells Fargo Express in the East. One of the college treasures is a genuine old Wells Fargo coach. Mr. Wells' home Glen Park, is now one of the academic buildings of Wells College.

Other gentlemen associated with the College in its early days were Col. Edwin Barbour Morgan, the first president of the New York Times Association and Lewis Henry Morgan, the anthropologist, whose grand nephew, William Fellowes Morgan, is at present the chairman of the Board of Trustees.

The founders' original gift of one building and eleven acres has now expanded to 350 acres and twelve academic buildings, besides residences for its staff, dairy farm, etc. The endowment fund amounts to \$1,500,000. The several departments are well equipped, especially Art, Music, the Natural Sciences and Health

Education. In addition to the usual outdoor athletic fields, the college has its own nine-hole golf course.

Wells College from its inception has been both home and school. For this reason it has remained small, (240 students, thirty-seven on the faculty), as no more students are accepted than can be received into the college home. Less than one half of these are from the Empire State, the others come from all parts of the United States and a few foreign countries. The president is Dr. Kerr D. Macmillan and the Dean, Mrs. Charles Kirkland Roys.

Twenty-five acres of land and two buildings, one of which is a Dutch colonial house built in 1836, are included in the Wallcourt School estate presented on April 11, 1928, to Wells College by Myron C. Taylor in memory of his wife, Anna Goldsmith Taylor. Mrs. Taylor was a graduate of Wells College, 1854, and was the owner and head of the Wallcourt School from 1901 to 1921.

The original Wells College building was commenced in 1866 and finished two years later. The latest structure is the handsome new half million dollar administration building, the cornerstone for which was laid during the first half of 1932. When the depression of 1929 struck the country, Wells was planning to double in size, under a huge financial campaign, and following the English college plan. Such expansion, as a result of the economic stress, is held in abeyance for the time being.

ELMIRA COLLEGE.

In historical interest Elmira College holds a unique place, for it was the first college in the United States and probably the world, to grant degrees to women for the same standard of work as that offered in the best colleges for men.

Elmira's first curriculum was modeled upon that of Yale University. Its charter stated that "no degree of literary honor shall be conferred without the completion of a course equivalent to the full ordinary course of college study as pursued in the colleges of this state."

The records show that the movement for the founding of Elmira College was initiated at Albany in 1851. The necessary funds to launch the undertaking, \$40,000, were advanced by Simeon Benjamin, a business man of Elmira. Later he contributed \$25,000.

With the name of Simeon Benjamin, first benefactor, is associated the name of Elmira's first president, Rev. Augustus W. Cowles, D. D., LL. D., president, and president emeritus from 1856 until his death in 1913, a length of service unprecedented in college history. During his administration the traditions of the college were formed and its field of effort was defined.

The institution opened with a staff of fourteen and an enrollment of 242. Of these students thirty-nine were in the collegiate course, 205 in the academic courses which it was necessary to provide in order to prepare students for the college work.

The difficulties and prejudices encountered at first are in our day difficult to realize. A letter in 1861 to Dr. Cowles, first president of Elmira, by the newly appointed president of Vassar contains a list of twenty-one questions regarding duties and responsibilities of the faculty and courses of study about which he wished advice, saying, "I desire to avail myself of the experience of our most eminent practical educator."

The first class was graduated from Elmira in 1859. Seventeen completed the full four years' course and were granted A. B. degrees. Elmira has now over 2,000 graduates who have been successful in various fields of service. They are eligible to membership in the American Association of University women. Their Alma Mater is on the list of colleges recommended to foreign universities.

While non-sectarian it is a Christian college where the religious note is emphasized. Above all, Elmira College is trying to train her daughters to make better wives and mothers. There is student self-government, which is functioning well. The spirit prevailing is democratic. While keeping up with the best in modern methods of education, Elmira retains her early ideals. Conservative standards of conduct prevail. Students from another

college or university applying for entrance must furnish a certificate of honorable dismissal and credentials of scholarship.

At the center of a population of about 2,000,000 people, Elmira has been a persistent summons to a life of higher usefulness through training to hundreds of young women who would have been unable to afford a higher education at distant and more costly institutions than this one.

Since 1918 the number of faculty members has increased from thirty-one to fifty-seven; the student body from 300 to 600; the number of buildings from ten to twenty; the endowment from about \$240,000 to over \$1,000,000 and the property value has increased from half a million to nearly \$2,000,000.

KEUKA COLLEGE.

The story of Keuka College is one of interest to all who follow the development of institutions and movements. In 1891-92 a large brick building, now known as Ball Memorial Hall, was erected on the west shore of the east branch of Lake Keuka, four miles from Penn Yan. A portion of a farm was set aside for building lots and the place named Keuka Park. In 1892 a provisional charter was granted. A co-educational college and a preparatory school were established. George H. Ball, D. D., was the first president. For many years these schools rendered splendid service with but limited means. In 1915 it was decided to suspend instruction until adequate support could be obtained. The late Z. A. Space, D. D., and Rev. Z. F. Griffin approached the Northern Baptist Convention and later members of the Board of Education of that Convention voted to recommend the reopening of the school as a college for women.

In 1919, A. H. Norton, the vice-president of Elmira College, became the president of the new institution. The trustees voted to reopen the college in September, 1921, thus allowing the new president two years to study other colleges for women, secure a competent faculty, and organize the school.

On September 20, 1921, the college opened with a freshman class of thirty-six and a staff of eight. A high standard was set and from the very first the college attracted the attention of

educators. In three years the capacity of the plants was reached and it was necessary to erect a new dormitory, now known as Richardson Hall.

The same year, 1924-25, John Rogers Hegeman Hall was given for classroom and administration building. The capacity of these new buildings was soon reached, and the number of students limited. The college numbers over two hundred students and twenty-eight faculty members.

In less than ten years from the date of opening, the new college was fully accredited by the Regents of the University of the State of New York, by the granting of an absolute charter. The college is fully accredited by the Association of Schools and Colleges of the Middle States and Maryland. It is a member of the Association of American Colleges, the American Council on Education, the American Association of Collegiate Registrars, and the American Association of University Women.

The net assets of the college have increased from less than two hundred thousand dollars in 1921 to over a million dollars in 1931. The valuation in 1932 was \$1,100,000. The college farm is of fifty acres and the campus covers twenty acres.

STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

The State Normal School at Cortland, New York, was established in 1866 and opened in 1869. The first class was graduated in 1870. From the beginning, the school has graduated nearly 7,000 young men and women prepared for teaching. Of this number, representatives today are working in practically every state in the Union and about 1,300 are located in or very near Greater New York.

Dr. James H. Hoose was the first principal. With the exception of a few months he held this position from 1869 to 1891, when he left to accept a position in the University of California where he subsequently became Dean of the School of Education.

Dr. Francis J. Cheney was principal from 1891 to the time of his death in 1912. His successor was Dr. H. DeW. DeGroat who in August, 1932, completed his twentieth year in the position.

The campus of thirty-one acres is situated near the center of the city on a hill from which the seven valleys converging at Cortland are visible. The building and grounds represent an investment of a million and a quarter of dollars.

The present enrollment of the school is 900 professional students pursuing the usual courses for preparing young people to teach in the elementary schools of the state and also a special course for those preparing to become directors of physical education. The classes in physical education that have graduated from Cortland since 1926 have furnished one sixth of the physical directors now working in the public schools of New York State outside of Greater New York.

CHAPTER XII

STATE INSTITUTIONS.

ANCIENT AUBURN PRISON AND ITS WOMEN'S PRISON—ELMIRA REFORMATORY—
WILLARD STATE HOSPITAL—NEWARK STATE SCHOOL—BATH VETERANS'
HOME—STATE SANITORIUM.

No region of equal area in the state boasts so many state institutions within its limits as do the Central New York counties. In capital investment and in the total number of patients, or inmates these institutions bulk larger than those of any district of the same size. Millions yearly are spent in the maintenance and improvement of these institutions. In their administration some of the greatest experts in their line in the country are employed. And the fame of many of the state corrective, research or welfare centers is nation-wide. Federal aid is supplied to some of the institutions.

AUBURN PRISON.

When Auburn was a village of 200 houses with 1,000 inhabitants, there came into being in the little Cayuga County community an institution which is known today on every continent—Auburn prison, oldest in New York State and for more than a century a laboratory for experiments in penology. The village itself was incorporated but a year before the prison was started. It was only a year before the construction began that the community was so small its sidewalks were mere slabs thrown down in summer and consumed for fuel in winter.

When the need for such an institution was seen, back in 1816, citizens of Auburn offered to donate a site and John H. Beach swung sufficient votes in the Legislature to bring the institution to Auburn, despite concerted competition elsewhere.

Because Auburn was then a Democratic stronghold, it received recognition. Construction of the main building with its enclosure and the outside wall of massive limestone was completed to a height of four feet in 1816. The following year first convicts were received and were employed in further building.

In the southeast corner of the prison wall today is embedded a bottle of whiskey put there June 28, 1816, by a workman. Every builder in Auburn was engaged in construction work the first year, so that accommodations within twelve months were provided for the first fifty-three convicts received. In 1818 there were eighty-seven more arrivals. About this time the first women prisoners came and were lodged in a large room in the south wing.

At the start there were sixty-one double cells and twenty-eight rooms holding from ten to twelve men each. Insubordination ruled. Beatings were frequent. But association with civilian laborers gave convicts encouragement. For infraction of rules, inmates were whipped. A village blacksmith was engaged to do the flogging. But once when he left the prison the village populace set upon him, tarred and feathered him and rode him from town on a rail.

Conditions gave rise to a virtual reign of terror. Fear resulted in formation of the Auburn Guard, armed and equipped by the state and with an armory in an upper story of a stone building within the walls. When the north wing burned in 1820, this guard marched the convicts to their cells at bayonet points and extinguished the blaze.

William Britten, first warden, designed the solitary cells which replaced the compartments, the first of their kind in the world. Britten soon died and his successor, Capt. Elam Lynds, a veteran of the War of 1812, executed his plans. He also liberally used the cat-o'-nine-tails, a rawhide whip. During his administration some convicts died of abuse and others committed suicide. Lynds was forced to resign and was once indicted for "beating, bruising, wounding and ill treating" convicts and for "causing to be withheld from them a quantity of food necessary to their health and comfort." He classified convicts into three

groups. The first included the most dangerous. These were denied the solace of labor and doomed to constant confinement in silent, solitary cells. Separation of these men took place Christmas Day, 1821, when eighty were thus isolated. In less than a year five of the eighty-one had died, one had become an idiot and another hurled himself from the gallery into the yard below. The remainder, haggard, despairing, begged piteously to be set to work. Soon after Lynds was removed but returned in 1838, reversing humane methods prevailing in his absence.

Lynds then fed prisoners in their cells, without knives or forks. One strangled on a piece of meat. Despite petitions signed by 800 townspeople for his second removal, Lynds stayed. A cruelty indictment was quashed. But there then came an event which induced the warden to resign. Louis von Eck, a physician, suddenly died April 8, 1839, in the prison hospital. It was revealed that he had consumption and was unable to work, but had been repeatedly flogged on the ground he was shamming illness. Lynds introduced the lockstep, discarded twenty-five years ago. In 1847 the cat-o'-nine-tails went too. But five years before an Auburn physician had invented the punitive shower bath, in which a convict was fastened in stocks and a deluge of cold water turned on him from two feet above.

Four years after the first convicts arrived, contract labor was inaugurated, with tool, copper, tailor, machine, hame and cabinet shops. After a little over twenty-five years, contract labor was stopped and the state went into its own prison manufacturing enterprises.

It was in Auburn prison that the world's first electric chair claimed a human victim on August 8, 1890, when William Kemmler, Buffalo woman slayer, was executed and the news flashed to two continents to arouse the press against what was termed a "disgrace to our common humanity." Electrical companies opposed the chair, lest the death current fear in the public retard sale of their generators. Before all state executions were transferred to Sing Sing in 1916, electrocutions in Auburn totaled fifty-seven. Among the victims of the Auburn chair were Czolgosz, assassin of President McKinley; Chester Gillette, made

famous in Theodore Dreiser's book, "The American Tragedy," and Mrs. Mary Farmer, first woman ever electrocuted in the state.

Within Auburn's walls, the "Auburn System" was evolved—the plan by which prisoners work together in shop or field in silence to return at night to individual cells. During more than a century the leather paddle, the striped suit, close cropped hair, lockstep, yoke, ball and chain and other implements of punishment have passed. In 1913 the late Thomas Mott Osborne of Auburn, after a week's voluntary incarceration to study conditions, inaugurated the Mutual Welfare League for convict self-government. But the league self-government passed with the bloody riots of 1929.

Indicative of the age of Auburn prison is the fact that before the telegraphs, railroads, or even the Erie Canal, a company of Auburn convicts were marched afoot across the state to the lower Hudson to aid in building Sing Sing prison. And in that venerable history, Auburn prison never had more lurid days than in 1929, when two riots shocked the nation, caused hundreds of thousands of dollars damage, cost many lives and resulted in an improvement program in which the state has since poured millions of dollars into the ancient prison.

The first outbreak started shortly after noon on July 28, 1929, and by the time the insurgents had been herded into their cells at night, a half million dollars loss had been sustained in the burning of the shops, four desperadoes had escaped over the walls, two convicts had been killed in the rain of bullets, five guards had been shot or otherwise injured and six city firemen were likewise casualties. The slain convicts, struck by stray bullets were George Wright, a robber of Erie County, and Joseph Cirrogone, a fire bug. Guards shot were Milton J. Ryther, Eugene Fasce, William E. Dempsey and Merle K. Osborne, while Thomas J. Wallace was clubbed.

Firemen wounded or injured in falls were Capt. Patrick F. Morrissey, Lieut. George Searing, Michael Walsh, William Kehoe, Charles Lavey and Patrick Brennan.

That rebellion, however, was but a practice session for the second on December 11, which lasted most of the day, leaving eight convicts and Principal Keeper George Durnford shot to death and many guards seriously wounded or gassed. This break occurred in the morning when a group of convicts, after the murder of the P. K., had secured Warden Edgar S. Jennings and for two hours held him hostage, with threat to kill unless autos were provided for them and they were released.

By a ruse the rebels, mostly lifers and other long termers, were enticed with their warden hostage and several captive guards, into the front corridor. There police and state troopers, with guards, ambushed them in a gas bomb barrage. The convicts, most of them armed, fired and retreated to the cell blocks, where in a last stand they were shot down. The hostages were badly wounded in the melee. Warden Jennings was gassed along with Guards Milton Ryther and Volney J. Ellis, prison school master. The wounded included Keepers J. Fred Van-Housen, George E. Atkins, L. Albert Holzhauer, John Burton, Leo McDermott, Trooper William Stephenson and Convicts Max Becker and Claude Udwin.

Becker was later acquitted on a charge of shooting down the principal keeper. Udwin, William Force and Jesse Thomas, convicts, were convicted and executed at Sing Sing for the killing of William Sullivan, an inmate riot leader slain in the melee with troopers, police and guards. Three other convicts among the rioters were acquitted in Sullivan's murder. Convicts slain included Perry Johnson, Alexander Huckolka, Steve Pawlak, Stephen Sporney, Luke J. Bonnell, James B. Biancrassi, James Pavesi and Sullivan.

Remodeling of Auburn prison began in 1928, with the start of erection of a new shop building for manufacture of auto plates, brooms, cloth, baskets and a machine shop. Since that time about five million dollars has been spent on the prison, or at the rate of more than a million a year. The shop building was finished in 1930, a laundry building begun in that year was finished in 1931. In the same period a new south cell block costing a million dollars went up, with 610 cells. By buying two and a

half acres in Wall and Water streets, the prison grounds were extended in 1929 and a new wall built on the south, west and north sides at the lower end of the yard at a cost of another million dollars. This placed twenty-two and a half acres inside the walls. In 1931 the new north cell block, power house, mess hall, kitchen, foundry and wood working shops, storehouse and lumber sheds were started and all will be completed this year. The north cell block has 460 cells, making a total of 1,070 new cells, in addition to the 1,281 old cells, which will be removed and replaced by new and larger ones. Today the force of guards numbers 211.

PRISON FOR WOMEN.

Hardly less interesting than that of the men's prison at Auburn is that of the women, which is scheduled to pass in 1932 as an institution, the population being transferred to the new penitentiary for women at Bedford Hills. For years Auburn has had the only prison for women in the state, sixty cities and the countryside between having sent their transgressors there.

Originally the women's prison was completed February 2, 1859, as the world's first criminal insane asylum. It was in 1893, three years after the coming of the electric chair to the men's institution, that the asylum gave place to a women's prison, the lunatics being transferred to the new State Hospital at Mattewan.

The fate of the old stone pile, 294 feet long and sixty feet deep at the center, is unknown. Indications are it will be razed. Because it was once an insane hospital, the women were never kept in dungeon like cells. Rooms eight by ten feet in size have formed the horizon for those whom the state segregated from society. A tennis court, a greenhouse, pleasant walks inside the walls all added to make as cheerful as possible this repository for all the state's abandoned women who fell afoul of the law. Into the granite Big House have been women who took love too seriously and the law too lightly, women who killed husband or lover or children for money or passion or jealousy; college graduates, char women—colored, yellow, white—bearing unborn

children or merely hate of society; girls of 'teen age to doddering old women. And at the time the prison passed forever from Auburn, forty per cent of the inmates were confined for murder.

ELMIRA REFORMATORY.

In 1869 New York State enacted a law authorizing establishment of an institution for male felons between the ages of sixteen and thirty, not previously convicted of any crime punishable by imprisonment in a state prison. The institution was located at Elmira, Chemung County, and went under the name New York State's Reformatory at Elmira, later changed to Elmira Reformatory. The age limit for inmates was also changed on July 1, 1931, so the institution receives only criminals from sixteen to twenty-five years old.

First inmates came to Elmira in July, 1876, and in January, 1877, the population numbered 164. Today the reformatory has 1,440 cells and is filled. Inmate labor was used to hasten completion of the various buildings and in 1878 the institution was finished. Z. A. Brockway was first superintendent serving from 1875 to 1900. Other superintendents were: Frank P. Robertson, 1900-1903; Joseph F. Scott, 1903-1911; P. J. McDonnell, 1911-1917; Dr. Frank L. Christian, 1917—.

The reformatory is in charge of the superintendent and his executive staff includes an assistant superintendent, a chief clerk, a steward, a physician, an assistant physician, three chaplains, a director of the School of Letters, a director of the School in Trades, a disciplinary officer, an instructor in military and a chief engineer.

This year a modern new school building for the School of Letters is being erected and when finished, will be occupied by a new all-day school schedule. At present inmates attend school for about an hour and a half a day, excepting Saturdays and Sundays. In this school subjects include arithmetic, bookkeeping, language, history, ethics, civics, literature, economics and hygiene. There are eight primary grades and an academic class, as well as one for mentally retarded and those who do not know the English language.

In addition is a Trades School, with each class in charge of a citizen instructor. Here these trades are taught: Barber, book-binder, bricklayer, cabinet maker, plumber, auto mechanic, carpenter, printer, clothing cutter, shoemaker, machinist, electrician, steamfitter, moulder, hardwood finisher, stenographer, painter, horseshoer, tailor, sign painter, iron forger, tinsmith, plasterer, machine woodworker, upholsterer.

The Military Department is under direction of a citizen instructor, as commanding officer or colonel of the inmate military organization known as the Reformatory Regiment. Practically all prisoners are permitted and required to avail themselves of the advantages of this training. A citizen major is in command of each battalion and a citizen captain of each company. All officers below the rank of captain are inmates.

After a youth has completed at least six months of satisfactory progress in the institution, his case is brought before the Board of Classification, which determines how long a term he must complete before being eligible for release on parole. When he has completed the time prescribed by this board, he must appear before the State Board of Parole, which may at once authorize his release on parole or continued incarceration. The Parole Board took up this work for the first time July 1, 1930. The institutional management has nothing to do with releasing an inmate on parole.

The reformatory newspaper, The Summary, is the oldest newspaper of its kind in America. It is of, by and for prison inmates, who have full control of publication, except that prison officers are censors.

A fine new hospital building will be completed before 1933 and the State Legislature has appropriated a considerable amount for remodeling Cell Blocks A and B. This work will begin in 1932. The entire aim at Elmira is to reform, not to punish.

WILLARD STATE HOSPITAL.

A miniature city for the mentally ill, a community covering 1,302 acres, of which 822 are cultivated, with its real estate

valued at \$3,171,859 and its personal property at \$290,694; a little city with its own heating plants, its own farms and its own manufacturies—that is Willard State Hospital, at one time the largest institution in the world of its kind. Located at Willard, Seneca County, overlooking the broad expanse of Seneca Lake, this state hospital, opened as a state institution in 1869, is one of the finest in America.

For the year ending July 1, 1931, there were under treatment at Willard 1,609 men and 1,626 women, or a total of 3,235 patients. Their care was looked after by a staff of fifteen physicians, 322 ward employes and 293 other officers and employes. During that year alone \$474,158 was spent upon building improvements and the value of the institution's farm and garden products is estimated in that year as \$93,567. In Willard's industrial departments the past year articles valued at \$28,000 were manufactured and thousands more repaired. Brooms, brushes, floor polishers, door mats, harness, mattresses, pillows, shoes, slippers, leather goods, caps, suits, shirts, overalls, surgical coats, uniforms, dresses, shirts, slips, waists, towels, sheets, tablecloths, pillow slips, curtains, etc., were turned out by hands ungoverned by normal minds.

The history of Willard is as striking as its present plant is impressive in size and efficiency. There was a state agricultural college, established in 1852 with 400 acres of land, on which the hospital buildings now stand. The Utica Asylum was opened in 1843 for care of those afflicted with acute and presumably recoverable psychoses, but no provision was made for the poor and indigent insane of the chronic class, who were chiefly in almshouses. Throughout the state lunatics, whose families were unable to support them at state or private asylums, were huddled together in the poorhouses of various counties. They were exposed to neglect, frequently to extremes of cold and hunger, and sometimes to brutality; thus mild lunacy often became raving madness.

For years the need of reform had been urged upon the legislative committees by Dr. Sylvester Willard of Albany. His toil was in vain. Then one day as he was pleading for better care

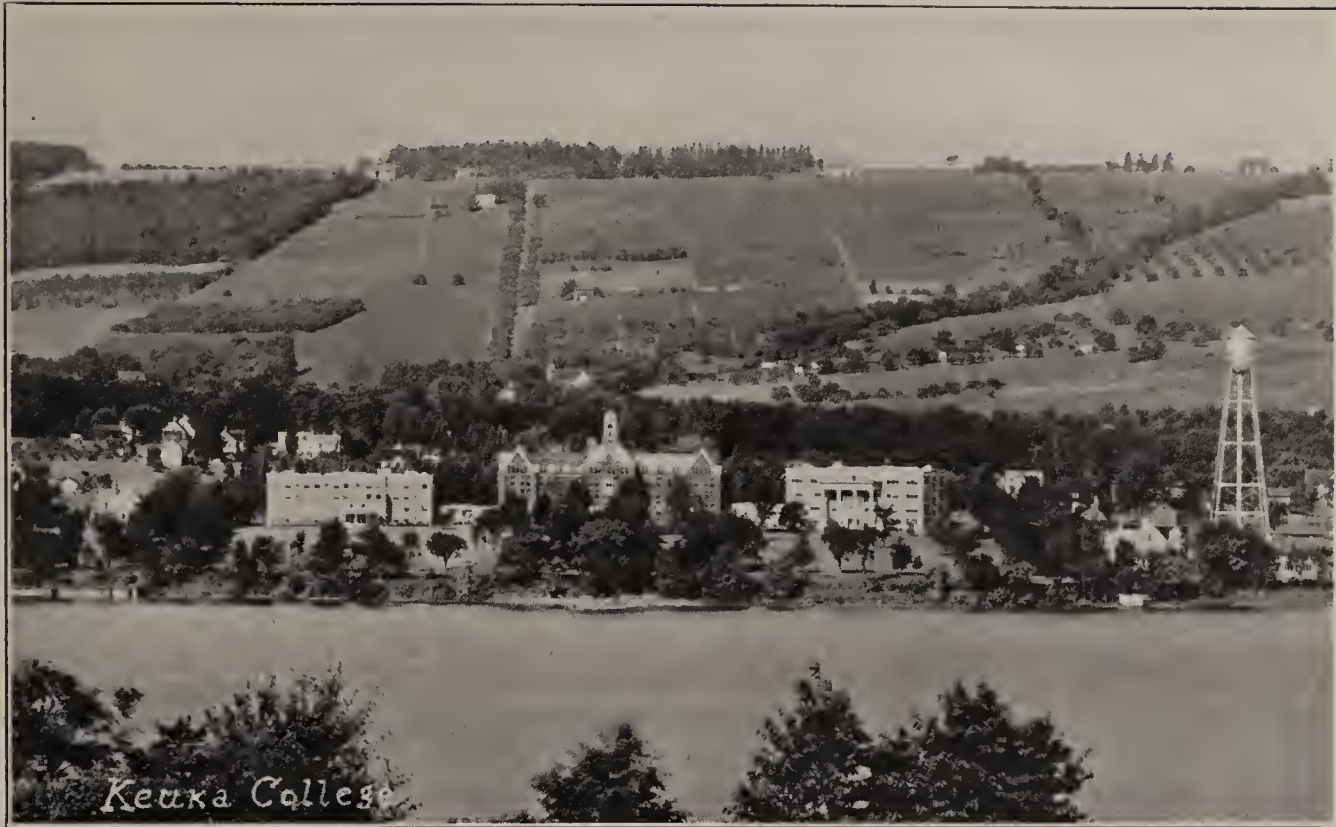
of the insane, Dr. Willard fell dead before the committee hearing him. His tragic death caught the ear of sympathy. The state provided funds for the institution which was named after the man who gave his life in its humanitarian cause. The old agricultural college gave place to the asylum. A building commission was appointed and Dr. John B. Chapin, then of Canandaigua, became chairman.

The congregate or associate dining rooms at the various cottage groups on the institution's property, designed by Dr. Chapin, were the first in this country and had a capacity of 140 each. The asylum was opened October 12, 1869, with Dr. Chapin as superintendent, a position he filled until 1884. By that date all buildings were completed except the men's infirmary, which was constructed during the administration of Dr. P. M. Wise, who resigned in 1889. Dr. Pilgrim was appointed February 1, 1890, who served three years before being succeeded by Dr. Theodore H. Kellogg. Dr. Mabon succeeded him, but resigned within less than a year to give place to Doctor Macy, who in turn was followed by the present superintendent.

In 1890 the state passed an act providing for state care of all insane, when the status of Willard was changed and it became a unit in the state hospital system. The word hospital was then substituted for asylum and Willard received acute as well as chronic cases thereafter.

Since those early days, Willard State Hospital has been entirely transformed, the state pouring hundreds of thousands of dollars into its improvement. Last year alone the expenditure for maintenance was \$1,085,216, or at an estimated yearly cost of \$432.03 per capita. For several years the rated capacity of the hospital has been 2,091. The new reception hospital, construction of which was started in February, 1929, and completed in March, 1931, provides additional accommodation for 152 patients, bringing the capacity to 2,243 or 1,104 men and 1,139 women.

Mental clinics have been conducted monthly by the hospital staff in Ithaca, Geneva, Auburn, Hornell and Corning. Under the state laws of 1927 institutional districts were established



KEUKA COLLEGE, KEUKA, N. Y.



HAGEMAN HALL, KEUKA COLLEGE

throughout the state in the Willard district including the counties of Allegany, Cayuga, Onondaga, Ontario, Schuyler, Seneca, Steuben, Tompkins, Wayne and Yates.

NEWARK STATE SCHOOL.

No more interesting state institution is located in Central New York than the Newark State School, at Newark, Wayne County, where over 1,200 girls early in 1932 were receiving care, along mental, physical and moral lines. The year 1932 saw the introduction of boys, too, to the school.

The institution was an outgrowth of the State Asylum for Idiots in Syracuse. Dr. H. B. Wilbur, first superintendent of Newark school, was head of the Syracuse asylum in 1851. Conditions were so crowded that as an overflow measure a building that would house 100 inmates was leased in Newark and C. C. Warner was appointed to take charge. The asylum was fitted up and made ready for occupancy before the first of August, 1878. It opened September 2 with twenty girls, which number was increased to ninety by the end of the year. The original appropriation was \$18,000 to cover rent and other costs for the first year. The institution continued as a branch one from Syracuse until July 1, 1885, when the Custodial Asylum for Feeble-minded Women at Newark began its separate existence. C. C. Warner, who had been in charge under Dr. Wilbur in Syracuse, was chosen superintendent.

The school was for women of child bearing age and not until 1920 were children from five years upward received. At the start there were but four and a half acres of land. From this humble beginning the institution has grown until in 1931, when the last annual report was made there was an acreage of 116.28, all owned by the state. The value of real estate totaled \$2,067,365 and the personal property was valued at \$179,250.54. That single year \$437,532.92 was spent for new construction and permanent improvements. The year's maintenance costs reached \$427,786.29 and the articles manufactured by the patients were valued at \$14,157.

In addition to girls in the school there are seven colony homes. Before girls go to these, they must reach certain class standards, particularly in the domestic arts department, to qualify them for taking on domestic work in the villages where the colonies are located. The first of these colonies was opened at Geneseo March 6, 1923, with a capacity of twenty-one girls. On January 1, 1927, the colony at Penn Yan was opened with fifteen girls and July 26 a similar colony was started at Lyons for seventeen. A Newark colony for twenty-three girls was opened November 20, 1930, a second colony was opened later at Penn Yan and another at Canandaigua. The last colony was established in 1932 at Watkins Glen in the three story, twenty-five room Magee house overlooking Seneca Lake, where sixty girls can be accommodated.

In the colonies the girls get away from institutional life and fit themselves for parole. If their conduct is good, they are treated in summer to a two weeks vacation at Lake Bluff Hotel at Sodus Bay on Lake Ontario, which is rented by the state for recreational uses. The last report shows ninety-six parole girls, 106 colony girls and 360 girls from the school enjoyed vacations there. On September 14, 1931, a group of Camp Fire Girls was organized at the school, and later a group of juniors or Blue Birds.

This year a boys' department opens, the state having appropriated \$900,000 for the new buildings recently completed. The group of new buildings fits well into the general plan of the "campus." The institution is built in part on the cottage plan. The cottages are located around a quadrangle bordered by beautiful trees.

The superintendents who have directed Newark school's destinies are: Dr. Wilbur, appointed by trustees, 1885; C. C. Warner, August, 1878,-April, 1886; W. L. Willett, April 1, 1886,-1893; Chas. W. Winspear, July 5, 1893,-September, 1909; E. T. Dunn, October, 1909,-December 17, 1909; Ethan A. Nevin, M. D., December 17, 1909,-October 10, 1928; Mary C. Conant, M. D., October 10, 1928,-April 1, 1929; H. A. Steckel, M. D., April

1, 1929,-October, 1930; Hugh S. Gregory, M. D., October, 1930,-February 1, 1931; Charles L. Vaux, M. D., February 1, 1931—.

The physical development of the institution may be chronologically reviewed as follows: 1887—Building B opened; 1889—Building C opened; 1890—Assembly hall, dining room, laundry and connecting corridors built; 1890—chauffeur's house purchased, infirmary (old hospital) built; 1895—Wilbur cottage opened; 1896—barn built; 1901—Cottage E opened; 1902—Cottage F opened; 1905—steward's house purchased; 1905—Cottage G opened; 1907—Cottages H and I opened; 1913—Fitch farm purchased; 1914—spring water pump house moved to boiler plant; 1914—Stebbins (employes) cottage built; 1916—Burnham cottage opened; 1916—hospital opened; 1919—name changed to Newark State School for Mental Defectives; 1920—Moss cottage opened; 1921—Ware house purchased; 1925—cold storage plant opened; 1927—became a part of the Department of Mental Hygiene and name changed to Newark State School; 1927—Price house and lot purchased; 1928—new laundry completed; 1929—vegetable cellar completed; 1930—concrete walk constructed along Wilder property on Church Street; 1930—wire fence built along Marbletown Spring property; 1931—a concrete road leading from Union Street to the main entrance of the administration building was completed.

VETERANS ADMINISTRATION HOME, BATH.

The Veterans Administration Home is located about one and a half miles west of the Town of Bath, Steuben County. It is situated in the Conhocton Valley which is about a half-mile wide, flanked by high hills on either side and intersected by the beautiful Conhocton River.

The Home grounds consist of about 376 acres of land, fifty-five acres of which are ornamental grounds. All the main buildings are erected around the parade grounds which cover seven acres and are centered with a flag pole 110 feet in height. The grounds are laid out with many beautiful flower beds, fancy urns and ornamental shrubbery. There are numerous walks and drives bordered with stately shade trees. Many benches are

placed about the grounds for the comfort of the members of the home and their visitors. On the hill, directly back of the Library Building, will be found a large picnic grove with plenty of tables and benches and a large spring house from which an abundant supply of pure sparkling water may be obtained. The cemetery of the Home covers twenty acres and here rest nearly 5,000 comrades who have answered their last call.

The origin of the Veterans Administration Home at Bath dates back to the year 1863. At that time, Governor Morgan and others procured the passage by the Legislature of an act to incorporate "The Soldiers Home." However, the Civil war was at its height at this time and there seemed to be no immediate need of such a home, so the matter was dropped.

A few years after the close of the Civil war, many of the discharged soldiers of the Union Army, by reason of disease and infirmities contracted in the war, unable to earn a living by manual labor, sought refuge in many of the county almshouses of this state. The Grand Army of the Republic of the Department of New York, feeling the injustice to their comrades, decided to establish a home for the soldiers and sailors of that war. Several futile attempts were made to found such a home and it was not until the year 1876 that an effective act was passed by the Legislature and signed by Governor Tilden.

An organization was at once perfected and all localities in the state desirous of offering inducements for the site of the Soldiers Home were requested to make their proposals to the constituted committee. Watkins, Penn Yan and Bath submitted proposals and after visiting the places named, the committee decided to locate the New York State Soldiers and Sailors Home at Bath, the offer from the Bath people being the most desirable.

About the middle of April, 1877, ground was broken for the buildings and on June 13 of the same year, the corner stone of the first building was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The Home was opened for occupation December 25, 1878, at which time twenty-five members sat down to the first dinner. The membership of the Home increased very rapidly and from time to time new barracks and administrative buildings were erected.

The apex of membership was reached on February 1, 1907, when there were 2,145 members present. The total membership at the Home for that year was 3,318 members.

Notwithstanding the revision by the Legislature of the act governing admissions to the Home to permit the entrance of Spanish-American and World war veterans, the membership gradually decreased until in 1928 there was a membership of only 192 men. The Home had now become a liability to the state instead of an asset. When the Home was used exclusively for Civil war veterans of New York State, it was the duty of the state to take care of them but when veterans of other wars were permitted to enter it was obviously the duty of the Federal Government to assume their charge.

Due to the fact that the New York State Soldiers and Sailors Home was a state institution, the United States could not in any way assume this responsibility. The state authorities developed the idea of turning the Home into an institution for the care of its feeble minded in conjunction with the care of its veterans. This, however, did not meet with the approval of the patriotic and public spirited citizens of Bath and vicinity who immediately started negotiations to have the Home taken over by the Federal Government and made into a National Home.

In January, 1928, a move was started to federalize the Home and a bill was introduced at Albany to give the Federal Government complete control but it was thought best, however, to try the proposition of leasing it for ten years, which lease was accepted by the Board of Managers of the National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers.

On the first of May, 1929, the New York State Soldiers and Sailors Home was turned over to the Federal Government under the above lease. As many of the buildings had not been used for a number of years and had deteriorated from non-use, it was necessary to make extensive repairs and replacements. The population of the Home increased from less than 200 to more than 600 members in the first four months of its operation under Federal control.

Soon after this, in order to continue the repair program and increase facilities to take care of the growing membership, steps were taken to secure the necessary legislation for a permanent transfer. The state would not do this but did grant a forty-year extension to the lease thus placing the Home under Federal control for fifty years. In the early spring of 1932, with all previous objections removed, the state deeded the Home to the Federal Government, fee simple.

In April, 1932, the Veterans Administration Home at Bath had a membership of 1,936 veterans, 387 of these were in the hospital the staff of which is composed of nine doctors, two dentists and twenty-six nurses. The officers of the Home are: Col. Robert A. Brigham, manager; Maj. James A. Barker, chief surgeon; Maj. Varian B. Kincaid, accountant; Capt. George J. Collins, adjutant; Capt. Emil Carretto, utility officer; Capt. Frank J. Carey, acting commissary of subsistence; Capt. Lyman H. Balcom, disbursing agent; Capt. Newton G. Ehle, supply officer.

STATE SANATORIUM.

One of three new state tuberculosis sanatoriums will be erected on the Trumansburg highway near Ithaca, Tompkins County, work already having started. Originally the Legislature appropriated \$750,000 for the construction work and early in 1932 an additional grant of \$325,000 was made, the bill being signed by Governor Roosevelt. This brings total appropriations for the institution up to \$1,075,000.

CHAPTER XIII

CONSERVATION.

GAME REFUGES: CONNECTICUT HILL, ERWIN SANCTUARY AND HOWLAND'S ISLAND—REFORESTATION ON A BIG SCALE—REGIONAL FISH SURVEY—TREE NURSERIES AT HORSEHEADS AND PAINTED POST—ITHACA GAME FARM—BATH FISH HATCHERY AND NEWARK VALLEY DISTRIBUTING STATION.

Few regions in the state are today giving greater attention to fish and game conservation, as well as reforestation, than is the Central New York area. Liberal cooperation on the part of the State Conservation Commission is steadily improving the wild life resources of the district and the cooperation of sportsmen's clubs is aiding in protection of both fish and game.

The Finger Lakes Association, regional civic body, has set out upon a program for securing a state game refuge for every county in the area. Three have already been established. Others are contemplated.

The first step in a broad reforestation program for the area came in 1931, when at the November election the voters of the state overwhelmingly carried the proposition of authorizing the acquisition by the state of lands outside the Adirondack and Catskill preserves for reforestation and providing an annual appropriation for eleven years for the purpose. The expenditure involved was \$20,000,000 over the eleven year period. It was estimated that one fifth of the total amount would be spent in the Central New York area.

Those who fought for the reforestation plan see in the upland acres of old farms given over to the growing of trees this vision:

A return of the natural forest reservoirs, which by the roots and humus catch and hold the seasonal rains to dole them out in even, regulated flow to the river valleys for municipal water

supply, canals, and the steady, constant rush of power through hydroelectric developments.

A timber supply, replenished as each crop is cut, to provide a perpetual source.

An exodus of a population, from unproductive farms keeping it in poverty to "good soil" or remunerative jobs.

A "crop" of game, which in years to come might, like European instances, furnish an appreciable factor in the state's food supply.

Connecticut Hill Forest and Game Refuge, embracing more than 4,000 acres in Tompkins and Schuyler counties, is one of the finest game sanctuaries in Central New York. As early as 1928 there were 3,765 acres contracted for from forty-seven owners, the total contract price being \$32,769, or an average of \$8.71 an acre. By 1930, the state had actually purchased 2,989.92 acres. Since then title to other acres has been acquired by the state. One of the old houses on the tract was put into shape as a home for a caretaker. Hundreds of thousands of trees have been planted in the open sections, to add to the fine stands of timber already full grown. A careful study of the grouse is being made on Connecticut Hill by the division of fish and game of the commission.

In Steuben County in 1930 four contracts aggregating 2,343.75 acres located in the town of Erwin were executed for the Erwin Forest and Game Refuge. Since then actual purchase has been consummated and here, too, wild life is being protected and propagated.

The latest game refuge of the area and what promises to be one of the finest is that at Howland's Island, in Seneca River, a tract embracing more than 3,000 acres and nine and a half miles in length. This is in process of development. The island derives its name from Humphrey Howland, who acquired title to it by buying soldiers' script for nominal sums. He took possession about 1823-24. Previously it was known as Walnut or Hickory Island, and was occupied and improved by families of squatters, who built houses and a school, supposing no one owned the island. On Howland's death his son, Penn Howland, came

into possession and the property, with hundreds of thousands of dollars was squandered by improvidence and mismanagement. The property was sold on mortgage in 1855 to Penn's bondsman, who leased it to S. B. Fyler, who in turn developed it, built drains, houses and fences, imported herds of cattle and made other extensive improvement. Since then it has passed through successive hands, finally being purchased by the state after the land was all but abandoned by tenants. Today numerous deer brouse on a tract which once was covered with prosperous farms.

The island lies lengthwise across the river. The south portion consists of eight hills which spread out into inclined plains. Four are eighty feet high, three 100 feet and the eighth 112 feet. The remainder of the island consists of four ridges or table lands, converging into a little plain at the northern end. The hillsides are studded with boulders to a height of forty-two feet but above that no large stones are found. The soil is sandy and gravelly loam, differing entirely from that of the surrounding mainland which is a stiff clay loam.

Exactly in the center of the island is a circular basin covering fifty acres and lying about six feet above the river bottom. From the higher parts of the tract issue about a dozen springs.

There are two tree nurseries operated by the State Conservation Commission in the area, one at Horseheads and the other at Painted Post. Under provisions of the laws of 1920, there was acquired in 1929 an area of 80.38 acres located a few miles west of Painted Post on the road to Hornell, for a nursery site. The following year development had progressed so far that the Painted Post nursery turned 8,507,000 one year seedlings; 1,355,000 three year transplants and 166,000 four year transplants or a total of 10,028,000 trees.

In 1928 the state appropriated \$20,000 to buy 84.88 acres for another nursery near Horseheads. In 1929 this nursery turned out 5,191,000 trees, including 2,395,000 one year seedlings, and 2,796,000 three year transplants. By 1930 the Horseheads nursery had increased its output to 9,691,000 trees, including 4,756,000 one year seedlings, 2,138,000 two year seedlings,

1,673,000 three year transplants and 1,124,000 four year transplants.

The state also operates a fish hatchery at Bath and a fish distribution station at Newark Valley, Tioga County. In 1928 the Bath hatchery distributed 1,497,097 fish, in 1929 a total of 1,723,611 fish and in 1930, a total of 827,831 fish. From Newark Valley the 1928 distribution was 87,325, that in 1929 was 63,939 and that in 1930 was 100,345. Bath turns out brown, rainbow and brook trout and Newark Valley brook trout.

The state licenses nets in Great Sodus Bay, Wayne County on Lake Ontario, and Little Sodus Bay, Cayuga County, also on Ontario. During the 1929 season from November 1 to December 3, on Great Sodus licensed netters hauled in 62,427 pounds of carp, ciscoes, eels, suckers and dogfish, which brought \$5,146.45 in market or an average of 8.3 cents a pound.

In Little Sodus for the same period 2,559 pounds of fish were taken with a value of \$302.94.

One of the state's four game farms is at Ithaca. In 1930, only three years after the farm opened, it produced 42,990 pheasant eggs for distribution to those who desired to incubate them and rear chicks to liberating age. In addition it distributed 3,030 young pheasant. Besides raising birds, the farm grows timothy, clover, buckwheat, wheat, sweet corn and garden truck, supplying food for the pheasants and the sort of shelter to which they will have to accustom themselves when liberated. On the farm is a straight blood line on the female line for twenty-one years, only highly selected males being introduced for new blood.

Throughout Central New York the state is now liberating Hungarian partridge, purchased in Czecho Slovakia, on which there is no open season. It is expected that this hardy bird in a few years will become established. The first Hungarians introduced in the state came in 1925.

One of the greatest steps ever taken toward fish conservation in Central New York came when, under the direction of the State Conservation Commission, a survey was made of the Owasco watershed in 1927, so as to form the basis for future stocking, regulation, etc. An area of 5,002 square miles was

covered in this study, embracing in part twelve counties, including all the Finger Lakes and tributaries and outlets. The survey, made at the instance of the Finger Lakes Association, covered the largest watershed in the state, excepting that of the Hudson River. It cost upwards of \$65,000, and was made for the most part between June 15 and September 15, 1927.

The study revealed 100 species of fish representing twenty-four families. Of these forty-three were of the food and game variety. The experts examined 2,500 fish stomachs and of these 1,736 contained food and were carefully analyzed. Fish plantings from state hatcheries alone, excepting federal hatcheries, showed the following number of fish placed in the Finger Lakes during the period from 1917 to 1926: Canandaigua, 18,669,750; Keuka, 2,197,450; Seneca, 5,732,675; Cayuga, 23,495,940; Owasco, 18,364,500; Skaneateles, 5,456,665. In the streams of the region, 22,724,878 fish were placed.

CHAPTER XIV

PARKS AND RECREATION

TEN STATE PRESERVES IN REGION, UNDER FINGER LAKES COMMISSION—
ITHACA'S MUNICIPAL PARK ONCE MOVING PICTURE CENTER—PRIVATELY
OWNED AMUSEMENT PARKS—COMMUNITY PARKS AND THEIR PART IN
HISTORY—YATCHING—ORGANIZED BASEBALL.

Where tumbling waters play and towering granite rocks have stood guard for ages, the Empire State has created ten state parks in the Central New York area of eleven counties, covering in their wild scenic beauty nearly 5,000 acres. Upon these parks the state has spent nearly two and a half million dollars in the last eight years. The parks employ more than 200 men in summer and have attracted as many as 75,000 visitors a day. All that nature can give of beauty, grandeur, inspiration are here in these public playgrounds. Along the winding ravines are trees that were old when the white man came.

Canyons, waterfalls, long sandy beaches, virgin forests, intriguing trails to lookout points that brush the clouds—all these are in the parks where one enters the domain of wild creatures in the fragrance of unfamiliar flowers and the music of laughing waters. At each of these preserves are a superintendent and caretakers. Among the facilities are trails, picnic tables, fireplaces, camp sites, tents, comfort stations, parking spaces, etc.

State park development in Central New York was accelerated through efforts of the Finger Lakes Association, known as the "father" of the Finger Lakes State Parks Commission. The State Legislature, in 1924, passed a law which was signed by Governor Alfred E. Smith, creating the Finger Lakes State Parks Commission, giving it control over state parks in Wayne, Cayuga, Ontario, Seneca, Yates, Schuyler, Tompkins, Steuben, Chemung and Tioga Counties.

On the Finger Lakes Commission, Governor Smith named Robert H. Treman, Ithaca, as chairman; William M. Leffingwell, Watkins Glen, vice chairman; Henry O. Palmer, Geneva, treasurer; Frank E. Gannett, Rochester; Murray Hulbert, New York; John B. Macreery, Watkins Glen; Dr. Charles Atwood, Moravia. Dr. A. W. Booth, of Elmira, and Eugene C. Donovan, of Auburn, filled the vacancies, caused by the death of Doctor Atwood and Mr. Macreery, respectively, and with that change the commission remains the same today.

BUTTERMILK FALLS STATE PARK.

With ten waterfalls and two gorges, Buttermilk Falls State Park, two miles south of Ithaca on the highway to Elmira, contains 505 acres, of which 164 were given the state in 1924 by Mr. and Mrs. Robert H. Treman. In a distance of a mile through the park, Buttermilk Creek falls more than 500 feet in a series of waterfalls, cascades and rapids. Among the interesting formations are Narrow Gorge and Long Cascade. Pinnacle Rock rises about forty feet as a massive column above a waterfall. A thirty-six-foot dam in the upper park area has been constructed, the water empounded by it forming Lake Treman, which contains 65,000,000 gallons of water, covers twenty acres and is a half-mile long. During 1928, two years before the lake was created, two stone buildings were constructed, one as a women's bath house and toilet and the other for men. Near the upper entrance a concrete bridge was built and nearby picnic and toilet facilities were arranged. There is a large swimming pool below the lower falls. Lookout points along the trails afford inspiring views of Cayuga Lake and valley.

CAYUGA LAKE STATE PARK

On the ancient Iroquois trail across the state, Cayuga Lake State Park, three miles east of Seneca Falls, is cloaked with the romance of Indian tradition. Just 200 feet north of the park was the western end of an Indian ferry, as well as the end of the first white man's ferry which spanned any of the Finger Lakes.

Just south of the park is the reputed birthplace of Red Jacket. During 1928 the state acquired 126 acres of a recreational area which today embraces 235 acres. Much of the land was given to the state by Cyrus Garnsey, Jr., of Seneca Falls. This year will see the completion of a Swiss chalet pavilion on the site of an old one. The beach is also being improved for swimming and a boar harbor provided. An athletic field with baseball diamond is also available. The new Cayuga Lake state highway runs through the upper park area and the whole preserve is adjacent to Route 5 and 20, main trans-state highway. The preserve was formally dedicated with elaborate exercises August 24, 1932.

ENFIELD GLEN STATE PARK.

Enfield Glen, largest of the Finger Lakes state parks, comprises 767 acres, given originally to the state in 1920 by Mr. and Mrs. Robert H. Treman. The great gorge stretches westward from the Ithaca-Elmira highway for two and a half miles into the hillside. Enfield's fascination lies in its great depths, vast heights, tumbling torrents and soaring craigs. Moving picture companies have used the gorge as a setting for "western" and "Alaskan" cinema productions. The highest span of leaping waters is Lucifer Falls, 115 feet high. Along the winding course of Enfield Creek are eleven others from fifteen to fifty feet high. An old mill in the park is a century old. It has been restored to its original condition and is being preserved with its old time three sets of grinding stones, wooden gears with builtup teeth, wooden conveying paddles, etc., as a museum for old agricultural machinery. It also serves as a shelter pavilion and comfort station. The mill was completely framed without nails, oak pins being used exclusively. The main floor beams are fourteen inches square, thirty-six feet long and were hewn out of a single log. A children's playground is near the upper entrance, where a fine concession building is erected. Erection of a dam at the lower entrance created a big swimming pool. Here a combined shelter pavilion and bathhouse has been constructed.

FAIR HAVEN BEACH STATE PARK.

The finest bathing beach on Lake Ontario and the highest bluffs on the American shore are two of the contrasting attractions of Fair Haven Beach State Park on Lake Ontario. The park, covering 388 acres, embraces woodland, marsh, promontory and beach. In 1931 a fine bathhouse, with dressing rooms, lockers, shower baths, toilets, etc., was opened. The park has a boat livery, and a few one-room cabins. Every picnic facility is provided.

FILLMORE GLEN STATE PARK.

Fillmore Glen State Park, opened in 1926, covers 497 acres east from the main highway a mile south of Moravia. It is named after Millard Fillmore, thirteenth President, who was born in a cabin home near its upper reaches. Down the glen Fall Creek has cut its way through three miles of limestone and shale, creating five waterfalls and many unique formations, including the "Cow Shed." Fillmore has a headquarters building, a large shelter and dining room, kitchen and office, built in 1928, bridges, a children's playground, a new water system, and two small dams, one to form a swimming pool and the other a wading pool for children.

NEWTOWN BATTLEFIELD RESERVATION.

On the historic site where Sullivan's army engaged in its only battle in the great campaign of 1779 against the Iroquois, lies Newtown Battlefield Reservation, adjacent to the Liberty Highway and about five miles southeast of Elmira. Here on August 29, 1879, thousands gathered at a memorial centennial celebration of that conflict. From the obscurity of a century, the battle was then brought to light again when a monument was dedicated bearing this inscription:

"Near this spot, on Sunday, the 29th day of August, 1779, the forces of the Six Nations, under the leadership of Joseph Brant, assisted by British regulars and Tories, were met and defeated by the Americans under the command of Major-General John Sul-

livan of New Hampshire, whose soldiers, led by Brigadier-General James Clinton of New York, Brigadier-General Enoch Poor of New Hampshire, Brigadier-General Edward Hand of Pennsylvania and Brigadier-General William Maxwell of New Jersey, completely routed the enemy and accelerated the advent of the day which assured the United States their existence as an independent nation. 1779-1879."

The reservation contains 205 acres and is on a hill with an elevation of 1,400 feet. Here was constructed by the state in 1912 another monument commemorating the battle. Entrance roads have been improved, a water system installed and the usual sanitary, picnic and camping facilities of the other parks provided.

STONY BROOK STATE PARK.

The most recently acquired preserve under the Finger Lakes State Parks Commission is Stony Brook State Park, embracing 442 acres and lying three miles south of Dansville in the northwest corner of Steuben County. The Dansville-Hornell state highway, Route 36, adjoins the northern and western boundaries of the park. During 1928 the first 250 acres were acquired for this two-mile long park. During the first year little development work was possible, but now the recreation center has all the outing facilities. A water system has been installed and a new hard surface entrance road constructed, as well as a dam to form a swimming pool. All trails are being rapidly extended.

TAUGHANNOCK FALLS STATE PARK.

Taughannock Falls, 250 feet high or the highest straight falls east of the Rockies, is the majestic feature of Taughannock Falls State Park of 396 acres, ten miles north of Ithaca on the west shore of Cayuga Lake near Trumansburg. Taughannock Creek wrote its story in the language of riven rocks, of a deep gashed mountain, of huge boulders hurled through a gorge carved to a depth of 380 feet in the shale rock. Far up the canyon, over



SCHOOL BUILDING, CATO, N. Y. .



UPPER DAM, OWASCO CREEK, PORT BYRON, N. Y.

tortuous trails, adventuresome explorers have discovered grandeur of nature comparable only with that of the Rockies.

Grading and graveling of a new road on the north side of the glen, connecting the upper entrance with the lower portion of the park, was practically complete in 1928. In addition, two large parking areas were graded and graveled near the main falls "outlook," children's playground devices were set up, a baseball diamond established and camping and picnicking facilities increased. Since then other trails and improvements have been made, including the erection of a fine bath house near the bathing beach, installation of a water system and sewage disposal plant, building of an open side shelter pavilion on the middle point, dredging of a lagoon, etc. This year an asphalt tennis court opened. The park also has a boat livery. The new Taughanock Boulevard being constructed by the state connects the park with Ithaca. This year an old mill at Halseyville was opened as a park tea room. A new hard surfaced road along the creek, connecting the park with the Ithaca-Geneva highway at Halseyville, was also finished.

WATKINS GLEN STATE PARK.

Before Columbus discovered America, the Algonkins had an aboriginal fortification in the fastnesses of a great cleft into the side of a mountain at the head of Seneca Lake. Today that gorge is known on two continents as Watkins Glen, one of the natural wonders of America. Watkins Glen was first opened as a resort in 1863 by M. Ells, who charted the rude paths to make the place accessible to the public. Then it was regarded as almost worthless property, but within six years after opening it was sold to E. B. Parsons for \$25,000. Three years later it was sold for \$100,000 to John J. Lytle. In 1906 the "Watkins Glen Reservation" was acquired by the state and placed under jurisdiction of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. Then in 1911 the jurisdiction passed to a local commission which in turn was succeeded by the present authority.

Through Watkins Glen are nineteen waterfalls and many cascades, cool grottos and spacious amphitheaters. The icy

stream, whose age-old labors chiseled out the glen from the solid rock, plunges and purls down a course of 10,000 feet to the point where it emerges from its rocky cavern to join the waters of the lake.

The entrance to the interior of the glen is through a great door in the side of the stone hill. Then up and up, over waterfalls, beneath them and in the spray of them the visitor climbs through weird windings of the glen. One bridge is 165 feet above the swirling waters, and cliffs rise nearly 200 feet above the stream. The lower paths afford all the beauty of a close view, while those above, with lookout stations, afford a view showing the depth and long range of exquisite scenery. Paths and short flights of stairs at various sections of the glen make the ascent easy. The park covers 427 acres. Rest rooms, comfort stations, and observation points are conveniently located and camping and picnic areas are in the upper area. New bridges and trails connect every part of the preserve, oldest in Central New York.

MUNICIPAL OR PRIVATE PARKS.

No park, excepting the state parks, has a more colorful background than Stewart Park, Ithaca's municipal playground at the head of Cayuga Lake. The recreational center found birth about 1894 when the Cayuga Lake Railway Company built an electric line from Ithaca to the lake and developed forty acres of ground under the name of Renwick Park, because the land had been secured from the old Renwick estate.

There were provided paths, a boat landing, small zoological garden, vaudeville theater and pavilion where "Patsy" Conquays band gave concerts in the summer months. In 1914 the amusement park came into spectacular light when Theodore and Leopold Wharton established Wharton Studios, Inc., at Renwick and moving pictures were made there for five years. Francis X. Bushman and Beverly Bayne were the first stars there featured. Later International Film Service, Inc., the Metro Film Corporation and the Norma Tallmadge Corporation all sub-leased the park, bringing there a long list of early film celebrities including Lionel Barrymore, Pearl White, Creighton Hale, Arnold Daly,

Howard Estabrook, Jean Sothern, Olive Thomas, Grace Darling, Warner Oland, Harry Fox, Norma Tallmadge, King Baggot, Marquerite Snow, Lieut. Bert Hall, Elsie Esmond, Hamilton Reville, Doris Kenyon, Derwent Hall Cain.

Renwick Park was purchased by the City of Ithaca in 1921 during the mayoralty of Edwin C. Stewart. By the terms of the Mayor's will, he left nearly \$150,000 for development of the park, which now bears his name.

With ten acres of playground and 1,500 feet of shore frontage, Roseland Park at the foot of Canandaigua Lake, on U. S. Route 20 and State Route 5, is one of the region's attractive amusement centers. The resort was purchased for \$40,000 early in 1925 by William Muar of Rochester, who since has spent thousands of dollars in development. A large dance hall and eating pavilion have been erected, the beach graded, camp sites opened, the tract lighted with hundreds of electric bulbs, refreshment stands provided, with parking space, rest rooms and midway attractions. The land was purchased from the Marion I. Case estate, and adjoins the Canandaigua Country Club golf links.

In 1925 the village of Hammondsport, Steuben County, opened an attractive little park at the head of Lake Keuka, through efforts of the Better Hammondsport Club, cooperating with the Erie Railroad. The space south of the railroad station has been set with shrubs and flowers and crushed gravel paths bisect the spot which commands a fine view up Lake Keuka. Seats have been provided and a diving tower for bathers. North of the station is a picnic site, with tables, seats, fireplaces, rest rooms and bath houses. The tract is called Rest-a-while Park.

Every state in the Union is each summer represented in the motor caravans which make Lakeside Park at the head of Seneca Lake a camping headquarters. This motor camp grounds was established in 1922 by the village of Watkins Glen, which maintains it.

The willows about the park stretch a shadowy hand across a century and a half to tell the motor wanderer a tale of the days when pioneers blazed the trail down which they speed today. The willows are said to have been grown from a willow sprout

cut for a whip and brought to the district by a Mr. Gilbert in 1807. On his arrival by horseback, he stuck the whip in the ground. It lived and from it other cuttings resulted in the willow grove of today.

The park has its caretaker, fireplaces, running water and rest rooms. It commands an inspiring view northward up the length of Seneca Lake.

Dennison Park of thirty-eight acres is the feature of Corning's parks and playgrounds. It contains a large natatorium, with clear water pumped for a daily change and purified constantly by chlorification after being heated by gas. Baseball, tennis, croquet, playgrounds for children and other attractions for young and old are provided in Dennison Park. Park pavilions are reserved sometimes two years ahead for gatherings. The park has a free tourist camp site, with use of gas for cooking.

ENNA JETTICK PARK.

The most beautiful and pretentious privately owned resort park in upstate New York is Enna Jettick Park at the foot of Owasco Lake in the town of Owasco. Upon thirty-eight green, breeze swept acres, the resort occupies the site of an ancient Algonkin village and upon it in 1779 a detachment of soldiers in Sullivan's army camped.

The pleasure center, now representing in its attractions and improvements a total of about a million dollars, found birth shortly before 1890. In February of that year the first trolley car was operated from Auburn, two miles distant, to Owasco Lake. The low land at the foot of the lake the trolley company purchased with the idea of creating a resort that would bring patronage that should swell trolley fares. There were no automobiles in those days. So the Auburn & Syracuse Electric Railroad Company bought the land and began development, including the building of a fine sea wall and filling in with hundreds of cubic feet of earth.

The place was called Lakeside Park and retained that name until 1930, when the trolley company passed out of existence and the park and all other property of the company was sold to Enna

Jettick Shoes, Inc., headed by Fred L. Emerson, Auburn shoe manufacturer, for a quarter of a million dollars. Then the name was changed to Enna Jettick Park and the place was put under ten-year lease to the Cayuga Amusement Company, Inc., as operators.

Several years previously the citizens of Auburn voted on the question of purchasing the park as a municipal playground for \$75,000, when the trolley company threatened to sell to private amusement groups. The public feared such sale to outsiders would eliminate the high tone and conduct of the pleasure center, but they voted down the proposition. When the trolley company went bankrupt, the park proved its chief tangible asset.

On April 15, 1915, the site of a prehistoric Algonkin village was uncovered west of the present park baseball diamond. Numerous fireplaces were unearthed showing the red burnt sand loam with layers of black and white wood ashes. From the refuse heaps remarkably fine and beautiful clay vessels (broken) were uncovered together with perfect pipes, bone and horn implements, stone axes, arrow points, flint knives, pestles and mortars, and thousands of fragments of pottery. Over 300 clay vessels were identified of as many different sizes and variations of rim decoration. Some of the most important relics are now in the State Museum at Albany, and the Cayuga County Historical Society, Auburn. The remains are those of an Algonkin tribe, the predecessors of the Iroquois Indians and are probably not less than 700 years old.

ISLAND PARK.

Across the Owasco outlet, here an artificial waterway from the lake, is Island Park, even older as a resort than Enna Jettick Park. About 1887 or 1888 it was purchased by New York interests who perceived the possibility of making money by establishing a resort. They erected a small hotel and other attractions. Roads were poor, there was no trolley and buggies formed the only means of transportation to the place from Auburn. The initial trial was not a success. Finally, the island passed to Thomas A. Quinn and Dennis McCarthy, Auburn cafe men, who

were operating the Beach House, an inn standing on what is now the northeast corner of St. Joseph's cemetery, at the junction of the Lake Avenue and Sand Beach roads. They procured a license, built a bridge across the old outlet west of the island and for three years operated both resorts. The Beach House as it originally stood was once Norwood Seminary. Quinn and McCarthy tore down the original building and erected a larger one, which burned in 1902. But in the meantime they had sold the island, which embraces some seven acres, to Michael J. Carmody of Auburn for less than \$5,000.

Carmody operated the place for twenty years, spending \$75,000 in improvements and building a fine seawall along the southern shore in 1905. Meantime in about 1896, McCarthy and Quinn had opened Norwood Park across the Lake Avenue road and opposite the old Beach House. Here the old New York State baseball league staged games. The locality was fast becoming a popular pleasure center. The hotel on the island was enlarged, concessions were going up and a bridge was swung across the new outlet, giving entrance to the island from what is now Enna Jettick Park.

In earlier days Quinn and McCarthy had erected a vaudeville theater on the island. Carmody had this torn down. Another concession group then built a larger theater and attempted to operate a summer stock opera company, with weekly change of bills. The late Thomas Mott Osborne, millionaire prison reform worker, at times directed these operas. The venture was not a financial success, however. Vaudeville was tried and this proved unprofitable. The theater was abandoned until recent years when, before the depression, boxing bouts were held in the building.

Carmody sold the island in 1920 to Fitch Bills of Auburn, present owner. Today the concessions and attractions eclipse all those of the past in number and variety.

YACHTING IN CENTRAL NEW YORK.

Over crested wave, sailing craft for more than a century have written yachting history in the blue of the Finger Lakes. Cen-

tral New York was one of the original boating centers of the East. Since the days when the canvas of passenger and freight sloops whitened the azure waters, this sisterhood of lakes has been a playground for the sailor.

When stages rumbled over woodland roads, the sloop formed the sure means of transportation, principally on Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. But since these pioneer days, every manner of craft has disported upon the lakes. The motor boat has added its throbbing note to the lakes fleet. Open launches, cabin boats, runabouts, outboard kickers, etc., have all come into their own on these uncrowded waters.

The first Eastern Intercollegiate Outboard regatta was staged on Skaneateles Lake in June, 1930, and has since been held there annually, the entry list increasing yearly. In 1931 Miss Loretta Turnbull of California, world's champion outboard speed queen, dislocated her hip as her boat upset, but she was rescued and after weeks in Auburn City Hospital returned to racing in 1932, capturing further trophies abroad.

In sailing, too, Skaneateles has a background of history. From fifty to seventy five years ago, the lake boasted the finest skippers in Central New York and annual regattas were held there, with boats from Seneca, Cayuga and Owasco Lakes brought overland to compete. These included the Dart, Island Queen, Flying Cloud, Blue Bell, Ashland, Sea Gull, Jilt and the Julia. The first yacht on the lake was the Three Sisters, forty feet long, and launched in 1816.

Seneca Lake vies with Skaneateles in yachting history. Years ago the Geneva Yacht Club was organized and numerous races were held. But before the World War this organization disbanded. After years of quiescence in boating activities, a few of the hardier "salts" of Geneva put out a feeler in February, 1927, to see what might be done to revive the sailing fleets. Twenty-two prospects turned out for the organization meeting of the new Seneca Yacht Club February 11, 1927, at which time Harry Marshall was elected commodore. The session was called largely through the initiative of Erle E. Snelgrove and Maxwell C. Wheat. Growth of the new club was amazing.

During the first season, 1927, handicap races were held with Wheat's yawl Lotus, Lansing S. Hoskins' sloop Teressa, Harry D. Marshall's Bat and Erle E. Snelgrove's sloop Alice. Granger Wilson, a former member of the Buffalo Canoe Club, managed the purchase and delivery from Buffalo of seven seventeen-foot "Consolation" class centerboard sloops. Club membership leaped to seventy-five in short order.

In 1929 a new clubhouse was built at Boody's Point at the entrance of the Barge Canal into the lake. That year the club also added five Star Class racing yachts to its fleet. Today there are seven such craft.

It was in 1928 that the club sponsored the First Annual Finger Lakes Marathon, which under another name has grown to be the outboard motorboat racing classic of this section of the state. Five regattas have been held through 1932, three of them sanctioned by the American Power Boat Association. In most of the regattas official world's records for outboard speeds have been shattered.

Entries have been received from all over the East and as far south as Florida. The cruising fleet of the club has been enlarged each year with some ten fine motor yachts now flying its pennant.

The first race was held July 28, 1928, with thirty-six entries. Reese Wyant of Cortland, New York, was the winner. The second race was on June 22, 1929, with Leo F. Davids, of Geneva, winner. Both of these races were from Geneva to Watkins Glen and return, a distance of about sixty-five miles. In the second race there were about forty-five entries.

In 1930 the name of the regattas was changed to Geneva on Geneva Regatta, with two days of racing including the Finger Lakes Marathon on the second day. The marathon had to be postponed from Saturday, August 23, to Sunday, August 24, 1930, owing to rough water. Robert Grabou of Buffalo, New York, was winner in the professional class and Paul B. Sawyer of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in the amateur class. The two days of racing were sanctioned by the A. P. B. A. and the Finger Lakes Marathon cut to fifty miles from the original proposal of 100

miles, over a ten-mile course, due to rough water. In 1930 the entry list had grown to fifty.

In 1931 the regatta was July 10-11, with about sixty entries. Boating organizations sent many officials to the meet. The Finger Lakes Marathon was won by James C. Nunneley of Detroit, Michigan. In 1932 the list increased again and instead of a marathon, contestants raced for the Finger Lakes championship.

In 1931 the club was host to the first annual sailing regatta of the Central New York Yacht Racing Association, with which was combined the first championship races in District 12, International Star Class Yacht Racing Association, bringing more than twenty-five sailing craft from New York State to Seneca Lake.

The Central New York Yacht Racing Association was the direct result of steps taken by the Finger Lakes Association, a regional civic body, to promote water sports on the lakes. On August 28, 1930, the Finger Lakes Association called together representatives of yacht clubs from throughout Central New York and its environs at Lakeside Inn on Owasco Lake. There the association offered to put up prizes for winners should the skippers form a Finger Lakes Yacht Racing Association.

As a result of that conference, another gathering of yachtsmen was called and on October 6, 1930, meeting at the home of Lithgow Osborne in Auburn, the Central New York Yacht Racing Association was formed. Nine clubs were represented, including the Owasco Yacht Club, the Seneca Yacht Club, the Henderson Harbor Yacht Club, the Oswego Yacht Club, the Syracuse Yacht Club, the Cazenovia Yacht Club, the Keuka Yacht Club, the Watkins Glen Yacht Club and the Cayuga Yacht Club. Mr. Osborne was elected as president; Dr. A. C. Abbott of Syracuse, vice president, and J. Bradford Tallman, Auburn, secretary-treasurer.

The romance of yacht racing is no better exemplified in the lake country than it is in the career of the Owasco Yacht Club. There were regular regattas on Owasco in the middle eighties, when sharpies were manned by George Underwood, Charles Thorn, Nelson Burr and Woolsey Hopkins and sloops were piloted

by Fred Allen and Henry Lewis. Then Douglas Beardsley introduced the first fin keel boat. Still further advance came when Charles Thorn entered the Numajie, a catamaran, and Willard Case introduced his Elchico to compete with it.

An actual yachting organization, however, did not materialize until leading spirits in the old Dolphin club decided to place sailing competition on an organized scale. The Dolphin Club, formed in the seventies, was primarily a rowing club, with a big eight-oar barge as its chief tangible asset. But in 1890 the club incorporated and purchased its own club house on the east shore of the lake. Here every convenience was provided and the club acquired its own steamer, the Dolphin, to transport members and guests to the clubhouse, where cuisine and service were of high order.

Shortly after the Dolphin club entered the lists as yachting enthusiasts there was formed the Owasco Lake Yacht Club, which staged two races a season, as against the Dolphins' weekly contests. The present Owasco Yacht Club was formed in 1921, with Thomas S. Richardson as first commodore, largely through the stimulus of the late Col. F. J. Peet, an old salt who presented a handsome silver cup which is still contested for each Labor Day. In 1927 the club secured its own clubhouse at the Four Mile House. In addition to the competition for the Peet trophy, there is a seasonal point race, in the winning of which contests are held frequently throughout the summer.

The present Ithaca Yacht Club is one of the developments of an organization started about twenty-five years ago and known as the Motor Club of Ithaca. This club, organized by boat and automobile owners when automobiling was in its infancy, had two divisions, the motor car and motor boat divisions respectively, each having its own group of officers but under the general club executives. It had club rooms in the McClune Building.

As the use of automobiles increased the interests of the two sections of the club diverged more and more, finally resulting in the disintegration of the motor club and the formation as independent organizations of the present Ithaca Automobile Club and the Motor Boat Club. The motor boat club had a fairly enthusi-

astic membership and organization for several years but interest in automobiling killed interest in boating to such an extent that until last year the boat club was maintained practically in name only.

In 1928, however, boating of every kind on Cayuga Lake came back with a vigorous punch. The old motor boat club was reorganized as the Ithaca Yacht Club with about fifty members and a very successful season was enjoyed. Outboard races, clam bakes and dinners being held at the Glenwood Hotel at intervals during the summer.

The first meeting of the club for the second season was held at the Johnson Boat Yard on Thursday, April 18, 1929, at which the following officers were elected. Commodore Arthur N. Gibb, vice-commodore, Jerome Fried; secretary-treasurer, Arthur B. Brown; directors, John P. Egbert, Ernest A. Miller. At this meeting the directors were authorized to negotiate for a permanent club house on the lake shore.

On April 24 the board met, heard a report on properties available and adopted a resolution approving the purchase of the B. D. Thomas property consisting of a cottage, garage, boat house and dock adjoining the Glenwood Hotel property.

This action provides the Ithaca Yacht Club for the first time with a modest headquarters on the lake with ample facilities for moorings, dockage and a delightful club house for the use of the members.

The Keuka Yacht Club was organized in 1870, reorganized in 1904, and again reorganized in 1924, from which time its growth has been rapid both as to membership and the number of its craft. The purpose of the club is to promote yacht racing of all kinds, both sailing and motor. The sailing fleet is made up of nine 38 foot Class "A" yachts of the fastest type known on inland water, and is the only fleet of its kind on inland waters east of Oshkosh, Wisconsin. The motor boat fleet includes two Baby Garwoods, capable of a speed of fifty miles per hour; also fast outboard motors.

Races are held Sundays and holidays on the course off Keuka Hotel, the headquarters of the club, on the east side of Keuka

Lake, midway between Penn Yan and Hammondsport. H. Allen Wagener of Penn Yan has for several years held the office of Commodore of the club. The regattas sponsored by this organization have proved immensely popular to local yachtmen and visitors alike and are one of the greatest attractions of the vicinity of Lake Keuka. The official season begins Memorial Day and closes Labor Day.

In the development of water sports in Central New York, no man holds a higher place than Charles E. "Pop" Courtney, one of the world's greatest oarsmen and for years coach of the Cornell crews. He was born in Union Springs in September, 1848, the son of Irish parents, and was one of ten children. At the age of seven his father died and he was forced to aid in support of the family. He became a carpenter and joiner, which trade served him well in fashioning his own racing shells. With his brother John he operated a planing mill and also manufactured hubs, sash, doors, blinds and moldings.

But it was in the field of sports he gained wide renown. He began coaching Cornell crews about 1881. Dr. W. A. Wakeley, who was graduated in medicine at Cornell in 1888 became his personal physician and from him come intimate stories of his athletic prowess. Courtney won seventy-six consecutive races himself, using boats he made. He was never defeated as an amateur. At the Centennial exhibition in Philadelphia in September, 1876, he won the handsome Centennial badge over a field of forty-five oarsmen. The badge contained thirty-eight diamonds, representing the states then in the Union. His collection of trophies numbered eighty-three, many of which were very costly.

ORGANIZED BASEBALL.

The largest sports organization the world has ever known—organized baseball—found birth in the mind of a Central New York man who very largely created that organization. And from the district some of the greatest names in the baseball players' hall of fame have come. Central New York, with Cornell University as a hub of athletic activity, has written a striking chap-

ter in many lines of sport. But from the standpoint of national significance, Central New York's contribution to the national game, witnessed by a third of the nation's population each year, has been most outstanding.

To baseball players throughout the country, Auburn is known as the capital of baseball. Tradition as to the reason has vaguely found its way to ball parks from coast to coast. John H. Farrell, one time messenger boy and now chairman of the National Board of Arbitration and secretary-treasurer of the National Association of Professional Baseball leagues, at his home in Auburn is the busiest man in baseball. He handles and approved ten times more players' contracts, investigates ten times more claims, disputes and controversies and writes ten times more baseball decisions than any other man. Ninety per cent of all decisions in organized baseball controversies are rendered by him.

One million and a half dollars annually goes through his hands accruing from the transfer of players' contracts from one club to another, the collection of awards allowed clubs and players by his decisions and liens. Today Farrell has jurisdiction over approximately 5,000 players, representing thirteen leagues in eighty-eight cities and towns in the Minor Leagues of America, extending from coast to coast and from the Mexican border into Canada. He is unchallenged head of an organization whose property interests are valued at over \$50,000,000; whose monthly payroll to players reaches about \$850,000, and whose yearly payroll for the five and a half months of the playing season is over \$4,600,000; whose games draw over 40,000,000 admissions a year.

The romance of the development of organized baseball is as striking an episode as any event in the district's history. Starting in the eighties, Farrell, then in Auburn, achieved local fame as a fast player with the Golden Stars, the Knights of St. James, the Auburn Independents and other local semi-pro outfits. After becoming the best third baseman in the district, he looked to the managerial end. He surprised his home town in the winter of 1894-96 by announcing that, as a side line to his work as an Associated Press telegrapher in the old Advertiser office, he would put a professional team in the field the next summer.

After a few seasons he put the team on its feet and then organized the New York State Baseball League, of which he became president-secretary-treasurer. He began to dream of the day when all baseball leagues across the continent would join for mutual advantage, the majors then having them at their complete advantage. At that time there were merely articles of agreement between loops. In August, 1901, the unorganized minor leagues seemed about to collapse. Farrell and a few others called a meeting in Chicago, September 5, 1901, and there was born the National Association of Professional Baseball Leagues with sponsors from eleven leagues.

They pooled their interests, turned over the tangled ends to Farrell and a few weeks later perfected organization in New York City. While the pioneer National League fought bitterly against the newcomer—the American League, Farrell led the minors steadily ahead. The first year closed with seventeen leagues in the organization. In three years there were twenty-two leagues and another year more and the group had grown to thirty-nine, with only the California State League yet outside. New leagues were organized and new courage given the minors. In the first six years the association did not lose a member. Weak leagues were given changes of territory, business principles were introduced in management and contracts were honorably drawn up and enforced. By 1912 and 1914, just before the World War, the association had grown to forty-nine leagues representing 350 cities. Then the war came and in 1919 there were but nine leagues. And Farrell built over again.

Central New York also produced the greatest manager in the history of the major leagues. Once a brilliant third baseman, John J. McGraw, native of Truxton, Cortland County, has for four decades been an outstanding figure in baseball. It was he who transformed New York from a joke city in the majors to the best baseball city in the world. McGraw was born at Truxton, April 7, 1873, and when seventeen signed his first professional contract with Olean, in the New York-Pennsylvania League. From that start, McGraw has had active work with every phase of the game with the exception of the role of umpire. His first

great advance came in July, 1902, when he became manager of the New York Giants, quitting that post in 1932. He has been player, captain, coach and manager. He served as club executive when he became vice-president and part owner of the Giants, he contributed baseball stories to newspapers and wrote a review of his own career in book form after thirty years in baseball. And he was one of the most active missionaries in introducing baseball to Europe and the Far East.

Farrell's own Auburn team in the old New York State League in the late nineties probably graduated more stars to the majors than any team in a town of similar size in the nation. Eddie Murphy, pitcher, a native Auburnian, was sold to Philadelphia, playing there then in the Atlantic and Eastern League and later going to the St. Louis Browns, where he starred for years. Pitcher Mal Eason was sold to Brooklyn, where he twirled for years; Bill Duggle, sold to Philadelphia, was the Quaker City pitching ace for ten years; Tommy Leach, third baseman, was sold to Louisville, Kentucky, going to Pittsburgh when his own league was reduced to eight clubs.

Bill Bradley, third baseman, was sold to Chicago, later jumping to Cleveland in the American League. He was rated with Jimmy Collins, of Boston, as the greatest third baseman the game ever produced. George Brown, right fielder, was sold to the New York Giants, and was considered the fastest outfielder of his day in either of the big leagues. Tommy Twaddle was sold to Philadelphia, but died before reporting, and Tommy Messitt, too, was sold to Philadelphia, where he played until his right hand was torn off by explosion of a firecracker.

Games in Auburn in the old league were staged at the Norwood field near Owasco Lake. Now it is meadowland opposite St. Joseph's cemetery.

The old Empire League operated in 1907 and W. A. Hoagland, one time world's champion heel and toe walker, managed the Auburn team. This outfit also contributed timber to the majors. Alan Storke, native Auburnian, a star third baseman and deadly hitter, went to Pittsburgh and later to St. Louis. He was one of the few men in the game who could hit the famous Christy

Matthewson. Storke never got less than two hits in any game he batted against Matthewson. Graney, left fielder, played several games with Cleveland, and Romer later pitched for the Giants. Probably the greatest game ever played in Auburn was an Empire League duel at the Y. M. C. A. park between Auburn and Seneca Falls. Romer pitched for Auburn. After battling fifteen innings without a score, Seneca Falls scored a home run by Jimmy Walsh, later with several big league teams. In Auburn's half, Romer got a base on balls and "Tacks" DeLavé, a first baseman, hit a home run, winning for Auburn 2-1.

Other communities of Central New York also contributed heavily to big league stardom. Frank M. Schulte, outfielder and home run king, born in Cochocton, Steuben County, in 1882, joined the Blossburg, Pennsylvania, club in 1900, was for three years with Syracuse in the New York State League and then went to the Chicago Nationals in 1904, remaining there many years.

Joseph E. Grenewich, born in Elmira, January 15, 1898, pitched as a lanky right-hander for semi-pro teams in his home city, joining the Boston Braves pitching staff in 1922.

Bill Koopman from Geneva, catcher for the Boston Nationals, was the man who developed Grover Cleveland Alexander, famous pitcher for Syracuse in the old State League, who graduated to the Philadelphia Nationals in 1911.

Heinie Groh, infielder formerly with the Giants and Reds and now a minor league manager living in Rochester, played for Arthur O'Connor in an old semi-pro team in Auburn. O'Connor himself became an umpire in the State and National Leagues. He is now retired in Auburn.

Steve O'Neill, famous catcher, now a Toledo coach of the Mud Hens in the American Association, started his professional career with Elmira in 1910 in the New York State League.

Roy Wilkinson, once with a Canandaigua semi-pro team, became pitcher for the Chicago Americans. Big Bill Dineen, American League umpire and former star American League pitcher, who now lives in Syracuse, got his start by pitching for a semi-pro team in Weedsport, Cayuga County, working with Barney McManus, now of Auburn, an old time player and promoter, who



NEW HIGH SCHOOL, HORNELL, N. Y.



HIGH SCHOOL AND GRADE BUILDING, CANISTEO, N. Y.

pitched for Grand Rapids, Troy, Utica, etc. Bill Bern, of Lyons, Wayne County, became one of Cleveland's greatest pitchers, and "Wild Bill" Setley, who was baseball's "biggest bug," once played with Auburn.

The three Mansel boys of Auburn also made a niche in the baseball hall of fame. Mike Mansel went with Toronto and Syracuse, Thomas Mansel with Kansas City and John Mansel with Philadelphia.

Back of the thrilling diamond careers of Christy Matthewson, Ty Cobb, Napoleon Lejoie and other stars stands Charles D. White, another grand old man of baseball who, now retired, has chosen Cortland as his home. Known among ball players throughout the country as just Charlie White, he was secretary of the New York Giants back in 1892 and secretary of the New York State League in 1885, handling much of the detail that saw that league emerge the following season into the International League. White served as secretary of the International until he went with the Giants. The veteran started in 1891 as A. G. Spaulding's ambassador of baseball.

White opened the first package of golf goods ever received in the United States, when there was but one golf course in America—the St. Andrews course in Westchester County. It was built by persons who had learned the game in Scotland. The Cortland veteran recalls that the baseball changed from rubber to cork center in 1909 and that the distance of the pitcher's box from home plate was changed several times.

Abner Doubleday, who founded the game in 1839 at Cooperstown, Otsego County, today has a monument erected in his memory on the site of the world's first diamond in Cooperstown. Baseball gloves were first introduced in 1875. The first home plates were made of iron.

In 1845 the pitcher stood forty-five feet from home plate, fifty feet away in 1881 and sixty and one-half feet away in 1893. Mr. White is now compiling a record of baseball records for all time.

CHAPTER XV

ANCIENT LANDMARKS.

HOUSE OF THE CIRCULAR STAIRCASE—HISTORIC WILLOWBROOK—WHERE DEWEY, WASHINGTON IRVING, "DAVID HARUM," COLONEL INGERSOLL, WILLIAM H. SEWARD AND OTHER NOTABLES LIVED—HAUNTED HOUSES—OLD TAVERNS AND OTHER ANCIENT RETREATS.

Glimpses back to yesterdays are afforded by Colonial landmarks still standing on shadowed streets of many a Central New York community. In their architecture, their prized relics and hallowed memories, these ancient homes and taverns and mills breathe of the spirit of America's first Great West, when the Genesee Trail, the Erie Canal and horse drawn trains followed paths where Indian footsteps had once marked out the courses of power.

In the spacious halls of some of these century old mansions, the great of another day once made merry. In other cabin homes, still standing, pioneers in the days of faith alone reared sturdy men and women to carry forward the torch of civilization. Hundreds of these historic places dot Central New York. About some are woven the romance of legend; others have been immortalized in literature and some are locally famous as "haunted houses." Even to list the buildings a century old in Central New York would require a volume. Herewith are outlined a few of the striking old landmarks whose history is emblematic of the tradition which broods eternally in many others scattered over Central New York.

In North Lansing, Tompkins County, was built back in 1809, the "House of the Circular Staircase," one of the wonders of the countryside. It remained unfinished for more than a century, because an artisan could not be found capable of following the plans of the builder, Abraham Osmun, who spent \$15,000 on

this twenty-four-room house of heavy timbers and hand carved oak doors. Indicative of the toil of workers on the original house, it is said that eighty lambs were killed, in addition to other meat to feed them.

Then back in 1922 an itinerant tinker drove up in a battered truck. With him he had a writing desk on which he had worked since 1890 and which already had inlaid in its body 27,684 pieces of wood. This eccentric, William Houser, asked only that he be permitted to stay a few days. He learned that Charles Osmun, son of the original builder, had hundreds of feet of choice Honduras mahogany stored over the pig pen awaiting a builder who could fashion the circular staircase planned back in 1809. So the wandering craftsman stayed on—for two years. And the staircase wound upward for its forty-one steps, without a brace, exquisite, polished, a work of art. The tramp artisan then vanished as mysteriously as he had come, but the house and the stairs he created remain a marvel of the district. And the stairs alone is worth today more than the cost of the original house.

In historic Ingleside, a stone house overlooking Cayuga Lake near Levanna, Cayuga County, the Grinnell Antarctic Expedition was organized. Upon its return, the ship which took the explorers within a few degrees of the South Pole, was dismantled and some of its equipment brought to Ingleside. The structure was erected early in the nineteenth century by Washington Irving, who spent a portion of the time there. Shortly after 1900, the property was leased to parties who erected the present wings and opened a private coeducational school with fifty pupils. Later the school was closed. Today Ingleside is the home of G. W. Slocum.

At the intersection of the Homer-West Little York and Ithaca-Little York roads, Cortland County, about a mile northwest of the Homer village line, is a little house where for nearly a year George Dewey, later hero of Manila Bay and a United States admiral, lived for a year as a boy of fifteen. Here he broke horses for his uncle, Samuel Babcock, a few years before the Civil war. Babcock then owned the house. Dewey spent a winter attending the Homer Academy. The farmhouse is now

occupied by the family of L. A. Noble. One of the animals that young Dewey broke was ridden years after by the late Judge A. P. Smith of Cortland in the Civil War.

One of Seneca County's oldest structures is a farm home on the Stevenson road six miles north of Seneca Falls. The house, made of hand hewn logs from the forest, was constructed in 1798 by James Stevenson, great-great-grandfather of William S. Stevenson, whose family occupies the place today. At first the building was a schoolhouse, but more than seventy-five years ago it was converted into a home. The property has been in the Stevenson family more than 125 years.

Two miles northwest of Penn Yan is the famous Potter House, where Louis Phillipe, later king of France, spent much of his time while on exile to America in 1797.

A treasure-house of heirlooms, a repository of cherished traditions is the rambling, rusty brown frame building known as "Willowbrook" near the foot of Owasco Lake, Cayuga County. The structure was built by Enos T. Throop, who later became governor of the state and who came to Auburn in 1806. In 1817, when Throop was riding along the lake, his fancy was caught by the possibilities of the point and its shore line. He purchased the property and there erected a home, in whose spacious rooms the entire diplomatic corps at Washington has frolicked.

Century old fireplaces, regal mahogany, trophies of the chase and historic curios are features of the old mansion now occupied by descendants of Mrs. Mehetebal Martin, sister of Governor Throop. But memories cloistered in the house are most cherished of its possessions. Washington Irving was a frequent guest at Willowbrook and President Martin Van Buren and his family spent many vacations there on Owasco.

The list of notables is too long to give complete but among those who enjoyed Martin hospitality at the old house were Governor Horatio Seymour, Governor John A. Dix, President Ulysses S. Grant, Admiral Farragut, Generals Custer, Fullerton and Joel Rathborne, Secretaries of State Seward and Wells, Sir Francis Bruce, British ambassador; Jenny Lind, the Swedish Night-

ingale, and even a royal delegation representing the emperor of China.

A house where General Lafayette was once given a royal frontier welcome stands on a hill just west of Geneva, near the junction of the old-Pre-emption road and Highways 5 and 20. It is known as Lafayette Inn, originally built in 1820. Prior to that date, when Geneva was known as the village of Kanadesaga, there was a building on the site, said to have been used by settlers as a fortification against the Indians. The old 1820 house was remodeled in 1834, very much in the present style, with the exception of the small and south porches which were added in 1860. It was used as a private home until 1923 when it became an inn. Within its portals is still the great carriage in which Lafayette made a triumphal trip across the state in 1825.

Originally the estate with the present inn as a homestead, covered several hundred acres. In 1860 the farm was the home of one of the first herds of Jersey cattle brought to the state. At that time the low L building northwest of the drive was used as a cattle shed. This structure was remodeled in 1880 as "Elmwood Priory," planned as a boys' military school, but never successfully so operated.

When the members of the Roosevelt Flag Committee made their survey of New York, they spent one night at the house. Their report classified the Lafayette Inn as one of the twenty-two most historic houses of the state.

"Halseyville House," at Halseyville, near Trumansburg on the Ithaca-Geneva road, was built in 1829 by Nicoll Halsey, almost on the site of a log house he constructed in 1803 when he purchased a large tract of land in what afterward became the town of Ulysses. Hand hewn timbers from the forest and hardware fashioned in an improvised foundry were used in construction. Nicoll Halsey's father was Dr. Silas Halsey, a Minute Man in the Revolution and a surgeon on a privateer, who settled in the district, where he became assemblyman, state senator and Congressman. The son Nicoll was also an assemblyman, Congressman and county judge. An ardent Mason, he with a few

others kept up their meetings all during the anti-Mason movement in 1848 and it is said that for two years the only Masonic meetings in Central New York were in the attic of Halseyville House. The old house was purchased in 1921 by Charles W. Halsey of New York, a grandson of its builder, and has been restored to its former grandeur. Each room has been decorated in imported papers of the designs in use in early 1800.

Standing like a sentinel at the frontier is a log cabin, built in 1806, seven miles south of Penn Yan on the east shore of Lake Keuka near Crosby. Once it was a trading post and until a few years ago the sign, "Whiskey, three cents a glass" appeared on the weather stained door of the cabin which John Carr erected as the only tavern on the Penn Yan-Bath road, then a mere bridle path through virgin woods. Original clay still fills the chinks in the walls. The present owner is L. W. Carpenter, who lives in a farmhouse across the road.

Lake Home, more recently known as the Burdge property, today stands as a historic reminder of the assassination of one of the builders of the Union Pacific Railroad across the continent and as a mansion long known as a haunted house among the children of the neighborhood. Lake Home stands on a hill south of Wayne, near the border of Schuyler and Steuben counties. It was built by Samuel Hallett, born at Canisteo, Steuben County, in 1827. Hallett was slain in a street of Wyandotte, Kansas, by a contractor for the Union Pacific, who mistook him for another railroad promoter against whom he held a grudge. The body of Hallett and his wife lie in a cypress grove on the estate. During the life of the railroad builder the great often made merry at Lake Home. Here in his youth came James Gordon Bennett, later publisher of the New York Herald; Belle Z. Spencer, novelist; Countess de Pompon of France and others. Twenty years ago the late George Burdge of Buffalo, secured the property on a ninety-nine year lease and restored it, moving the mansion a bit west of its original location. His later death resulted in surrender of the lease and the historic place reverted to heirs of Samuel Hallett.

The home of David Hannum, made famous in "David Harum" by Edward Noyes Wescott, is today an attractive residence at Homer, Cortland County. In the book Hannum is disguised as uncouth and uncultured, but his inherent character is retained in a novel which has had one of the greatest sales in America. Hannum was a horse trader and patent rights man, who lost everything as a land speculator. He was married when forty to Charlotte Hitchcock, who bore him a daughter. The child died at twelve. Some years later he married Lois Babcock, a cousin of the mother of Wescott, who wrote David Harum. A son was born to this marriage, but he died at the age of nine. Hannum was one of the original owners of the Cardiff Giant, a nationally known hoax, out of which he cleared \$15,000.

The famous old manse where Col. Robert G. Ingersoll, lawyer, politician and free thinker, was born August 11, 1833, still stands in Dresden, Yates County. Hundreds of visitors have entered its doors to see where the Civil War officer and author came into the world to spread wide his agnostic beliefs. The manse was restored to good condition and on August 11, 1921, the eighty-eighth anniversary of Ingersoll's birth, was offered to the village as a community house. The Ingersoll family retained title, however. Until recently the house provided a civic center, with citizens, regardless of church affiliations, serving on the board of managers. It has been used alike for business conferences, Sunday School Christmas exercises, rehearsals, missionary meetings, concerts, lectures, card parties and even as a headquarters for tax collectors. The house was called manse because it was occupied by Ingersoll's father, a Presbyterian church pastor.

On the state highway along the west shore of Owasco Lake, Cayuga County, in the heart of a cottage colony, stands a comfortable farm house in which a negro farm hand named Freeman murdered the entire VanNess family, escaped and was captured in Moravia. At the trial William H. Seward, then a young Auburn lawyer, entered a plea of "not guilty," setting up the defense of insanity, introduced for the first time in America. The negro was found guilty and executed. An autopsy revealed

that Freeman was not normal and thus gained vindication of Seward's defense.

The most historic house in Auburn is the ancient "Seward Mansion" in South Street, erected 1816 by Hon. Elijah Miller, an early judge of Cayuga County, who moved to Auburn in 1808 and who was the father of Miss Frances A. Miller, who became the bride of William H. Seward. The great house has been the home of four generations of Searwards. During the Civil War many of the most distinguished Americans and foreign visitors of the period were guests there. Seward, Lincoln's Secretary of State, died there October 10, 1872. In the great garden, Seward waited in 1860 the returns of the National Republican Convention, in which he was a candidate for the presidential nomination. On the second ballot he received 184½ votes and on the third Abraham Lincoln was nominated. Priceless relics and souvenirs of Seward's trip around the world are among the heirlooms of "the mansion."

What is characterized as the "Perfect Masonic Temple" was built in 1819 in the village of Aurora, Cayuga County, and dedicated by Governor Dewitt Clinton, "father" of the Erie Canal. Scipio Lodge, No. 58, F. & A. M., Ledyard, received its warrant March 22, 1797, as one of the first if not the first Masonic Lodge west of Albany. The lodge was chartered and built its meeting-house in 1806 in Aurora, a structure now used as a tea room. Then thirteen years later the present "perfect" temple was erected. It is a room within a room, the space between permitting sentries to patrol the inner room. It is in use today.

Canandaigua, Ontario County, is a city of historic homes, but none is more interesting than the Granger homestead, still standing. It was built in 1818 by Francis Granger, postmaster general under President William Henry Harrison. His appointment to this office came after he had been candidate for governor and vice president. He died in Canandaigua in 1868.

Geneva has numerous old landmarks. Out the main highway westward just past the city limits stands the old Tuttle Tavern, remodeled into a dwelling house. This is faced with cobblestones said to have been brought from Lake Ontario. The structure was built probably as early as 1796. On Main Street on the

corner opposite the Geneva First Presbyterian Church are the Pulteney Apartments, rebuilt from the Geneva Hotel opened in 1796. This was for years the most famous hostelry west of Albany. A French gentleman named Maude, who visited Geneva in 1800, said: "As respects provisions, liquors, beds and stabling, there are few inns in America equal to the hotel at Geneva." Passing around the corner of Washington Street, the third house on the right with Colonial pillars served as the first Geneva Post office in 1796 and later as a land office. Those driving a short way north on the road to Phelps will pass an old house back from the road on the right, which was built in the clearing of an old Indian village in 1794-96. Back of this house in the field there used to stand a magnificent double elm, that was known as the Seneca Council Tree, with a circumference of twenty-five feet and a spread of 120 feet.

Where Genesee and East Genesee Streets, Auburn, join was the site of the first log dam and mill built on the Owasco River by John L. Hardenbergh in 1793. The building was enlarged in 1802 and the present ancient stone mill erected in 1824.

At No. 50 Fulton Street, Auburn, there still stands the ancient Center House, a tavern erected in 1805 at the junction of Genesee and Market Streets. It was removed to its present site in 1829.

The dwelling at 145 Dunning Avenue was a school established prior to 1796 and removed to its present site from a location to the north about 1820 or 1822 by Joseph Wadsworth, maternal grandfather of David M. Dunning, after his purchase in 1818 of the farm on which the school then stood.

The Waring place, still standing in Scipio, Cayuga County, was originally built as a tavern in 1806. Here was held the first meeting of the Scipio Morning Star Lodge, 169, F. & A. M., 1811-1814. The upper story was used from 1822 to 1842 for lodge and the lower story for a school.

Judge Gary V. Sackett (1790-1865), judge of the Court of Common Pleas and promoter of the canal and lock system, lived in a hospitable home standing in Bayard Street, Seneca Falls. Here the rich table service that graced the White House during President James Monroe's administration saw service.

CHAPTER XVI

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

AIDING ESCAPING SLAVES—FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW—METHODS OF AIDING SLAVES
—GERRIT SMITH—HARRIET TUBMAN—UNDERGROUND STATIONS—ELMIRA
AN IMPORTANT STATION.

Across Central New York, the Underground Railroad for a half century was secretly engaged in helping fugitive slaves to reach security in free states or in Canada. Touching unselfishness, simple magnanimity and glowing love of freedom caused scores of early residents of the region to become law-breakers on principle. This secret Underground Railroad developed in a section of the country rid of slavery. For sixty years before the Civil War Central New York was traversed by secret pathways leading from southern bondage to Canadian liberty. New York State emancipated slaves in 1799. The underground began shortly after and was a wide-spread "institution" before 1840.

By enactment of the first Fugitive Slave Law the aiding of fugitive slaves became a penal offense. The measure laid a fine of \$500 on any one harboring escaped slaves or preventing their arrest. But the drastic law only added to the number of slaves helped to freedom. In 1850 Congress met the case by substituting the second Fugitive Slave Law. Under it any person hindering the claimant from arresting the fugitive or attempting the rescue or concealment of the fugitive became "subject to a fine of not exceeding \$1,000 or imprisonment not exceeding six months" and was liable for "civil damages to the party injured by such illegal conduct in the sum of \$1,000 for each fugitive so lost."

To the penalties of law abolitionists engaged in the Underground Railroad were forced also to undergo the contempt of neighbors and the espionage of persons interested in the rewards

for returning slaves. In this district much of the communication relative to fugitives was couched in guarded language. Special signals, whispered conversations, passwords, messages couched in figurative phrases were the common modes of conveying information about "underground passengers" or about parties in pursuit.

In early days of the Underground, fugitives were usually men. It was scarcely thought necessary to send a guide with them unless some special reason for so doing existed. As the number of refugees increased and women and children were more frequently seen on the "Road" and pursuit was more common, the practice of transporting fugitives on horseback or by vehicle was introduced. Even railways were used. Abolitionists who drove wagons or carriages containing refugees were called "conductors."

Night was the only time in which the fugitive and his helpers could feel even partially secure. Most slaves who started for Canada had learned to know the North Star as a guide. After reaching the initial station on some line of the Underground the fugitive found himself provided with accommodations for rest and refreshment. After an interval of a day or more he was conveyed, usually in the night, to the house of the next friend. Sometimes, when a guide was thought unnecessary, the fugitive was sent on afoot to the next station, minute instructions for finding it having been given him. The faltering step, and the light uncertain rapping of the fugitive at the door, was quickly recognized by the family within and the stranger was admitted with a welcome sincere and subdued.

Persons of all classes, many of them lowly, were engaged in operating the Railroad. But at least one of the prominent Abolitionists who had "Stations" in Central New York was a millionaire—Gerrit Smith, American philanthropist born in Utica, March 6, 1807. He took up his residence in Peterboro, Madison County, devoting himself to the care of vast estates in Central New York. He gave pecuniary aid to John Brown, in whose affair at Harpers Ferry, he, however, is thought to have had no part. He was nominated for governor of New York in 1840 and

in 1858; was a member of Congress in 1853-54, but resigned after one session. With Horace Greeley, he signed the bail bond of Jefferson Davis in 1867. Smith died in New York City December 28, 1874.

On the front of the Cayuga County Court House at Auburn is a bronze tablet, at whose top is the likeness of an aged colored woman and beneath are these words:

"In memory of Harriet Tubman, born a slave in Maryland about 1821; died in Auburn, New York, March 10, 1913; called the Moses of her people. During the Civil War, with rare courage, she led over 300 Negroes up from slavery to freedom, and rendered invaluable service as nurse and spy.

"With implicit trust in God, she braved every danger and overcame every obstacle, withal she possessed extraordinary foresight and judgment so that she truthfully said: 'On my underground railroad I nebber run my train off de track and I nebber los' a passenger.'

"This tablet is erected by the citizens of Auburn. 1914."

This "Aunt Harriet," born in slavery as one of eleven children and upon whom, dead or alive, there were rewards of \$40,000 offered in the South, made Auburn one of the famous centers for the underground railroad. Here homes were opened to runaway slaves who were fed and started on their way to the Canadian frontier. William H. Seward, later Lincoln's Secretary of State, often paid the fare of Negroes to Suspension Bridge and Canada. And it was Harriet Tubman, who, as a girl, was often beaten until ill, who led slave fugitives to freedom.

At the start of the war Governor Andrews of Massachusetts appointed her a spy, scout and nurse in Northern army forces. In the four years of the war Harriet Tubman drew only twenty days rations but she nursed to health hundreds of soldiers, both black and white. Years later, through efforts of Congressman Sereno E. Payne of Auburn she was granted a pension of twenty dollars a month by the government.

Her little home out South Street, near the city limits, was a haven for the destitute and afflicted of her race after the war. Through the generosity of Auburnians she was able to buy food

for her charges. The little home and twenty-five acres of land that belonged to Aunt Harriet was deeded in 1903 to the A. M. E. Zion Church and in 1908 was opened as a home for indigent Negroes. Of late years it has been closed as an institution.

The unveiling of Aunt Harriet's memorial tablet took place June 12, 1914, in the Auditorium Theater here, when Booker T. Washington delivered the oration, Mayor Charles W. Brister spoke a eulogy of the Moses of Her People and former Mayor E. Clarence Aiken presented the memorial. The mass meeting was held under the auspices of the Business Men's Association and the Cayuga County Historical Society.

One of the headquarters for the Abolitionists, Daniel Webster and Gerrit Smith, in operating the underground railroad, was at Glen Haven, at the head of Skaneateles Lake, Cayuga County.

The Pratt homestead at Little York, Cortland County, was once known as the Orrin Cravath station on the underground railroad. In the county were several hundred Abolitionists, who collected a few hundred dollars, purchased a second-hand outfit and started publication of the Liberty Herald, whose "red hot" editorial writer was John Thomas. James W. Eels and Nathaniel Goodwin were the original publishers. The publication was short lived.

The Chemung Valley, once the passage for the Indians on their way to Fort Niagara or the Genesee Valley from the south, was in slavery days the path followed by black men from the Virginia line northward bound. Elmira was a busy station on the underground railroad. Towner says: "It wasn't much marked and there was little known of it, for the passengers came in the night and went in the night, but there are barns standing that could tell tales of having harbored beneath their roofs many a trembling but hopeful fugitive, who was making the shortest cut toward Canada and freedom. The part the valley played in such times is worthy of everlasting remembrance for humanity's sake, although if what we know now had been generally known, the whole town would have been torn to pieces with indignation."

Many of the fugitives who came by the "underground" remained in the valley and became good citizens of Elmira. The

city's colored population thus had its beginning. Among those coming there to stay may be mentioned Sandy Brant, Primus Cord, Anderson Murphy, John Washington, George Goings, Francis Jackson, John W. and George Jones and Jefferson Brown.

The Elmira route, which connected Philadelphia with Niagara Falls by way of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, was made use of from 1850 to 1860. Its comparatively late development is explained by the fact that one of its principal agents was a fugitive slave, John W. Jones, who did not settle in Elmira until 1844, and that the line of the Northern Central Railroad was not completed until about 1850.

Fugitives put aboard cars at Elmira were furnished with money from a fund provided by the anti-slavery society. As a matter of precaution they were sent out of town at four o'clock in the morning and were always placed by the train officials, who knew their destination, in the baggage car. Jones, the fugitive slave who became an agent of the Road, a year after arrival in Elmira succeeded in aiding two of his younger brothers in Virginia to make their way to freedom in Elmira. He was aided materially by Jervis Langdon and other local Abolitionists. Jones was in regular correspondence with William Still, the agent of the central underground station in Philadelphia, who frequently sent him companies of "passengers" requiring immediate transportation.

The Underground Railroad, which flourished in Central New York and about which few facts have been left for posterity, was one of the strongest forces which brought on the Civil War and destroyed slavery.

CHAPTER XVII

MEDICAL PROFESSION.

LEGISLATION—THE PIONEER DOCTOR—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—FIRST WOMAN
PHYSICIAN—MEDICAL SCHOOLS—HEALTH RESORTS.

The story of the medical profession in Central New York is a chapter of service to humanity. Into the frontiers shortly after the Revolution came the first doctors, with their bulky saddlebag and its calomel, opium, antimony, guiacum, Peruvian bark, roots and herbs. And with them came steadfastness of purpose, the spirit of service and tireless courage, to wilderness places by the bedside of death and birth.

Since these first physicians braved the hardships of a new land to minister to others, the profession has steadily risen to higher standards of practice. And in Central New York great sanitariums and other institutions to bring new health to mankind have arisen.

On April 4, 1806, the State Legislature enacted a law to incorporate county medical societies throughout the state, for the purpose of regulating the practice of physic and surgery. This was the first law in the state to establish a regular legal standard for physicians and surgeons and it marked the parting of the ways for the educated doctor and the popular charlatan.

On August 7 of the same year this law was passed twenty physicians of Cayuga County gathered at the Daniel Avery Tavern in Aurora and organized the Cayuga County Medical Society, the oldest in Central New York, the second oldest in the state, and itself the founder of the Central New York Medical Association. Cayuga County at that time had been formed only seven years before from the great Montgomery tract, out of which Onondaga County had been taken one year earlier. In this con-

nection it is interesting to note that Dr. Samuel Crossett, the first physician to settle in Cayuga County, proposed the name "Auburn" for the metropolis of the county and it was selected for the hamlet which before had gone under the name of Hardenbergh's Corners.

This pioneer medical society is older by ten years than the village of Auburn and forty-two years older than the corporate City of Auburn. Officers elected at the organization meeting were: Frederick Delano, Aurora, president; James McClung, vice president; Jacob Bogart, Fleming, secretary; Consider King, Ledyard, treasurer. At a meeting in November, 1806, Dr. Barnabas Smith, Poplar Ridge, was chosen delegate to the first meeting of the New York State Medical Society. A tax was also levied of four dollars per capita to establish a medical library for the society's use. The library was located at Scipio.

Drs. Iddo Ellis, Joseph Cole, Ebenezer Hewitt, Nathaniel Asperwall and Consider King were named as a Board of Censors, to examine and judge of the qualifications of all who desired to practice medicine in the county. Medical societies were legally authorized to grant licenses and diplomas then and to recognize those legally granted in other states; to see that they were properly registered with the county clerk; to enforce all medical legislation, to prosecute irregular and illegal practitioners and to protect the public from quackery. The first candidate granted a license to practice by this pioneer society was L. Q. C. Fuller.

How the Cayuga County Medical Society proposed the formation of the Central New York Medical Association is shown in the following resolution adopted at a meeting in Auburn July 10, 1867:

"Resolved that the Medical Society of Cayuga County propose through its secretary to the Onondaga County Medical Society to unite with them in forming a Medical Society of Central New York, to hold meetings alternatively at Syracuse and Auburn, the number of meetings annually to be determined by the society when formed." This was amended with the addition of Seneca, Wayne, Ontario and Monroe counties to the list. At the January meeting in 1868, cordial responses were read from all these soci-



SENECA COUNTY HOME



WATERLOO MEMORIAL HOSPITAL, WATERLOO, N. Y.

eties and delegates were named to meet with those of the other county societies for organizing the Central New York group. This regional society was formed the same year with the following officers: Dr. Edward W. Moore, Rochester, president; Dr. T. S. Brinkerhoff, Auburn, secretary; Dr. Alfred Mercer, Syracuse, treasurer.

Another early group of doctors were those who organized the Cortland County Medical Society August 10, 1808, at a meeting at the home of Enos Stimson in the village of Homer. First officers were: Dr. Lewis Owen, president; Dr. John Miller, vice president; Dr. James Searl, secretary; Dr. Robert D. Taggart, treasurer. Not one of the charter members resided in Cortland. Two years later the society conferred its first license to practice medicine upon Dr. Levi Boies of Cortland. Dr. Miles Goodyear of Cortland was the first member of the society who ever received the degree of M. D. It was conferred upon him by Yale Medical College in 1816.

The Ontario County Medical Society was formed in 1806, but fire destroyed early records so that very little information is available, as to proceedings prior to 1842. The society was substantially reorganized in 1852, but dissensions arose among members, as the supposed result of unfavorable legislation, and no meetings were held until 1857.

The Homeopathic Medical Society of the Counties of Ontario and Yates was organized at an informal meeting of homeopathic physicians at the office of Dr. O. S. Wood in Canandaigua, October 16, 1861. This name continued in use until October 16, 1889, when the society became the Homeopathic Medical Society of Ontario County.

The Society of Physicians of the Village of Canandaigua organized December 20, 1864, with ten charter members.

Though the first physician to settle in Chemung County came there as early as 1788, the Chemung County Medical Society was not organized until May 3, 1836. Dr. Joseph Hinchman, who came from a family of physicians, migrated to the Chemung Valley in 1888, settling on the Lowman farm in the town of Chemung, where he remained until 1793, when he came to New-

town. He served as sheriff of Tioga County from 1795 to 1799. He died in 1802 and was the first to be buried in the Baptist burying ground.

Dr. Amos Park came from Orange County in 1793 and erected the first frame house in Newtown on the bank of the river near what is now High Street, Elmira. He was a preacher by avocation, the first in Newtown.

A county medical society existed in Seneca County at an early date, but the organization was abandoned about 1840. Records of this pioneer organization are lost but the transactions of the State Medical Society show that at a meeting February 6, 1810, Dr. Oliver C. Comstock presented his credentials from Seneca County and took his seat. In 1829 the state society acknowledged receipt of two dollars from the Seneca County society through Dr. Caleb Loring, its secretary. After a period of twenty-five years the present society in the county was organized August 1, 1865. The county's first physician was Dr. Silas Halsey, who shortly after the Revolution started from Connecticut in a skiff, stopping at Lodi Landing, which he called home.

The Tompkins County Medical Society was organized in 1818, but the records of early officers and meetings is lost. The organization continued until 1844, when regular meetings ceased. Then in October, 1862, there was a revival of interest and the society reorganized.

The Schuyler County Medical Society was formed at the Montour House, Havana, December 29, 1857, with Dr. Nelson Winton as first president.

The Schuyler County Homeopathic Medical Society was organized in Watkins July 9, 1872, with Dr. William Gulick as first president. This organization calls attention to the controversy which in early years waged between Homeopathics and Allopaths. The Homeopathic branch of the medical profession did not acknowledge "any as regular physicians except those who have received a medical degree or license from some institution authorized by law to confer such a degree or license."

Thus in this state Homeopaths were legally qualified to demand and retain membership in the county medical societies, but

because of intolerance of the Allopathic physicians they were compelled to apply to the Legislature for relief. Therefore, the Legislature, during the session of 1857, passed an act incorporating homeopathic medical societies under the general law, passed April 10, 1813.

The Yates County Medical Society was formed March 4, 1823, with twelve members, and with Dr. Joshua Lee, president, and Dr. John Hatmaker, secretary.

Among the first societies in the state was the Tioga County Medical Society, organized October 13, 1806, with Dr. Amos Park, president, and Dr. William Benson, secretary. On the following December 24 the society met and adopted a fee bill which is of interest in comparison with the schedule of prices in vogue in 1932. All members agreed to abide by the schedule, which follows:

Amputations: Femur, \$25; os humeri, \$20; reducing simple fracture, \$5; reducing compound fracture, \$6; dislocation femur, \$8; dislocation os humerus, \$10; lancing abcess, 50 cents to \$3; introducing catheter, \$1; trepanning, \$20; lithotomy, \$30; introducing suture, 25 cents; obstetric operations, natural, \$4; obstetric operations, preternatural, \$5; introducing trocar, \$2; reducing hernia, \$5; amputating breast, \$10; phymosis paraphimosis, \$1; introducing the variola, \$2; dressing wounds in general, 50 cents to \$1; consultation with any gentleman of the profession, \$5.

Indicative of the strong beliefs of early doctors is the following resolution adopted by the Tioga society in 1858:

"Resolved: That there is an orthodox faith in medicine, as well as in theology, and while each allows great latitude of opinion, there is a point beyond which none can step without sacrificing the benefits which may flow from either.

"Resolved: That in our opinion Spiritualism is but the culminating point of a delusion which had its beginning in mesmerism, its progress through homeopathy: therefore, those who have given their countenance to the latter are responsible for the effects of the former."

America's first woman physician appeared on the all-male medical horizon more than eighty years ago in Central New York, when Miss Elizabeth Blackwell was admitted to the old Geneva Medical College as a result of what male students believed to be a hoax. The story of that first woman doctor is intertwined with the history of the first medical schools in the area.

The dean of the Geneva school, on receiving Miss Blackwell's application for admission to the regular course, was much troubled and to dispose of the unprecedented request, decided to leave the matter of admission to the student body. But the students, thinking the request was a hoax, returned a hilarious chorus of "ayes." Then, in the spirit of sport, they drew up a solemn document pledging themselves to welcome the woman medic with all courtesy and consideration. To their amazement she came in the flesh. The students kept their word, greeting her cordially, but townspeople were scandalized.

Miss Blackwell's appearance into the realm of medicine recalls the history of early medical schools. In 1824 Dr. Arastus Tuttle, Auburn prison physician, began such a school in that city, continuing educational lectures to students until his death five years later. Associates sought to carry on, but the establishment of a medical department at Hobart College, Geneva, influenced the Legislature to deny Auburn's application for a college charter and the project dropped.

But the Geneva College was instituted by Legislative Act of 1834, and at the start classes were conducted at Hobart. In 1841, following an appropriation of \$15,000 from the state, the college was established in a building on the east side of Main Street. The most prosperous period for the Geneva institution was from 1840 to 1850. The school was discontinued in 1872, going to form the medical department of Syracuse University. In 1877 the old building was destroyed by fire. In its career the college graduated 632 physicians, including America's first woman doctor.

The Geneva College's woman graduate, Miss Blackwell, later founded the Women's Medical College of Philadelphia, the first women's medical school in America. So great was the prejudice against women physicians that a few years later when Miss

Blackwell's sister applied for entrance to the Geneva Medical College, her request was denied.

A distinguishing event in the history of the medical profession of Central New York was the establishment at Watkins Glen of one of the most famous spas in the world—the Glen Springs, known as the Bad Neuheim of America. The institution was developed by William Elderkin Leffingwell, born in Aurora, New York, July 10, 1855, and who died at the Glen Springs October 12, 1927. Since that time the great health resort has been under direction of his son, William M. Leffingwell.

From about the year 1885 to 1890 the method of treating chronic diseases of the heart, commonly known as Neuheim Treatment, was brought prominently to the attention of physicians through the writings of Dr. Schott, Prof. Bencke and others. The chief hydrotherapeutic measure employed is the immersion of the patient in the full bath of natural ferruginous alkaline saline water, the most important medicinal constituent, of which are the chlorides of sodium, calcium, magnesium, potassium and ammonium; iron bicarbonate, sodium bromide and carbonic acid gas. The attention of Dr. Leffingwell had been attracted to the region about the head of Seneca Lake by the reputation of the Deer Lick spring and traditions of other saline springs in the vicinity. The medicinal properties of the Deer Lick spring had been recognized since the time of early settlers and over seventy-five years ago the project to utilize this spring under medical supervision was undertaken by the establishment of a water cure.

In 1889, while Mr. Leffingwell was investigating the property with a view to the establishment of a health resort along the lines of the European spas, an analysis of water from a well located near the Deer Lick spring, which had been drilled and abandoned many years before was brought to him by the late George G. Hill.

The analysis had been made by Prof. Lattimore of the University of Rochester at the time the well was drilled by prospectors boring for oil. The oil venture failed and Prof. Lattimore's analysis shattered the hopes of promoters as to the value

of the brine for making salt, on account of the large percentage of chloride of calcium it contained. At the close of the analysis Prof. Lattimore said:

"This brine differs from all I have ever analyzed and also I think from nearly all whose analyses have been reported, in the very large percentage of calcium chloride."

The similarity of the waters from this well to the Neuheim waters, especially to Sprudel No. 15, together with the valuable medicinal properties of Deer Lick spring for drinking purposes, led to the purchase of the property now known as the Glen Springs. The possession of these springs, and the fact that this was the first establishment in America to recognize the value of the Neuheim Treatment and inaugurate its use, has associated with the Glen Springs the name "The American Neuheim."

Near the Glen Springs, located above Watkins Glen, is a nine hole golf course, over 3,000 yards in length. This course is owned and operated by the Glen Springs, which resort occupies an estate of 1,100 acres, comprising the golf course, dairy farm, vegetable gardens, poultry farm and acres of pine forest with miles of trails for hiking.

"A fanatics folly." That was what the Clifton Springs Sanitarium, with its recognized leadership in the world of medicine both here and abroad, was called when a deeply religious physician came into the wilderness in 1849 and set up a "water cure house." The physician was the late Dr. Henry Foster. He had \$1,000 in cash, his life savings; robust health, driving energy and a conviction that the Almighty had appointed him to carry out a great humanitarian work.

Visible evidence of how that combination of assets served him is the great sanitarium and clinic of today, with its twenty-five buildings, 1,075 acres of land, golf course, tennis courts and equipment valued at \$2,225,000. The sanitarium today has a capacity of 475, the Woodbury Building or clinic and hospital building, opened in 1927, alone having ninety-six rooms. There are in normal times twenty-five physicians, fifty resident institutional nurses, seventy-five special nurses on call and 100 student nurses. It is the second largest institution of its kind in the

world, operating without profit for the benefit of ailing mankind. It is five institutions rolled into one—hospital, clinic, sanitarium, first class hotel and amusement resort.

It has its own bakery, carpenter, electrical and machine shops and dairies. It owns two farms of 1,000 acres. And all this big institution must operate, under terms of a deed of trust, without profit. If money is left over after all operating expenses and improvements are paid, it must be used for charity. Records show that in the past decade the cost of charity work mounted from \$70,000 to \$125,000. Up to the time he conveyed it to "all humanity" by the deed of trust in November, 1881, the sanitarium and all its properties belonged to Dr. Foster alone. Now its affairs are in the hands of a Board of Trustees of thirteen members, all serving without pay.

What is now Clifton Springs was a spot long avoided by Indians and whites alike, because of the peculiarly disagreeable odor of its sulphur springs. The first settler there was John Shekels, who built a log house in 1800. By 1828 both the whites and Indians had come to recognize the medicinal value of the springs. In that year there was a log bathhouse near the main spring on the site of what is now Pierce pavilion. When Dr. Foster came he found also a tavern, blacksmith shop and a half dozen dwellings. On February 24, 1850, a joint stock company was organized to finance the construction of the first "water cure" building on ten acres of land which Dr. Foster had secured for \$750. Total initial capitalization was \$10,000.

The doctor was born January 18, 1821, one of five children of a Norwich, Vermont, linseed oil manufacturer. He died January 15, 1901. From 1850 to 1901 he was superintendent of the institution. His widow filled that position from 1901 to 1908. Since then the following have been in charge: Dr. Charles P. Emerson, 1908-12; Dr. James B. Munford, 1912-14; Dr. Malcolm S. Woodbury, 1914-21; Dr. David Bovaird, 1921-23; Dr. John A. Lichty, 1923 to date.

CHAPTER XVIII

AGRICULTURE.

DIVERSITY OF CROPS—SOIL—VEGETABLES—GRAIN—HAY—POTATOES—DAIRY-
ING—LIVE STOCK—POULTRY—FRUIT—WINE INDUSTRY—THE GRANGE—4H
CLUBS.

Diversity of crops, nearness to markets, good roads, capable marketing organizations, 200 granges, a Farm Bureau for virtually every county, presence of the State College of Agriculture at Ithaca and the State Experiment Station in Geneva all combine to make agriculture the great industry of Central New York. The fertility of the soil was first revealed to the whites when soldiers in Sullivan's army invaded the region and marveled at the crops of the Indians. These soldiers were the first advertisers of the farming resources of the district.

The agriculture of a region is largely determined by its topography, climate, soils and markets. The surface in the northern portion of Central New York is undulating or gently rolling. The elevation is from 400 to 800 feet above sea level and the growing season averages about 160 days. The annual rainfall averages about forty-seven inches. During the five months from April to August it averages about sixteen inches. The soils have from a medium to a high lime content and are usually very well drained. They can be plowed deeply, early in the spring.

The local cities of Canandaigua, Geneva, Waterloo and Auburn are good local markets and business centers. Roads surfaced with macadam or cement connect the cities and larger towns. The dirt roads are usually good. These farms are only a few hours distance by rail from such large cities as New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh. The efficient railway systems of the New York Central, Lehigh Valley, and Pennsylvania serve this region. There are few farming regions in the world with so many favorable conditions.

New York State grows about twice as many acres of cabbage as its nearest competitor, Wisconsin. Central New York furnishes nearly one-half of the New York State crop. Ontario County produces more cabbage than any other county in the United States. In recent years Seneca Castle has shipped more cabbage than any other station. Much of the cabbage grown in this region is used for making kraut, both for local and foreign consumption.

Alfalfa, like cabbage, does best where the lime content is high. Central New York produces nearly one-half of the state's alfalfa. Onondaga County has been growing alfalfa since 1812 and grew over 33,000 acres in 1919. There are many low rounded hills in this region known as drumlins. Alfalfa thrives on these hills and usually pays better than other crops. When grown on the more level land alfalfa competes with beans and wheat. There is competition, too, with the more intensive crops like potatoes and cabbage.

One of the important crops in the vicinity of Skaneateles Lake is the teasel. It has been grown there for almost 100 years. This is the only place that the teasel is grown in the United States, except in a small way in the State of Oregon. The heads are used in raising a nap on cloth. The teasel is a bi-annual plant and the yield in this region is about 100,000 heads per acre.

The nursery business about Geneva ranks next in importance to the Rochester area. The growing of orchard fruits in a commercial way requires an unusually well drained deep soil and protection from frost injury. The climate in this region is tempered by both the Finger Lakes and the Great Lakes. On many farms in this region conditions are favorable for growing fruits. They are usually grown on general farms in combination with beans, cabbage, wheat, hay, and other crops. Near Geneva there are a number of large farms set out entirely to fruit. The soil and climatic conditions at the State Experiment Station Farm at Geneva has been favorable for orchards and many very valuable horticultural investigations have been carried on here. Ontario County has about the same number of fruit trees as has any one of the leading fruit counties in the Hudson Valley.

Although the region contains less than 10 per cent of the farm land of New York State, it grows about 30 per cent of the bean acreage. After harvesting the beans only a little harrowing is usually necessary in order to fit the ground in excellent condition for wheat. Plowing for the wheat is thus saved and the yield of wheat after beans is better than after oats. The region grows about 30 per cent of the state's wheat. Wheat requires productive land, well supplied with lime and a fairly long growing season. Oats can be grown where the soil and climate will not grow wheat profitably.

Sheep are commonly kept in regions growing beans. They make good use of bean pods and the cull beans which are commonly not saleable. Sheep fit into the labor schedule on farms growing intensive cash crops better than do dairy cows. Central New York keeps twenty-one per cent of the state's sheep and only seven per cent of the dairy cows.

Seneca and Cayuga Lakes extend south into the southern New York hill region where the elevation at the highest point is over 2,000 feet above sea level. Such hilly topography has made the picturesque gorges and water falls near Watkins and Ithaca. In this picturesque region the topography is less favorable for agriculture and the soils have less lime and are not nearly as well drained as are the soils toward the north. One of the poorest soils which is quite widely distributed over the hill counties is called the Volusia silt loam. Its subsoil is so compact and impervious that water moves through this soil very slowly. It is usually sour or acid. The buildings and fences on this soil type are generally in poor condition and many fields are unused. It seems that each year more of this land is abandoned.

The most important crop produced on this soil is timothy and red-top. Buckwheat and oats are commonly grown. Much of this land is used for pasture. This region was originally timbered with an excellent growth of white pine, birch, maple, beech, etc.

Closely associated with the Volusia soil is a much better drained soil known as the Lordstown. It occupies the better

drained slopes and crests of the hills. On this soil potatoes are an important cash crop.

All of the counties in the region ship potatoes. The cost of transporting potatoes in proportion to their value, is high, and most of the cities and towns in New York State are supplied locally. Thus Onondaga County grows a large acreage of potatoes to supply Syracuse. Ontario County ships about 1,000 cars of potatoes a season which is approximately half of its crop. There are only two counties in the state, Suffolk and Steuben, whose potato shipments greatly exceed Ontario's. More potatoes are shipped from Naples than any other station in Ontario County, about 200 cars per year. Naples is located in the hilly region in the southern part of Ontario County near the Steuben County line.

Potatoes are also grown in the northern part of the county. About 150 cars per season are shipped from Victor. Potato yields are especially good on the lighter types of Dunkirk and Ontario soils. Although the soils are more productive in the northern part, blight is usually more severe than it is in the cooler hill region. Beans, cabbage, and corn are the common cultivated crops in the northern section which compete with potatoes. On farms having large orchards these crops are preferable to potatoes. The harvesting of potatoes and apples, which is the heaviest part of the work on both crops, comes at the same time.

Dairy cows are generally kept in those regions where large areas of land are either too wet, stoney, or rough to cultivate. Sufficient crop land is needed to raise the roughage for winter use. In many of the valleys in this state intensive dairying is practiced. The valley soils grow the roughage and the hillsides furnish the pasture.

In general, little of the land in the region need be used for pasture. There are about as few cows in the western part of the region as anywhere in the state. Some large dairies are kept near the cities and towns where the milk is sold locally for a good price.

Syracuse is the railroad center for several intensive dairy regions. The earliest importations of Holsteins were made by farmers near Syracuse. For years this has been the most important Holstein market. There are more cows in Onondaga, Cayuga and Tompkins counties than in the adjoining counties to the west. Dairying or hay and grain farming go well with poultry.

There are a number of large specialized poultry farms in the region. Over 10,000 cases of eggs were shipped from Odessa two years ago. Some of the oldest established strains of White Leghorns were developed near Cayuga Lake.

The rise and fall of a four million dollar wine trade and the development of vineyards in Central New York forms one of the most interesting chapters in the agricultural development of the area. For Concord grapes, as well as other varieties, are nowhere in the world grown with more satisfactory results than in this district, particularly about Canandaigua, Keuka and Seneca Lakes. Today approximately 12,000 acres of grapes are under cultivation by 1,160 growers whose crop averages a yield of \$800,000 a year. The grape counties are Schuyler, Yates, Seneca, Steuben and Ontario.

To date the grape acreage in the district has decreased five per cent since prohibition. To improve the prospects of vineyardists the Finger Lakes Grape Marketing Committee was organized May 3, 1929, at Penn Yan and since has stimulated the popularity of the luscious product of vineyards of the district. At present the revenue to grape growers is a little less than before prohibition but it is much less than it was directly after passage of the Eighteenth Amendment. There were a few years from 1919 to 1927 when grapes sold for as high as \$125 a ton and from \$80 to \$100 was very common. In 1931 the average price was thirty dollars a ton, under cost of production.

This marketing committee drafted a definite program. It provided that all vineyards producing one ton of grapes per acre or less be removed in favor of some other crop. It also set up a price reporting system in the district and assessed growers twenty cents per acre for advertising grapes. The program did not

actually get underway until 1931. It found its climax in a great grape festival at Hammondsport in October, 1932, when in pageantry, band concerts, sports, the crowing of a Queen of Grapes and other spectacular events, the growers focused the attention of the East on Finger Lakes grapes.

The grape men, since organization, had their first large exhibit of grapes at the State Fair in Syracuse in 1931, the display containing two tons of grapes, as well as grape juices, jellies, jams and sauces. Much of the success of the efforts were due to the efforts of L. O. Bond of Watkins Glen, secretary of the committee and agent of the Schuyler County Farm Bureau.

A period of about sixty years witnessed the rise and fall of the American wine and champagne industry, which at its height more than three decades ago, gave rich promise of eclipsing European production. Domestic wines were then produced, which in the opinion of connoisseurs were close rivals, if not excelling the vintage of France, Spain and Italy, which for centuries have enjoyed enviable reputation as wine makers.

This domestic production included not only the still wines but premier champagne, brandies and cordials. The grape belt of Lakes Keuka, Canandaigua and Seneca was particularly prominent in the domestic wine industry, vieing with the grape belts along the southern shores of Lake Erie, with the vineyards of southern Ohio and the extensive California grape country. While the wine output from California, Lake Erie and other points was large in quantity, it was generally conceded that the wine failed to qualify with the production of the Lake Keuka wineries.

This was due to the fact that grapes of this region are possessed of an unusual flavor, imparting to the vintages a delicate flavor. No other place in America witnessed such successful transplanting of European wine production as did the Lake Keuka belt. This section has proven itself the natural home of the grape, where it has developed to perfection.

The vineyards form a series of terraces rising 400 feet above the surface of the lake, almost precipitously in places and they receive from sunrise until sunset the warmth of the sun. It is an unaccountable peculiarity of the location that the grape does

not ripen to perfection at an altitude of over 400 feet above the lake. Ordinarily early frosts do not appear below this line, due largely to the tempering influence of the water.

When champagne making in America was at its height it was estimated that of the 4,600,000 bottles produced annually in this country, seventy-five per cent was made in the Lake Keuka wineries, and remaining twenty-five per cent produced in other parts of the country was made from grapes grown in the Lake Keuka area. Touching upon the history of the development of the wine industry in the region, it was Rev. William Bostwick who advanced grape culture in Central New York. Mr. Bostwick was for a term of years rector of St. Thomas Episcopal Church in Bath and also organized St. James Church in Hammondsport. He obtained a few cuttings from Isabella and Catawba vines in the Hudson River country. These he brought to Hammondsport and caused them to be planted in the grounds of the rectory. From that early beginning, in the year 1829, the culture of grapes spread locally, until in the heyday of the industry, some twenty-five years ago, the Lake Keuka vineyardists numbered several thousand persons; the annual output of grapes from the Lake Keuka vineyards alone totaled over 35,000 tons, besides the crop as grown along Seneca, Canandaigua and other lakes of this part of the state. Grapes were not regarded as possessed of commercial value in the Keuka fruit belt, until about the year 1850. At that time, the late William Hastings, a pioneer business man of Hammondsport, having developed grape cuttings as obtained from the vines of Mr. Bostwick, shipped a small consignment of the fruit to New York City, where it commanded ready sale. Six years later the enterprise had enlisted some hundred property owners and some 250 acres in Hammondsport and vicinity were devoted to vineyards.

The first large shipment of grapes was made in 1856 by the late J. W. Prentiss of the Town of Pulteney. He shipped over two tons of the fruit to New York, where it sold at a price netting him sixteen cents per pound. Immediately a new interest was awakened, resulting in an intensive effort towards development of the fruit, with a corresponding annual increase in the acreage

devoted to the crop, and with more property owners entering into the enterprise. Residents along Seneca and Canandaigua Lakes, observant of the rich profits which were then secured by the Lake Keuka grape growers, and with the added realization that they, too, were possessed of the same natural advantages of soil and climate as offered by the Lake Keuka grape culture, with the result that by the year 1862 the vineyards surrounding and in the vicinity of these three lakes totalled over 3,000 acres.

The rapid increase in grape production soon extended the demand for the fruit, which up until that time had been confined solely to table use. With grapes produced by the ton, whereas but a few years before they were practically a negligible quantity, the problem presented itself of a disposition of the crop, if prices were to be maintained.

It was at about that time that the wine industry in the Lake Keuka section witnessed its inception. A number of Hammondsport men, prominent among whom was the late Charles D. Champlin, organized the Pleasant Valley Wine Company, the nestor of wine making in Central New York. In the year 1860 the company built a modest plant upon the site of the company's present extensive cellars at Rheims, about a mile and a half south of the village of Hammondsport. While the company at first essayed the production of still wines only, it soon engaged in champagne manufacture in which it became world famous. Mr. Champlin remained a guiding factor in the concern until his death, and his children succeeded to his interests. The Pleasant Valley Company struggled through the period of the War of the Rebellion and then began an era of progress.

The organization of the Urbana Wine Company followed that of the Pleasant Valley Company, or in the year 1865. This company which owns an extensive plant with over fifty acres of well developed vineyard, about four miles north of Hammondsport on the west side of Lake Keuka, was also organized by Hammondsport men, prominent among whom was the late John Davis, who was for many years superintendent of the business; Mr. Davis' death occurred in 1903, when he was succeeded by James Neel, and upon the death of Mr. Neel, John Davis, a

nephew of the original superintendent, succeeded to the position. Mr. Davis is both superintendent and treasurer of the Urbana Company.

Others prominent in the development of the Urbana's wine and champagne interests were the late Colonel A. J. Switzer of Bath, an early superintendent and later secretary of the company, and the late D. M. Hildredth of New York City.

The construction of the Germania Wine Cellars in Pleasant Valley, near Hammondsport, followed within a few years. Its builders and owners were Gottlieb and the late John Frey, of Hammondsport. The Germania cellars entered into production of champagne, as well as still wines.

The Hammondsport Wine Cellars, another champagne producer, were built in the year 1880. The Empire State Wine Company and the Hammondsport Vintage Company within a few years built extensive champagne plants in the village of Penn Yan. The White Top Champagne Company built a modern plant at Gibson's Landing, on the west side of the lake, about twelve miles north of Hammondsport. The Glenn Wine Cellar, later known as the Roualet Cellars, was reconstructed from an old stone mill standing at the mouth of a picturesque Hammondsport Glen, in the village of that name.

In addition to the aforementioned cellars which specialized in champagne production, the community developed numerous extensive wineries which produced only still wines and brandies. In this number were the Columbia Cellars in Pleasant Valley, near Hammondsport, for many years owned and operated by Seymour Hubbs; the Seeley Wine Company in Bath, established by the late Henry Seeley; the Freidell Winery at Hammondsport, owned by J. C. Freidell; the Foster Cellars in the town of Pulteney, built and for a term of years conducted by the late Jephtha Foster; the Cushing Wine Company at Hammondsport, conducted by the late John Cushing, the McCorn Wine Company, in Hammondsport, owned and operated by LeRoy McCorn; the Crescent Wine Company, conducted by the late Ray Hall; the Monarch Cellars at Pleasant Valley, conducted by J. Hoyt Younglove; the Argus Cellars in the town of Pulteney, conducted by the late



SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' MEMORIAL HOSPITAL, PENN YAN, N. Y.



HIGH SCHOOL, WATKINS, N. Y.

John Argus; the McCormick Wine Company, conducted by McCormick & Longwell, in Bath; Rose & Holmes Cellars at Hammondsport; the Lake Keuka Vintage Company, which had extensive vineyards and operated large cellars at Bath, under management of its owner, Robert Jones. Besides these local wineries, a large cellar was built at Severn-on-Seneca, and the Windner and Maxfield Cellars, both extensive plants, were built at Naples.

While the commercial development of the local wine industry devolved upon local men, the development of the wines of this district to their admitted point of superiority, ranking with the premier products of European wine centers, is confined to a small circle of men, most of whom were natives of the champagne districts of France, and who brought with them a fund of experience as gained in the old world. Jules Masson came to the Pleasant Valley Wine Company in the days of the company's early activities. He had served as a wine maker in France, of which country he was a native. He remained with the company for a long term of years, or until his death, and his sons, Victor and L. J. Masson, succeeded to his interests in the business to the development of which he so materially contributed. Charles Britton, another Frenchman, was likewise identified with the Lake Keuka wineries for a term of years, being an expert champagne maker. The late Jules Crance was champagne maker for the Urbana Company for many years, and to him is largely due the development of the company's premier products. Upon his death, he was succeeded by his son, Eugene. Albert Bricout, a native of France, was for some years active in several of the champagne cellars in and about Hammondsport. Both of the Frey brothers, John and Gottlieb, were expert champagne makers, and gave personal supervision to the output of the Germania Cellars. Charles Wheeler personally directed the production of the champagne at the White Top Cellars. H. G. Layton, of Hammondsport, was champagne maker for a term of years at the Hammondsport Cellars and was later employed by other local wine companies; Henri Roualet, who likewise came from France, was active in the development of the Roualet Cellars which produced the Roualet champagne.

With approximately 200 active granges in the area and with more High State Grange officers than any other district in the state, Central New York today is recognized as one of the best agriculturally organized sections of the East. From the time of the early pioneers, the agricultural nature of the area was exemplified in the formation of agricultural societies. These were the forerunners of the county fairs, they came before labor organizations themselves were effective and they were the agencies which first brought cooperation in farming and marketing.

Granges of today are the modern descendants of these old agricultural societies. The first grange in the area was Highland Grange, twenty-second formed in the state, in Schuyler County. It was organized November 4, 1873. The first granges formed in the other counties are:

Clyde Grange No. 33, Wayne County, January 8, 1874; Junius Grange No. 34, Seneca County, January 8, 1874; North Barton Grange No. 45, Tioga County, January 2, 1874; Chemung Valley, Chemung County, No. 57, January 21, 1874; Academy Grange No. 62, Ontario County, January 18, 1874; Prattsburg Grange No. 112, Steuben County, February 23, 1874; Caroline Grange No. 239, Tompkins County, September 29, 1874; Harmony Grange No. 372, Cortland County, January 18, 1876; Locke Grange No. 868, Cayuga County, February 2, 1899; Barrington Grange No. 1101, Yates County, March 1, 1907.

The number of granges in the various counties in 1932 were: Cayuga, twenty-one; Chemung, seven; Cortland, nineteen; Ontario, twenty-one; Schuyler, fourteen; Seneca, thirteen; Steuben, forty-four; Tioga, eleven; Tompkins, eighteen; Wayne, twenty; Yates, six; total, 194.

The master of the State Grange is Fred J. Freestone, Interlaken, Seneca County; the secretary is Frank J. Riley, Sennett, Cayuga County; the assistant steward, Dana P. Waldron, Wolcott, Wayne County, and Pomona, Mrs. Ida Potter, Hammondsport, Steuben County.

The death of Past State Master Silas L. Strivings at Castile, Wyoming County, a short time ago, leaves but one surviving past master, Sherman J. Lowell of Fredonia, Chautauqua County.

State leader from 1916 to 1920, Lowell also served as master of the National Grange in 1919-20. He holds the further distinction of being a past master of Fredonia Grange No. 1, the first regularly organized dues-paying grange in the world. It was established by the founder of the Order of Patrons of Husbandry, Oliver Hudson Kelley, April 16, 1868. President Coolidge appointed Mr. Lowell a member of the Federal Tariff Commission.

Of the many distinguished grange leaders furnished by the Empire State, aside from Lowell, Chautauqua County has given three state masters. When the state grange movement was launched at Syracuse November 6, 1873, George D. Hinckley of Chautauqua County was chosen to pilot the grange craft through the stormy waters of the early days. Besides Hinckley and Lowell, Chautauqua County gave the grange Walter C. Gifford, who served from 1890 to 1894. No other county has had so many state masters.

One of the men whose influence was strongly felt within the grange was William A. Armstrong of Elmira, secretary from 1874 to 1880 and master from 1880 to 1890. One of the founders, he was actively connected with the grange until his death in August, 1890. He also edited and published *The Husbandman*, official organ of the grange, from 1874 until his death.

Francis McDowell, one of the seven founders of the Order, came to State and National Grange prominence from Steuben County. Generous in financial aid, McDowell was treasurer of the National Grange from 1873 to 1893.

Three state grange masters have died in office, George P. Cushman of Seneca County, George A. Fuller of Jefferson and William N. Giles, who was secretary twenty years and died a year after being elevated to master.

Ellis B. Norris of Wayne, master for eight years, was one of the founders of the Farmers & Traders Life Insurance Company, organized by members of the Order and sponsored semi-officially by the State Grange. Frank N. Godfrey, who succeeded Master Fuller, was a leading advocate of cooperative trading. Willett H. Vary of Jefferson was one of the best par-

liamentarians the State Grange has ever known. He succeeded Godfrey as master. He favored cooperative fire insurance.

Albert Manning, who filled out Master Giles' unexpired term, will be remembered as one of the founders of the Dairymen's League, and was its first secretary.

Henry H. Goff of Monroe County, secretary of the grange for twenty years, is sometimes called the "Father of Farm Cooperatives" in this state. He was instrumental in organizing the Grange League Federation, one of the largest farm cooperatives in America.

The present master, Fred J. Freestone of Interlaken, Seneca County, was elevated to the mastership in 1928, after serving as lecturer and overseer. It was largely through his initiative and enthusiasm that at the annual meeting of the National Grange in Rochester in November, 1930, New York had 11,125 seventh degree candidates on the platform, the largest class in the history of the National organization. Governor Roosevelt has honored Freestone by appointing him a member of the State Waterpower Commission.

As a step in making farm boys and girls into better farmers and farmers' wives, the 4-H Club, or junior project movement, has been one of the latest and most effective agricultural programs launched in Central New York. Figures available at the close of 1931 indicated that there are 326 clubs in the eleven counties of the area, with 2,182 boys and 2,005 girls on their roster. In gardening, farming, dairying, poultry raising and other farm activities the boys have made rapid progress. In homemaking and its varied management problems the girls in the various clubs have likewise learned fundamentals that will add to efficiency in the farm home. Both girls and boys have won prizes at both state and county fairs and the interest in their organized farm study program is rapidly increasing. Most of the junior extension work in the region is financed largely through appropriations by the Boards of Supervisors.

Chemung County was the first in the region to undertake 4-H Club work. It was established there July 1, 1919, by Rufus Stanley, agent until July 8, 1926. Chemung has sixty-one individual

4-H Clubs with 284 boys and 241 girls enrolled. Those who have piloted the work there were: Irene Dunn, acting agent from July 19, 1926, to August 17, 1926; C. N. Chamberlain, acting agent from August 18, 1926, to September 20, 1926; F. C. Essick, agent from January 1, 1927, to January 31, 1929, and the present agent, E. C. Grant, who began work February 18, 1929.

In Cayuga County the work was established May 1, 1929. As 1932 opened, there were forty-one clubs in the county, with 245 boys and 258 girls on the roster. Agents included P. W. Thayer, July 23, 1928, to September 24, 1928; S. B. Dorrance, May 1, 1929, to October 15, 1931; F. R. Sears, appointed October 16, 1931, and still serving.

March, 1928, marked the beginning of 4-H Club work in Cortland County, where forty-one clubs have an enrollment of 337 boys and 270 girls. C. C. Henderson, appointed March 26, 1928, and Elizabeth Woolley, named February 7, 1929, still hold office as agents.

The thirty-two clubs in Tompkins County, where the work began in April, 1922, have 301 boys and 272 girls as members. The agents of that county have included: O. C. Potter, April 4, 1922, to January 31, 1923; W. G. Meal, February 1, 1923, to August 15, 1925; E. W. Hoffman, August 16, 1925, to date. Tompkins acting agents have been P. W. Thayer, January 11, 1929, to June 15, 1929; W. J. Merton, October 1, 1930, to February 15, 1931; R. L. Higley, March 24, 1931, to replace Agent Hoffman on a leave of absence in 1932 because of illness.

In Tioga County there is no club agent, but a few scattering enrollments have been under the direction of the county agricultural agent and teachers of agriculture. The two clubs in the county number seventeen boys and twenty-eight girls.

Likewise in Seneca County there is no agent, the work being handled by the county agricultural agent. The five clubs here have sixty-nine boys enrolled.

The assistant agricultural agent in Wayne County directs 4-H work there, where forty-two clubs include 280 boys and 240 girls.

There is but one club of thirteen boys and four girls in Steuben County, where the activity is in charge of the agricultural agent.

The single club of eleven boys and ten girls in Yates County has similar direction there.

Ontario County vies with Chemung in being a pioneer in 4-H endeavor in the region. The work was established in Ontario in May, 1919, and today there are fifty clubs with 367 boys and 429 girls, setting a membership record for the region. From 1919 until 1923 the work was discontinued in Ontario County. Agents have been: H. I. Barber, May 1, 1919, to August 5, 1919; A. H. Saunders, August 10, 1919, to October 15, 1919; Clarence Johnson, February 15, 1923, to March 15, 1928; A. B. Woodard, March 16, 1928, to the present year.

Schuyler County, one of the region's smallest, has one of the largest organizations, embracing fifty clubs with 258 boys and 253 girls. Here the work was established in January, 1926. The agents: Ira LeFever, May 15, 1924, to September 30, 1924, temporary; Ira LeFever, April 1, 1925, to September 30, 1925; R. O. Bale, January 1, 1926, to the present.

CHAPTER XIX

INVENTION AND SCIENTISTS.

RADIO—TELEGRAPH—PROFESSORS ANTHONY AND MOHLER—GEORGE M. PULLMAN—THE IRON PLOW—THE MOVIE-TONE—SUNDAE—BLOOMERS—ADDING MACHINE—TILE DRAIN—REVOLVING TURRET—DR. WILLIAM BROOKS—JOHN ALDEN LORING—FLOYD KARKER RICHTMYER—WALTER FRANCIS WILCOX—DR. EUGENE C. SULLIVAN—DR. HENRY PHELPS GAGE.

In the past eleven years, where once the voice of the red man ranged no farther than the light of his campfire, radio has brought the voice of the world to Central New York. Out of the vastness of the air one night in 1920 there came the strains of music and the clear word of a human voice. It was Dr. Frank Conrad of Westinghouse conducting experiments in radio telephony between his laboratory and his home in Pittsburgh. Those experiments led to the operation there of the first broadcasting station on November 2, 1920.

But before that first broadcasting station, radio amateurs in Central New York, who had built radio receiving sets after the government removed its war-time restrictions, were receiving, in the dot dash code, messages from the ether. With the broadcasting station came quick development of radio, until today, little more than a decade after the first station opened, there are as many radio receiving sets in Central New York as there are telephones. And the region itself has broadcasting stations of its own. No longer is there the age-old solitude of evenings on isolated farms. To navigation, to communications, to aviation and other occupations radio has bestowed its bounty. And almost hourly it is touching the lives of Central New York residents with the grace and sweetness of music.

The World War opened to amateurs in Central New York the intriguing possibilities of radio. They were operating their

little sets before the first broadcasting station existed. One of the pioneers was Charles Heiser of Auburn who, in the summer of 1927 from his station HEME, was the chief transmission point in sending and receiving for the New York Times the radio news from the schooner Morrissey in Baffin Land, north of Nova Scotia, where the Putnam Expedition went on exploration. George Palmer Putnam of New York was in charge and the ship was captained by Robert A. Bartlett, who commanded the "Roosevelt" for Admiral Peary during expeditions leading to discovery of the North Pole in 1909. Later Heiser and other amateurs of the area were in constant touch with Admiral Richard Byrd at the South Pole.

Even before this the amateurs were doing their best to advertise Central New York. Dozens of them sent greetings broadcast to hundreds of native sons of the district then in distant places, signing the messages for the Finger Lakes Association, a civic organization of Chambers of Commerce. As early as May, 1925, these messages were circling the globe. One of the first responses from Europe came from H. Y. Yesse, Jr., of Leiden, Holland, where a station of the Noordwyksche Radio Club picked up the greeting on a seventy-six meter wave length.

In January, 1928, at Heisers's invitation, a group of ten amateurs met in Auburn and formed the Finger Lake Transmitting Society, which has broadened out until today it covers Central New York. The society at once affiliated with the American Radio Relay League and chose the slogan, "The Finger Lakes Call You," to be broadcast to every land. In the summer of 1929 the society was host to the Atlantic Division convention of the American league in Auburn. Meetings of the society are featured by technical talks and an exchange of ideas for advancement of radio transmission. Most of the towns in Central New York are now represented in the organization.

Before any broadcasting stations, for regular programs were established in the region, Central New York was being advertised over the air from the larger cities. One of the first of these broadcasts, arranged by the Finger Lakes Association, went out of Station WFBL, Syracuse, on March 21, 1925, when between

10 and 12 p. m. a "native son" program was put on the air. The offerings were entirely by Central New York talent. But before that time other Central New York advertising, through arrangements by the Finger Lakes Association, had gone over the ether. George Cooley on Thanksgiving, 1924, gave a half hour's talk on the region from WEAJ, then the most powerful station in New York City. A similar talk went out shortly afterward from Station WJAX, Cleveland, Ohio, through the association's cooperation with the Cleveland Automobile Club and from that time on radio broadcasts from stations throughout America have helped to advertise the heart of the Empire State.

Auburn, birthplace of the society of amateur operators, was the first and only city to date in the eleven Central New York counties to have its own police radio broadcasting station, the sending station being tuned in with receiving sets in the department's "prowl cars." Auburn was the thirteenth city in the United States to apply for a federal police broadcasting permit. The apparatus was installed in the new police station opened in December, 1931, and began operation early in 1932, the entire cost being a little less than \$10,000. When the radio engineer, Charles Heiser, resigned April 1, 1932, to become an electrical engineer at Auburn Prison, City Manager William B. Patterson eliminated the office and junked the radio equipment with the explanation: "We do not care for it and we do not need it."

In the early days of broadcasting music and talks, portable sending stations were licensed to go on tour and many a Central New York theater was filled with the curious drawn to see a broadcast program from the stage. These low power stations drew large numbers of singers and musicians who desired to try their hand before the microphone. When in Watkins Glen, one of these stations broadcast a talk on Central New York by William M. Leffingwell, then president of the Finger Lakes Association.

Central New York today has three broadcasting stations. Station WMBO in Auburn, opened by George I. Stevens of Union

Springs, was licensed in January, 1927, for 100 watts and 1310 kilocycles. In June, 1931, the station was sold to Fred L. Keesee of Buffalo and was operated under the name WMBO, Inc. The full 100 watt power was not used until the transfer, when improvements in equipment were made. The station is a commercial one and operates both day and evenings, with remote control equipment linking it with several churches, halls, dining rooms or clubs.

Station WEAI, owned and operated by Cornell University, Ithaca, had one of the first radio licenses issued, but did not begin broadcasting regularly until August 16, 1929. It is not listed in the Radio Standard Rate and Data Book, because it does not do commercial work. It operates in daylight hours each day except Sundays and provides educational programs chiefly, stressing scientific agriculture.

The only other station is WLCI, a small station operated by the Lutheran Church of Ithaca, being on the air only during church services Sundays, with an occasional evening or afternoon service.

TELEGRAPH.

The railroad era in Central New York gave place to the age of wire. Before many settlers had ever ridden on a train, the frontiers began to hear of the strange telegraph of Samuel F. B. Morse. The first telegraph message was transmitted May 27, 1844, between Washington and Baltimore and soon thereafter it invaded the heart of New York. Extension of the lines gave new impetus to journalism, bringing the daily to augment the weekly. The first telegraph line to Auburn came in 1846 and four years later the first telegraph office opened in Elmira over a drug store. Its wire ran to Canandaigua to connect with the New York Central railroad wires.

Next to the inventor of the telegraph, none did more to make it practical than two men from Central New York. It was Millard Fillmore, thirteenth president and a native of Cayuga County, who as a member of Congress in 1842 procured for Inventor Morse a government appropriation for the completion of

an experimental line. Morse's idea was to bury wires. The man who suggested stringing them on poles was Ezra Cornell of Ithaca, founder of Cornell University. Mr. Cornell made a fortune out of the idea and hastened the day when coast speaks to coast without delay.

In the realm of police communication, the greatest advance in a generation was noted on August 13, 1931, when nine cities and villages of Central New York installed teletype machines, operated in a system throughout the state. In the police stations of each of these communities is a receiving and sending machine, resembling a typewriter, which through electrical impulses made by the keys, receives or transmits to typewritten sheets automatically the message. In this way police warnings, queries, requests, descriptions of crimes, fugitives, stolen cars, etc., is instantaneously sent over a state system.

Central New York communities which installed the teletypes are Ithaca, Elmira, Corning, Cortland, Auburn, Waterloo, Canandaigua, Newark, and Hornell. Ithaca abandoned her connection a few months after installation.

PROFESSORS ANTHONY AND MOLER.

Electrical engineering found birth at Ithaca, Tompkins County, when Profs. William A. Anthony and George S. Moler of Cornell University built the first electric dynamo constructed on this continent in 1875. The dynamo supplied current for the first outdoor electric lights in America—two arc lights on the university campus. The power was transmitted to the arc lights by underground cable, the first time in American history that such a procedure was accomplished. At the Centennial Exposition more than a half century ago, the first dynamo constructed at the Cornell shops was exhibited and received nationwide recognition. The dynamo was driven by an engine designed by Prof. John E. Sweet of the Cornell engineering staff. At the World's Fairs at Chicago in 1893 and at St. Louis in 1904 the dynamo attracted interested attention.

With this initial development at Cornell, birth was also given to the teaching of electrical engineering for the first time in any

American college. Eight years after, in 1883, the Cornell trustees authorized establishment of an electrical engineering degree resulting from studies in the department thus formed.

Moler, professor emeritus of physics at Cornell, was also responsible for numerous other inventions, but never commercialized them. He was credited with having taken the first X-ray photographs after news of the discovery of the X-ray was cabled from abroad. Prof. Moler was born in Columbus, Ohio, and received arts and engineering degrees from Hedding College and Cornell. He was honored by several governments. Scientists gathered in Ithaca in October, 1931, to honor him on the 100th anniversary of Farad's discovery of the dynamo and also on the sixtieth anniversary of engineering at Cornell. Moler died May 30, 1932, at the home of a daughter in Trenton, New Jersey. His collaborator, Prof. Anthony, died several years before.

TELEPHONE.

Ithaca boasts one of the earliest telephone lines. Two years after Dr. Alexander Graham Bell had constructed the first line in 1876, the village had a line running to the college campus. Early telephones sounded their calls at all terminals on the line. Selective ringing was first used in Ithaca.

GEORGE M. PULLMAN.

The Pullman sleeping car had its conception in the mind of a man born in Auburn, Cayuga County. George M. Pullman was born in Owasco Street, Auburn, but when a little boy, the Pullman family removed to Westfield, New York, where the son grew to maturity. He was in his sixties before he began making the famous sleeping car in a small way and later established Pullman, Illinois, the home of the industry. Pullman's mother in later years visited Auburn, making the trip in the first Pullman car manufactured.

JOHN JETHROW WOOD, INVENTOR OF IRON PLOW.

In 1814, John Jethrow Wood, a well to do farmer living in Moravia, Cayuga County, invented the world's first cast iron

plow, replacing those of wood. The first was defective and in 1819 he patented another, the perfect one, and he received the congratulations of Thomas Jefferson. Wood sent one of the plows to Alexander I, Emperor of Russia, before the days of the steamship and the telegraph. As French was then the diplomatic language the inventor asked his friend, Dr. Samuel Mitchell, president of the State Society of Natural History and Sciences, to write a letter in that tongue to accompany the gift. The Czar of all the Russians sent back a ring valued at from \$7,000 to \$15,000 to the inventor. But the letter writer got the royal gift. Wood appealed to the Russian minister in Washington, but Wood never received the ring.

Manufacturers stole Wood's patents and in 1834 discouraged with trying to gain reward for his invention, he died, pecuniarily ruined. His son Benjamin received the patent as a legacy and fought on for the patent protection. Clay, Webster, and John Quincy Adams all aided the son, as did William H. Seward, but it was 1845 before the courts finally declared Wood sole owner of the patent rights. The son of the inventor died within a year and it was found that less than \$550 was all that the invention ever netted the Woods, who had spent much more upon the improvement than the sum received.

THE MOVIE-TONE.

Perfection of the Movietone, or talking movie, is largely due to the inventions made by Theodore W. Case, millionaire inventor of Auburn and president of the Case Research Laboratory, Inc. During the World War Mr. Case researched for the United States Navy in a civilian capacity at the Naval Experiment Station, New London, Connecticut, and perfected a system for invisible light signaling and telephony. This and previous work led to development of the Movietone a few years later.

Out of this work Case created the Thalofide Cell, a new photoelectric substance. With this as a basis, the talking movie of perfected type was possible, and Mr. Case became a member of the Fox-Case Corporation, which produced the Movietone, later

taken over entirely by Fox. Mr. Case is author of numerous scientific works and has lectured before scientific bodies on two continents.

THE SUNDAE.

The birth of the sundae, an event which stirred the soda fountain industry from coast to coast, is credited with having taken place on a warm summer morning in 1891 in the back of the drug store which of late years has been the Christiance-Dudley Pharmacy in Ithaca. A certain local preacher was fond of a dish of ice cream on warm summer Sunday mornings. Stores were closed but on invitation of C. C. Platt, then owner of the drug store, the clergyman was wont to repair to the rear of the pharmacy and quietly have his ice cream. One Sunday, the pastor asked to have cherry soda syrup on his cream. Two college boys present saw the unique dish. The idea made an instant hit. And in deference to the day, the minister suggested that ice cream with flavoring syrup be called Sunday. "Sundaes" then went wherever Cornell students went. They arrived as a recognized soda fountain delicacy.

BLOOMERS.

On July 23, 1851, Mrs. Amelia Bloomer of Seneca Falls, Seneca County, sallied forth upon an astonished world in a skirt as short as those worn by women today, and a pair of "trousers" extending to the ankles and drawn in by an elastic band. This new "invention" made its "official" appearance a little later. The bloomer bloomed first in the City of Lowell, Massachusetts, on the occasion of an evening party. Among those present was our heroine, Amelia of Seneca Falls, editor of *The Lily*, a temperance magazine and the designer of the costume already described. The garment has ever since borne her name.

The National Dress Reform Association was organized in 1855 and an old hotel at Glen Haven, Cortland County, on Skaneateles Lake, was its headquarters. Amelia, as a vice president, was instrumental in having this organization push the

bloomers hard. Since then the word had entered every dictionary. But much water has run under fashion's mill and the bloomer, then a revolutionary idea, is today not even reactionary. It is an antique.

THE ADDING MACHINE.

A lecture heard in school by a boy of twelve years fired the ambition of an Auburn bank clerk and led him on to a success that terminated in the invention of the adding machine and the founding of a company valued at \$73,000,000. When William Seward Burroughs, in the winter of 1871-'72 decided he'd like to go to the old Genesee Street No. 2 school to hear a talk on "Mathematical Short Cuts," he little realized that he was to be fired with an idea that would revolutionize clerical office practice throughout the world.

The next day young Burroughs started experimenting. The results are more than 1,200,000 of his adding machines today are in use in every nation on the globe. William H. Seward, his boyhood inspiration, died the year after William came to Auburn in 1871. The boy left school after two years in High School. His first job was in the post office, then located at No. 7 Exchange Street. Then he went to the Cayuga County National Bank as discount clerk and broke down from overwork. After a long illness, he started making his adding machines and lost all he had. Undaunted, he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1881, and spent twelve years in perfecting his machine. He organized his manufacturing company under the name of the American Arithmometer Company, a cognomen reflecting the impress of the old lecture on short turns in arithmetic. The world's first practical adding machine was on the market.

TILE DRAIN.

On the sloping shores of Seneca Lake, there is a farm of historical significance in the agricultural development of America. On this farm, of late years owned by Charles R. Mellon, the first tile drain in America was laid. In 1835 John Johnston, a Scotch-

man, imported a few tile drains from his native heath and placed them in the wet clay of the farm. By 1851 he had laid sixteen miles of tile drain on his own farm and within five years more had increased it to fifty-one miles. His wheat, the principal crop, increased from indifferent yields of fifteen and twenty bushels to more than forty bushels an acre.

THE REVOLVING TURRET.

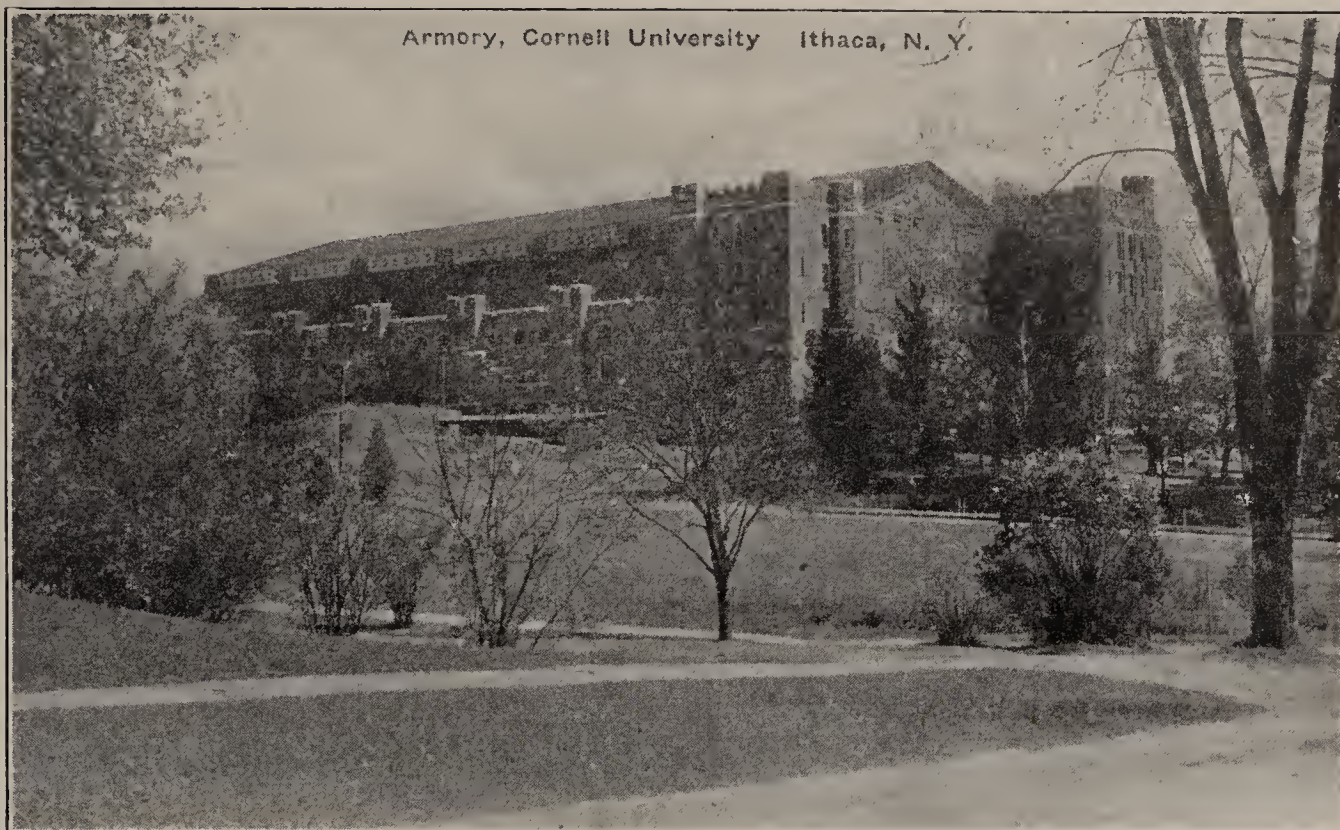
In Meridian, Cayuga County, the house is still standing where Theodore R. Timby, the inventor of the revolving turret, first used on the famous battleship, the Monitor, lived from about 1849 to 1860. The Monitor gained its fame in the engagement with the Merrimac in 1862 off Hampton Roads, an engagement which lasted for four hours. Though the Monitor was uninjured, the Merrimac, of the Confederates, gave up the contest, so disabled she had to be towed to port. As the first battle of iron clad warships, the encounter created much interest in all maritime nations, though nowhere except in the United States was the Monitor adopted as a distinct type of warship.

DR. WILLIAM R. BROOKS, ASTRONOMER.

In Geneva, Ontario County, resided Dr. William R. Brooks, whose laboratory was in the rear of his attractive home. Doctor Brooks at his death had established a record as a comet hunter in that he discovered twenty-seven comets, a record equaled by only one other astronomer. The most brilliant of the comets with which his name was connected and which were among the most brilliant ever recorded, were the Pons-Brooks comet of 1883 and the Olbers-Brooks comet of 1887.

JOHN ALDEN LORING, NATURALIST

Reporting on the migration and habits of birds and animals at Owego, Tioga County, John Alden Loring, internationally known naturalist, began working at his vocation at the age of thirteen, when he did voluntary work for the United States Biological Survey. Though born in 1871 in Cleveland, Ohio, the



ARMORY, CORNELL UNIVERSITY, ITHACA, N. Y.



LIBRARY, CORNELL UNIVERSITY, ITHACA, N. Y.

family moved to Owego two years later. When he was eighteen years old, Loring applied to the United States Biological Survey for a position as field naturalist. Two years later he received a commission and spent seven years collecting specimens in this country, Mexico, Canada and Alaska.

He spent the year 1898 studying at the London Zoological Gardens and then was commissioned by the Smithsonian Institute to collect specimens of birds and mammals in continental Europe. He traveled through Sweden, Denmark, Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, Italy and Austria and in two months collected 913 specimens, at that time the largest collection ever brought to America after such a short search.

Soon after his return Loring accepted a position as curator of mammals at the New York Zoological Park. In that capacity he was sent to Alaska in 1903 to capture specimens of lambs of the white Alaskan mountain sheep, and Kadiak bear cubs. He captured four lambs in the mountains near Cook's Inlet, a feat never before accomplished, but they failed to survive.

In 1905 Loring was sent by the New York Zoological Society and the United States Department of Agriculture to the Wichita Mountains in Oklahoma to select a suitable tract for a preserve for breeding bison. In 1909 he accompanied Theodore Roosevelt on his hunting expedition to East Africa.

His experiences were related in numerous magazine articles and later were published in book form under the title "Through Africa with Roosevelt."

In 1916 he was commissioned to go to South Africa and purchase wild animals for New York, Philadelphia and Washington. He returned early in the following year with 200 birds and animals. He spent the summer of 1920 on Lake Athabasca, Canada, on behalf of the United States Biological Survey, studying the habits of waterfowl in their breeding grounds. Two years later Loring made a 1,300-mile trip down the Frazier and Peace Rivers to Lake Athabasca, also for the Survey.

DR. FLOYD KARKER RICHTMYER.

Dozens of experts at Cornell University are internationally known for their achievements in scientific fields. As a physicist,

Floyd Karker Richtmyer is recognized on two continents. Research and study of X-ray phenomena brought him in 1929 the Leavey Medal at Franklin Institute. In 1927 he spent a year in study and research at Gottingen, Germany, and Upsala, Sweden. In Gottingen he worked in the laboratory of Professor Siegbahn, the noted X-ray specialist, and there conducted investigations which led to his formulation of the laws of absorption of X-ray in matter.

Doctor Richtmyer developed protective screens of various metallic substances which are recognized as of great importance in the medical profession.

He was born at Cobleskill, New York, October 12, 1881, a son of Robert and Elmina Karker Richtmyer. In 1904 he received his A. B. degree from Cornell University and in 1910, the degree of Ph. D. From 1904 to 1906 he was instructor in physics at Drexel Institute, Philadelphia, after which he went to Cornell University where he became professor of physics in 1918, a position he still held in 1930 when he was elected dean of the graduate school, succeeding Dean Rollins A. Amerson.

Doctor Richtmyer was chairman of the division of physical sciences of the National Research Council at the time he became dean and had been identified with the council since its foundation ten years earlier. His textbook, "An Introduction to Modern Physics," was widely used by students studying the advanced phases of this science.

In the summer of 1915 he was physicist with the Bureau of Standards at Washington. In 1919-20, he was an investigator in the General Electric Research Laboratory. During the war Doctor Richtmyer was a radio engineer in the signal corps of the United States Army and in 1925 was appointed major of the ordinance reserve corps.

He was a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Physical Society, the Optical Society of America, of which he was president in 1920, the American Association of University Professors, Sigma Xi, of which he was president in 1924-25, and of Gamma Alpha, graduate fraternity.

WALTER FRANCIS WILCOX.

Walter Francis Wilcox, a statistician, at Cornell University, was saluted in one national publication in 1932 as a "veteran statistician of the very first international rank." Since 1891 he was a member of the university faculty and became professor of economics and statistics in 1901. He is author of numerous statistical works.

He was chief statistician for the twelfth United States census, 1899-1902; statistics expert for the War Department in the census for Cuba and Porto Rico, 1899-1900; special agent United States Census Bureau since 1902; and consulting expert for the New York State Department of Health since 1907.

He represented the United States as delegate to these meetings of the International Statistical Institute, Berlin, 1903; London, 1905; Paris, 1909; Brussels, 1923; and Rome, 1925.

Other connections included: President of the American Statistical Association, 1911-12; American Economic Association, 1915; vice chairman of the executive committee and president of the section on Demography, International Congress on Hygiene and Demography at Washington in 1912; vice president of the International Statistical Institution since 1923; member of the American Council of Learned Societies of which was vice chairman since 1926; honorary member of the Royal Statistical Society of England, the Statistical Society of Hungary; an associate of the International Institute of Sociology (Paris).

DR. EUGENE C. SULLIVAN.

Official recognition as one of the leaders in the field of chemical research came to Dr. Eugene Cornelius Sullivan, chemist of Corning, Steuben County, when in 1928 he was awarded the Perkins Medal for research and, jointly with William C. Taylor, an associate, the Howard N. Potts Gold Medal for "invention of super-resistant glasses. In 1908 Doctor Sullivan resigned from the staff of the chemical laboratory of the United States Geological Survey to become chief chemist at the Corning Glass Works.

In 1920 he was made vice president and was in charge of manufacturing until 1928 when he was elected president.

Despite his business affiliations, Doctor Sullivan devoted a great deal of his time to research work, applying his attention particularly to the development of iodine compounds; the influence of one substance in solution on the solubility of another substance; reactions of minerals and water solution, and the relation between chemical composition and the physical properties of glass.

DR. HENRY PHELPS GAGE.

Scores of modern appliances in which glass is used bear testimony to the work of Dr. Henry Phelps Gage, another Corning man. Doctor Gage, staff scientist at the Corning Glass Works, has received renown in the scientific world for the development of scientific glass, particularly as regards its therapeutic value.

Born in Ithaca, October 4, 1886, the son of Simon Henry Gage, a biology professor at Cornell University, and Susanna Stewart Phelps, he obtained his early education in the public schools of that city. In 1908, he was graduated from Cornell University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1911 obtained the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from the same college.

In the same year he was placed in charge of the optical laboratory at the Corning Glass Works and from that time made the development of glass his life work. He assisted in the development of special lenses for railway signals and signal apparatus, colored glass for scientific work, "Conophore" lenses for automobile headlights, a new type of condenser for motion picture projection, "Daylite" glass for color identification and reading lamps, and many other special forms of glass.

Doctor Gage took special interest in the development of ultra-violet glass and took an active part in the experiments conducted at Cornell University to determine the therapeutic value of ultra-violet rays in the treatment of common colds. He was widely known as a lecturer before scientific societies.

CHAPTER XX

NATURAL GAS AND SALT.

FIRST GAS WELL—OTHER PRODUCTIVE WELLS—DEVELOPMENT OF INDUSTRY—
PRESENT PRODUCTION—CONSTRUCTION OF PIPE LINES—USE OF SEISMO-
GRAPHS—SALT.

Derricks sprouting skyward, truckloads of iron pipe moving over highways, grimy workmen with dinner pails, the steady throb of machinery, clouds of steam from pounding engines—that is the picture painted in the last two years in Steuben, Schuyler, Yates, and Chemung Counties as a result of a great natural gas boom, the latest development in Central New York.

Exploration and drilling in of new producing wells have been weekly occurrences, with the discovery of the Wayne-Dundee field where the first well was bottomed in the town of Tyrone, Schuyler County, in 1930. Discovery of the gas in the hills about the heads of the Finger Lakes has brought an extensive leasing campaign by capitalists who see new wealth from the soil of the district. In Schuyler County out of a total area of 215,040 acres, 139,215 are under lease by gas or oil interests; in Steuben County the leased acreage is 336,215 out of a total of 894,720; in Chemung County 116,772 out of 260,480. Other counties of the district also have much land under lease, Central New York having an estimated acreage of between three and four million seen as prospective gas or oil lands.

The new Wayne-Dundee field, which the past year made substantial deliveries of gas to pipe lines, lies a little east of Lake Keuka on a line between Penn Yan and Corning, about twenty miles north of the latter place. Its limits are included mainly within the town of Tyrone, Schuyler County, but they reach north for a short distance into Barrington, Yates County, and

west into the town of Wayne, Steuben County, including the site of Wayne village.

After the original discovery was made by the Belmont Quadrangle Drilling Company about March 1, 1930, leasing and drilling progressed rapidly and the entire field has now been fairly explored and its bounds have been determined with measureable detail. The productive area is approximately 6,000 acres or slightly under ten square miles. The discovery, or No. 1 well, was put down on the Pulver farm in the eastern part of the field known as the Dundee area. The well came in with an indicated flow of about 6,000,000 cubic feet a day. The rock pressure was 730 pounds. The gas bearing formation in which the well was bottomed at 2,075 feet (569 feet below sea level) was sandstone lying directly below heavy limestone beds, identified as Onondaga limestone.

A second well, one-half mile northeast, on the Litteer place, was completed two months later for an open flow of 10,000,000 cubic feet. No. 3 well, on the Losey farm, one-fourth mile southeast of No. 2, gave on a test flow of 6,000,000 cubic feet. Rapid drilling in this field with such success that within a year fourteen producing wells for an average initial flow of 6,000,000 cubic feet were completed. At present there are about thirty producing wells in the Dundee or sour gas area. The surface elevations in this part of the field range from 1,300 to 1,600 feet and the depth of the holes between 1,900 and 2,200 feet.

With the progress of exploration, the productive territory was extended west and northward into Wayne and Barrington townships. This is known as the Wayne area. Wells were put down two miles east of Wayne village by the Tyrone Oil and Gas Company. They were followed by the drilling of Biglow No. 1 in Wayne village area of Steuben County. This well, starting at an elevation of 1,207 feet, reached the Oriskany sand at a depth of 1,747 feet and tapped a flow of 10,000,000 feet of gas. With its completion in March, 1931, the progress of exploration in the Wayne area was rapid. Competitive drilling, particularly in Wayne village and environs, has brought overdevelopment,

according to State Geologist D. H. Newland and his assistant, C. A. Hartnagel.

The number of wells completed in the field December 31, 1931, was 111, of which total ninety-three were productive and eighteen dry. The open flow of the productive wells ranged from a minimum of a few hundred thousand to 12,000,000 cubic feet a day.

A feature of interest in connection with the Wayne-Dundee field is the presence of both "sweet" and "sour" gas, and the separation of the two into distinct areas. Sulphur free or "sweet" gas is confined to the Wayne area, whereas "sour" or sulphurous gas is met within the Dundee area.

One estimate of the yield in the district at a total of 16,990,000,000 cubic feet, on the basis of calculation by volumetric method. Of this total, 11,750,000,000 is assigned to the Dundee gas area and 5,240,000,000 to the Wayne division. A second estimate by Frank Brewster, president of the Belmont Quadrangle Drilling Company, the holder of the largest single interest in production, puts the original reserves by the pressure drop method at 17,282,529,000 cubic feet, of which the Wayne area had 4,413,485,000 cubic feet and the Dundee 12,869,044,000 cubic feet. As of October 19, 1931, an estimated total of 126,000,000 cubic feet had been removed from the Wayne area and 665,943,000 cubic feet from the Dundee area.

Outlet for the gas from the Wayne-Dundee field has been provided by the construction of pipe lines. The Iroquois Gas Corporation has recently completed an eight-inch line from the Wayne field to Livingston County, where it connects with the older line of the company leading to Buffalo. The Home Gas Company has laid a pipe line from the Dundee area to Horseheads, where connection is made with the trunk line extending into New Jersey. Gas from the Dundee area is delivered as far east as Binghamton. A local line supplies Dundee village. Another pipe line to the village of Bath is planned.

As this is written early in 1932, a twenty-inch pipe line is under construction by the Lycoming Gas Company, which will extend from the Tioga field in northern Pennsylvania to Syracuse, crossing the line of the Home Gas Company in the vicinity

of Horseheads, thus making possible an easy diversion of gas from one pipe line to another.

In Steuben County several wells have been drilled in the town of Rathbone, northwest of Addison, but these do not reach the Oriskany. They are bottomed at levels of from 800 to 1,250 feet and single wells have yields estimated at over 1,000,000 cubic feet a day. Other shallow wells in Steuben have also reported production.

One well has been drilled in Cayuga County, three in Tioga, one in Tompkins and four in Chemung, none of which has shown production on a commercial scale. So far wells in these counties have been dry for the most part.

An instrument of war has been put to use in locating the natural gas resources of Central New York. Portable field seismographs, developed to a high standard of efficiency during the World war by both the German and allied armies to locate gun emplacements, are being used in the Wayne-Tyrone field.

Farmers have received their first lessons in seismography from field parties of college trained men sent by oil companies. The particular job of these experts is to determine the sub-surface geology and the possibilities of future gas fields. For equipment they use a seismograph, dynamite, wires, photostat and other apparatus—all mounted upon a truck.

A charge of dynamite of approximately three pounds is lowered in a hole twelve feet deep. Water is used as a "tamp" and when the charge is exploded, the resultant sound waves "reflect" when they hit a hard stratum, such as the Canandaigua limestone. With their apparatus and a photostat a record is made of the physical properties of the geological structures and strata hidden below the earth. Time, sound and distance enter into these problems of practical physics and geometry. Depths of the "reflecting point" determine the depth of the strata.

SALT MINES.

From the salt mines of Central New York, hundreds of thousands of dollars in white crystals are taken annually to ship in train and barge to all parts of the world. Watkins Glen at the

head of Seneca Lake, in Schuyler County, was one of the earliest sites of extensive salt operations. It lies in the center of one of the richest salt industries in the United States, the products there alone amounting to more than \$1,000,000 annually. Two large salt companies are located there, the International Salt Company of New York with a plant two miles north of the village at the lake shore and the Watkins Glen Salt Company, whose plant is in the village at the end of the lake.

One of the finest salt deposits in the world underlies Watkins Glen at a depth ranging from 1,700 to 1,800 feet below the lake level. There is an inexhaustible bed of salt averaging 400 feet in thickness. The annual salt production of the two plants is 175,000 tons or from twelve to fifteen car loads a day. The salt is withdrawn from the beds far beneath the lake, where it was deposited millions of years ago, long before coal deposits were formed. By modern methods of drilling, water from the lake is introduced through pipes and then lifted, saturated with brine to the surface by use of compressed air. The brine flows in a steady stream from pipes reaching down into the beds, to settling tanks where all foreign matter is removed. The resulting pure brine goes to evaporators.

Under a different process of production, 150,000 tons of salt a year comes out of the mine of the Cayuga Rock Salt Company at Myers on the west side of Cayuga Lake near Ithaca. Two thousand feet below the waves is a marvelous crystalline city, where cars scurry along railroad tracks, machinery accomplished its wonders and men labor and drink water. The salt bed is known as the "Saline Shale Area," which crops out near Syracuse and is known to extend over an area of seventy-five miles east and west and seventy miles north and south across Central New York. Tunneling continually into the salt, the workmen have opened in a comparatively short time some two miles of passages. A half ton of dynamite is used daily in blasting.

After being hammered through grating into the required size, the salt chunks are hoisted to the surface, four tons at a time, to be dumped at the top of the head-frame and to pursue their course through a crushing and screening mill of 600 tons

daily capacity. No fine table salt like that produced at Watkins is made on Cayuga.

The mine at Myers had its inception from John W. Clute, salt magnate of Watkins Glen. At Cayuga's head he discovered a salt stratum of eight to ten feet in thickness, underlying the surface by 1,450 feet. Here a shaft was sunk in 1916 and operations continued at this level for two years, with limited success. Finally the workings were abandoned and soon filled with water. Then in 1921 a new plant arose from the desolate diggings. The Cayuga Rock Salt Company was organized in July of that year to take over the property under lease of the Clute interests. Production started from the same bed in June, 1922, and continued until February, 1924.

Diamond drilling disclosed a high grade salt bed ten to forty feet in thickness at a level 2,000 feet below the surface. A shaft was extended below the first level and the new salt bed struck at 1,925 feet in August, 1924. This salt was found to average 99.19 per cent pure sodium chloride and the old mine nearer the surface was ignored. The yield from the new bed is 30,492 tons per acre, with a proven tonnage of 1,950,000 of salt waiting to be extracted. In addition to its Myers holdings, the company owns 600 acres on the opposite side of the lake, which have potential deposits of equal richness.

CHAPTER XXI

Y. M. C. A. MOVEMENT IN REGION.

HISTORY OF DOZEN ASSOCIATIONS WHOSE PROPERTY IS VALUED AT \$1,100,000, WHOSE ROSTERS CARRY THOUSANDS OF NAMES AND WHOSE OPERATIONS COST OVER A QUARTER OF A MILLION A YEAR—INDIVIDUAL ORGANIZATIONS' HISTORY REVIEWED.

Young Men's Christian Associations in the Central New York area today represent one of the best organized boy movements for the upbuilding of character and physical vigor in the entire district. They are Auburn, Canandaigua, Clifton Springs, Cortland, Cortland County branch, Elmira Central, Elmira D. L. & W. Railroad branch, Elmira Pennsylvania Railroad branch, Geneva, Hornell, Ithaca City, Cornell University Christian Association, and the inactive associations of Canisteo, organized in 1877; Corning, 1879; Horseheads, 1896; Steuben County, 1920.

These associations have a paid membership of 7,000 of which 2,000 are boys. However, this number represents only a small percentage of those served by the organizations. Hundreds of men and boys participate annually in baseball, basketball and bowling leagues conducted by the Y. M. C. A.s on a non-membership basis. The Hi-Y work, educational courses, industrial and religious programs are also promoted on a non-membership basis, as well as the annual Learn-to-Swim campaigns, with over fifteen hundred being given specific instruction in swimming and life saving in this area last year. Eight hundred different boys attended the summer camps last year, many of whom were not Y. M. C. A. members. The Older Boys Conferences also attract large numbers each year.

The property value of the twelve associations in the district is \$1,110,000, entailing an annual operating budget of \$230,000.

There is a total of 650 rooms available in the dormitories and scores of men avail themselves of a "Home away from Home." A staff of thirty-two employed officers are engaged in promoting, together with the assistance of earnest lay leaders, a program which seeks to help in the development of all round personality among boys and men of the region.

Interesting data relative to the innovations in athletics and other activities introduced by the Y. M. C. A. organization, has been compiled by Kenneth R. Kester, secretary of the Auburn Y. M. C. A., who traces a summary of outstanding points in the history of the movement.

The Young Men's Christian Association movement had its inception in London, England, in 1844, largely through the vital interest and zealous efforts of a single young man named George Williams, who, in 1894, upon the observance of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Association Movement was knighted by Queen Victoria in acknowledgment of his "distinguished service to the cause of humanity."

Sir George died in 1905 in his eighty-fourth year, and was laid in his final resting place in St. Paul's Cathedral, while a grateful world paid tribute to the founder of a movement which was destined to become world-wide.

It was on Blackfriar's Bridge that George Williams one evening suggested to a companion his idea of an association of young men. A meeting was called and was attended by twelve of his companions. Before adjournment, an association was formed whose object was the "improvement of the spiritual condition of young men engaged in the drapery and other trades" in London. This new organization spread very rapidly throughout Europe.

EARLY AMERICAN ASSOCIATIONS.

The first association to be organized on the American continent was in Montreal in 1851, with the Boston association being formed within a month. It was about 1865 that the larger American associations, under the far-sighted and inspiring leadership of that veteran Y secretary, Robert McBurney, gave a

new interpretation to the object of the association movement—that it should be not only for the improvement of the spiritual condition of young men, but also the mental, social and physical.

It has been this development of an all round personality which has motivated the Y. M. C. A. ever since that time.

Because of this broader concept, the Y. M. C. A. has found it possible to be a pioneer in the development of many worthwhile enterprises. We mention but a few: It was the first, under the name of the Christian Commission, to carry on a welfare program for soldiers during the Civil war and has continued to serve in a similar way in the wars which the United States has been engaged in since that time. It was the first to institutionalize the boys' summer camp, which was begun by Sumner F. Dudley in 1885, and has continued to make large contribution in bringing the summer camps to their present high standard. The Y. M. C. A. was the first to foster public school athletic leagues and in conducting night schools; and, notwithstanding severe criticism at the time, took the game of bowling, which was found largely in saloons, and pocket billiards, which flourished chiefly in pool rooms, and placed them in a wholesome environment. The Association has made an outstanding contribution in the development of the indoor gymnasium and swimming pools; of particular value is the instruction in swimming and life saving. Both the game of basketball and volley ball are inventions of the Y. M. C. A.

The Y. M. C. A.s were pioneers in popularizing Bible study for men. The Week of Prayer, Older Boys' Conferences, Father and Son Movement, National Thrift Week and the Hi-Y Movement for High School boys, are likewise developments of the Y. The campaign method of raising funds was first used by the Y. M. C. A.

The Y. M. C. A. still stands as the most successful organization in making the Foreign Missionary work indigenous, and also helped very materially in the development of the men and Religion Forward Movement.

A program especially applicable to college and university students, industrial and railroad groups, the Army and Navy

men has been carried on for many years by the Association movement.

Today the Y. M. C. A. is organized in practically every nation in the world, while in the United States and Canada alone there are 1,500 associations with an enrolled membership of 1,059,666, and an employed staff of 4,777.

The property and equipment value of these associations is \$249,998,900, necessitating an annual operating budget of \$61,464,400. There are also 811 boys' camps owned and operated by the American associations.

The development of the association movement in this state has largely been possible through efforts of the State Committee, the first state convention of which was held in Oswego in 1869. Most of the Y. M. C. A.s of the state were organized by the state committee. Many of them would have ceased to exist had it not been for the committee's services, but during the past twenty years the associations have grown so strong that they no longer need the committee's aid. The State Committee, through its staff, is now initiating developments and improving various program features; an instance of this is in the Hi-Y, where the number of groups has doubled in the past three years.

AUBURN Y. M. C. A.

The Auburn Association is the second oldest in the region and ranks among the twenty-five oldest Y. M. C. A.s in the United States.

"A handful of young men met on September 13, 1859, to consult and determine whether an organization might be formed to be known and designated as the 'Young Men's Christian Union.' "

Through the energy and promptitude of the young men present the Auburn Association was officially organized October 7, 1859, with By-Laws completed and officers elected.

The Association was chartered in 1867 with John H. Osborne, Edward C. Selover, Henry G. Starin, Charles C. Button, Jesse D. Smith, Alanson L. Palmer, Edwin L. Ford, John F.

Driggs, George R. Hopping, Stephen G. Hopkins and Edward C. Marvin serving as the Board of Managers for the first year.

For many years the Association rented quarters at 10 North Street (Academy of Music Building). In 1884, after months of serious considerations and careful planning, the Board of Directors determined to raise money for the erection of a permanent home. Problems which taxed the courage of the most enthusiastic were encountered. When the bids were opened they far exceeded the amount subscribed; serious difficulty in securing an adequate foundation because of sand encountered; threatened law suit by city officials because the pilasters had been extended beyond the building line, are but a few. Sufficient, however, to indicate the scope of the problems.

However, all of these difficulties were overcome and the building, which was formally opened December 18, 1885, was the most imposing structure of Genesee Street. It was probably the largest and most beautiful Y. M. C. A. building in any of the smaller cities of the country.

J. M. Elliott was the architect. Much credit for the financial success of this undertaking is due to Dr. George Black Stewart, Frank E. Swift and John J. Trowbridge, members of the Finance Committee, and Charles P. Mosher, treasurer.

William B. Dunning, president of the Association, in his annual report of 1885 advised that "the lot cost \$14,000; the contract price of the building about \$39,000, to which must be added a number of "extras" not contemplated by the committee, but which became necessary as the work progressed."

He stated further his belief that "When the work was fully completed Auburn would have a building worthy of the work which is to occupy it, which will not only be an ornament to the city, but at the same time a monument to the people whose liberality has made its erection possible and whose support, moral and financial, we hope to continue to merit."

September 10, 1897, the Misses Caroline and Georgiana Willard announced the munificent gift of an athletic field to the Y. M. C. A. The site was then wooded land known as Burts Woods and owned by the Auburn Theological Seminary. The

gift not only included the cost of the site of seven and one-half acres of land, five of which were to be used as an athletic field and two and one-half acres for a public park, but also the cost of grading and construction of a quarter mile bicycle and racing track, and tennis courts; the erection of a grandstand seating 1,000 people, with ample dressing facilities; also a beautiful clubhouse and a ten foot fence enclosing the entire field. For many years it was rated as one of the finest athletic fields in the state, and even today continues to be one of the most popular outdoor recreation centers in the city. The Y field faces on Steel, Swift and Mary streets. Courtney C. Avery, president of the Board of Directors, Rev. W. H. Hubbard, a member of the board, and Irving W. Street, general secretary of the Y. M. C. A., made a large contribution in adjusting the many details incident to this timely and worthwhile gift.

The Auburn Y Boys Summer Camp was established in 1913 and has been operated each summer since that time. On May 22, 1922, upon the recommendation of George Underwood, Jr., at that time a member of the Board of Directors, the Charles Thorne property, located on the east side of Owasco Lake ten miles south of the city, was purchased for a permanent camp home. The purchase included four acres of land with over six hundred feet of lake shore front, and a large ten room lodge. Many improvements have been made since that time, largely through the efforts of the Y. M. C. A. Business Men's Club.

ITHACA Y. M. C. A.

The story of an organization is usually the story of the interest of individual men in its objects and success. This is especially true of the Ithaca Y. M. C. A. The first record available is dated November 23, 1868, when a meeting was called to form a Y. M. C. A. George R. Williams was chairman of this first meeting and it was he whose interest, leadership and generosity followed the association through all its experiences until the time of his death. Among the others who were active in that organization were Henry B. Lord, who later was president of the First Na-



AUBURN THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, AUBURN, N. Y.



HIGH SCHOOL, MORAVIA, N. Y.

tional Bank. Mr. Lord was the first president of the association, and P. L. Foote its first secretary.

Meetings were held at regular intervals in the reading room of the Cornell Library. Committees were appointed on membership, devotional meetings, missionary work, employment, sick and boarding. It was evidently an organization for young men as the constitution provided that only men under forty years of age could become a member. There were five classes of membership, active, associate, counseling, life and honorary.

This organization lasted only a little over a year so far as any records are available, but it left its imprint on the lives of several men who later became leaders in the religious and civic life of Ithaca.

The next period of the movement in Ithaca was from 1889 to 1907. Several names are outstanding in the work of the organization then—George R. Williams, Henry A. St. John, Thomas G. Miller, Judge Jared T. Newman and many others. During this period the Association had a varied experience. Its work broadened from a distinctive religious program to the three point program for the spirit, mind and body, establishing evening educational classes, gymnasium, lectures as well as religious meetings. The financial problems seemed to be the most difficult. For several years rooms were rented in the library building. Quarters were later secured in a building at the corner of Seneca and Tioga streets where a gymnasium and shower baths could be established. Some five years later this had to be given up. The Journal Block on West State Street was the next scene of activities where rooms were rented and social, reading rooms, gymnasium, shower baths, and bowling alleys were conducted.

It was in 1907 that the concept of a new building took definite shape under the leadership of Sidney L. Howell, who was then president of the association. A strong committee was organized to promote the enterprise. On July 1, 1907, the lot on which the present building stands was purchased from Mary E. Humphrey. Success was not assured until a large initial gift was made by George R. Williams on condition that \$50,000 be

secured in pledges. A campaign was organized and with the impetus which Mr. Williams' gift gave the movement the full amount was secured and the directors proceeded with the erection of a new building. Gibb & Waltz were chosen as architects and they got out plans which were regarded as the best for a small city of any in the country.

The new building was completed, opened and dedicated on the evening of October 12, 1908. Dr. Lyman Abbott being the principal speaker. The building contained reading rooms, social rooms, boys game and social rooms, dining room, kitchen, ladies' room, four class rooms, thirty-eight dormitory rooms, gymnasium, locker rooms, bowling alleys and swimming pool. The membership jumped almost immediately to over 400.

A new building, however, brings its problems. The cost of operating the new plant was such as to give the trustees and directors grave concern. The first five years the annual deficit was alarmingly large. Then one day it was learned that the association had been made the residuary legatee of the estate of Charles T. Chittenden, a late resident of Tompkins County. There was considerable difficulty in the settlement of the estate. It was only through the services of such men as Judge Jared T. Newman, Oliver L. Dean, Henry A. St. John, Charles D. Bostwick and others that a final settlement was made and the association received approximately \$79,000. An indebtedness of \$33,000 which had accumulated was paid off, leaving an endowment of \$46,000. Obviously this relieved the grave financial problem, and also released much time and energy for the real work of the organization. For over forty years this organization has stood for the best in the life of young men and boys of Ithaca.

CORNELL UNIVERSITY C. A.—C. U. R. W.

A few faded words in an old leather-bound book record the founding of the "Christian Association of Cornell University" in 1869, with the stated object "to promote the Christian religion among the students of Cornell University and to improve our spiritual, mental and social condition." During the sixty three

years which have intervened the Association has had an unbroken existence, and achieved national prominence for at least two different accomplishments.

Cornell University was founded with a religious purpose, but along liberal, non-sectarian lines. Naturally this spirit needed to be incorporated into the religious association. Yet it was a distinct surprise when the outside world saw upon the Cornell campus in the undergraduate days of John R. Mott, Cornell '88, the largest college religious association in the country. Mr. Mott showed then, in his college years, the same vision and energy for which he has been renowned throughout the world for the past two generations. The membership of the association was less than fifty when he entered, and over 400 when he left.

Two other names are especially prominent in the first decade or two of the association's existence: George R. Williams, who started to raise the fund for the religious building, which was later augmented by a generous gift of one of the trustees of the University; Alfred Smith Barnes, for whom Barnes Hall was named; Professor Emeritus George L. Burr of the class of 1882, a leading member of the faculty and a leading spirit in the Christian Association, has made his major contribution in writing a history of tolerance, and that major interest he has also reflected in his academic work and religious interests for the past fifty years.

In a changing world only those organisms survive which are able to adapt themselves to their changed environment. During the life of the association Cornell has grown from a college of a few hundred students to a university of 6,000 students. During its history the association has tried to meet the needs of each generation of students and discontinue any work which was no longer called for. For a while the Christian Association worked independently of the churches; for a while there was a tremendous interest in the mission movement; for a while the men and women worked together, then separated, and now cooperate; an organization which is thriving one year may be dead as a door-nail five years afterwards—but, there is always some other group to take its place.

There was a time when denominations competed with each other, but for the last thirteen years there has been an almost unique spirit of cooperation in the Cornell United Religious Work, often referred to as the "Cornell" plan, for now seven different university pastors, from as many different denominations have their offices in Barnes Hall, an interdenominational headquarters, as well as each having a church home in connection with an Ithaca church. This plan originated in Cornell with the coming of R. H. Edwards in 1919 and has been directed by him ever since. A Catholic priest and a Jewish rabbi have taken their places on the staff and Religious Work on the Cornell campus is thus united in the Staff and Board of Control and Student Cabinet. Never since the founding of the University have so many different students been reached by the organized religious forces.

CORTLAND CITY AND COUNTY Y. M. C. A.

On Saint Patrick's Day in 1868, less than a quarter of a century after the original Young Men's Christian Association was organized in London, a branch was organized in Cortland. It met a great need in the community life and had grown until, in 1876 at the eighth annual meeting, the budget was \$1,077.86 with a deficit of \$264.53. In May, 1888, this association was incorporated under the laws of this state and began definite work under A. C. Howe, the first general secretary. During the next ten years the association had successful representative teams in baseball, football, basketball, and relay races. There were also a bicycle club, a camera club, a summer camp for boys as permanent features.

Between 1889 and 1913 the association suffered a serious lapse and the interest in a program for men and boys for the community was kept alive by a very devoted ladies' auxiliary. The first contribution made to the building fund for the new building, the corner stone of which was laid in 1915 was a sum of \$4,000 contributed by this same ladies' auxiliary.

Since the present building was opened the work has progressed and developed. In 1925 a unique feature was added

when E. L. Martin, now of Middletown, New York, was transferred from a responsibility for city boys' work to a responsibility for work in this whole trade basin. At first in the enthusiasm of a new venture communities were served by the association to a distance of thirty-five miles from Cortland. But it was soon discovered that intensive work was much more fruitful than extensive work and, at present, Groton, Homer, McGraw, and McLean are using the association program for boys and girls extensively. The most flourishing portion of this work is with high school boys and girls. Cortland was the first city association in New York State to place upon its staff a full time man for activities in communities outside the boundary of the local city.

In 1925 also a camp site of eight acres on an island in DeRuyter Reservoir to be used as a summer camp for boys was purchased by the Association. The Young Women's Christian Association share this property now for a summer camp for girls. A rather extensive program is maintained in boys' work, industrial work, educational work, and physical work having the best cooperation from the churches, the school and the commercial and industrial institutions of the community.

GENEVA Y. M. C. A.

The Geneva Y. M. C. A. owes its origin to a meeting of persons interested in the formation of an association for young men in Geneva, which was held in the chapel of the First Presbyterian Church, January 31, 1886. At a subsequent meeting held February 14, 1886, an organization was perfected under the name of "The Young Men's Christian Union." On September 14, 1886, this association was reorganized as "The Geneva Young Men's Christian Association." The association was incorporated under the laws of the state, August 9, 1888.

The old Scotch church, dedicated in 1832, which occupied the site of the present association building, was the home of the new association. It went into possession of the Scotch church March 1, 1887, and was used by the association until it was torn down to make way for the new building.

The Geneva Advertiser commenting, in 1889, upon the work of the Y, stated that "the association is doing a grand work in Geneva. The young men are earnest in their work. They say: 'Come with us.' It means entrance into better society for those who will cast off impure and immoral associations and try to do right. The 'Old Scotch Church' has been converted into a real home missionary establishment."

John L. Bennett was chosen president in 1886, resigning in 1891. Much of the success of those early days was due to the untiring and efficient management of Mr. Bennett. On March 9, 1891, a committee was appointed to consider the matter of erecting a new building.

The munificent legacies of Miss Laura Carter, James Simons, and John V. Ditmars, together with gifts of many other contributors, finally made the erection of the new building possible. The lot upon which it was erected, valued at \$7,000, was donated to the association by J. I. Maxwell. The total cost of the building, including lot and furnishings, was \$52,800. The architects were Pierce & Bickford of Elmira, and the builders D. B. Morrison and Persons & Siglan of Geneva. The cornerstone was laid April 19, 1893, by the late Dr. A. B. Smith, president of the Board of Trustees. The building was destroyed by fire in 1902 and the present structure built on the ruins.

The building is a four-story structure 70x80 feet, the first story of pressed brick, with brownstone and terra cotta wings for the second, third and attic stories. The building is located on the corner of Castle and Genesee streets, fronting on Castle.

The general secretaries who have served the Geneva Y. M. C. A. are C. B. Wagner and F. B. Stanley, 1887; A. P. Gillett, 1889-1895; E. L. Mogge, 1895-1900; George E. Burgess, 1900-1902; Dennis (acting) 1902-1903; C. B. Pomeroy, 1903-1906; A. B. Smith, 1906-1911; Frank Olmstead (acting), 1911; B. H. Geise, 1911-?; A. C. Price, 1916-1918; C. W. Baldwin, 1918-1919; W. G. Warr, 1922-.

For years the association carried on an active program with practically no financial problem until the panic of '97, when it encountered its first difficulty. From then until twenty years

ago the indebtedness grew until a mortgage was necessary. However, in 1924 a \$25,000 campaign was carried on and this mortgage was cleared up.

It might be well to note that from time to time small amounts have been left the association until now there is an endowment of a little more than \$9,000.

PENNSYLVANIA R. R. Y. M. C. A., ELMIRA.

The Y. M. C. A. Pennsylvania Railroad branch in Elmira is one of the oldest railroad Y's in the country, its first meeting having been held in 1880. On a Sunday afternoon a few of the Erie, Lehigh Valley and Pennsylvania system men gathered in the Erie station to take first steps toward organization. Later a building and equipment were secured and in 1881 by-laws were adopted.

In 1895 a Ladies' Auxiliary was organized with fifty-two members and this organization is still functioning and active. As the work grew, the association was cramped for room and in 1902 moved to its present quarters nearer the shops and rail terminal.

Dreams of a new building caused D. G. Stevens, secretary for sixteen years until he was retired in November, 1931, to plan and hope for such improvement. The first step toward the ambition came in 1923 when the association purchased a large house and double lot, expecting to build some day. No construction has been done, but the house has been converted into a kitchen and dining room downstairs and lodge and social rooms are upstairs.

LACKAWANNA R. R. BRANCH Y. M. C. A., ELMIRA.

On the corner of West Church Street and Railroad Avenue, Elmira, stands a little brick building, now occupied as a drug store, which is the first building used exclusively for Y work among railroad men in the United States. There had been work among the men, previous to the opening of this building, but it was carried on in such places as were available, and not in a building given over entirely to railroad work.

The work on the Lackawanna was started in the old yard office and later transferred to a division office building about 1888. The present building was erected in 1928 by the railroad company at a cost of \$125,000. This company has appreciated the work of the association among its employees and contributes generously to the work at eight points on the system.

Originally a Bible class, the work has expanded, and now embraces service features in its program, dormitory and restaurant for the convenience of members, bowling alleys for league games, baseball and basketball teams, System tournaments being held from time to time at various points. The association has a staff of twelve employees and is self supporting; that is the work is carried on without help from community chests or local contributions.

ELMIRA CENTRAL Y. M. C. A.

The Elmira Central Y. M. C. A. was organized in 1858. The first meeting was held in the drygoods store of D. Thompson Dunn, then at the northeast corner of Lake and Water streets. At its organization rooms were decided upon in Ely Hall, where the Y remained for ten years, when a fire drove them out. When the Opera House block was erected, rooms were obtained there. Rufus Stanley was secretary for several years when the association was located in Carroll Street.

In 1898, a new building was erected in connection with the Steele Memorial Library. The Y. M. C. A. part of the building was approximately 160 feet long, forty-two feet wide and five or six stories high. The idea of dormitories was not incorporated in the plan, the upper floors being used for offices. Among other units, the building included bowling alleys, gymnasium, running track, a theater, and social rooms.

Nine months after the building was opened, it was lost by foreclosure, due to failure of at least two and possibly more of the large gifts, the donors having fallen upon bad times. A local man recently graduated from Yale University was the general secretary during this period. He was an unusually dynamic type and particularly effective in his work for boys. He re-

signed from the Association and started a piece of work which has since developed into the 4-H Clubs. This man's name was Rufus Stanley.

The Association moved into rented quarters, and through rummage sales, suppers, etc., raised enough money to pay up old bills and pay for new furniture. In about 1910, Elmer Dean, who was president of the Board of Directors, had an opportunity to buy a building occupied by a printing company. He bought it in the name of the Y. M. C. A. and paid for it before he was sure that the Board of Directors would back him. He has often laughingly said that he was the only man in town who had ever owned a Y. M. C. A. This building was remodeled and used until 1921.

In 1921 the Y raised a little over \$300,000 for a new building. Cooperative spirit developed in this enterprise starting a series of such major financial projects which in total within a period of four or five years raised over \$2,000,000 in the city for worthwhile projects.

In raising this fund, a word should be said about the initial gift made by Frank Baldwin, president of the Thatcher Milk Bottle Company. His gift of \$25,000, an unprecedented amount to be given for such a purchase up to that time, electrified the town. A little group including Fred I. Eldridge, state secretary, secured this initial gift.

M. Doyle Marks, president of the association, whose courage and enthusiasm had much to do with the success of the enterprise, invited the board to meet at his house. Members of the board that night made personal gifts bringing the total to over \$60,000.

Prices were increasing to such an extent that it was necessary to raise \$93,000.00 more two years later, which was done.

While the new building was under construction, the Y was without equipment, but carried on extension work with some thirty churches and twenty-seven industries having in the neighborhood of a thousand men and boys actively engaged in such recreational programs as bowling, basketball and baseball leagues.

The Ladies' Auxiliary bought and funded a forty-acre camp site on Keuka Lake, and with the cooperation of luncheon clubs and some individuals erected tent houses, a lodge, etc.

Y. M. C. A.'S IN CANANDAIGUA, CLIFTON SPRINGS, HORNELL.

The Canandaigua Y. M. C. A., organized in 1904, was preceded by the Young Men's League, and purchased from that organization its fine building which was remodeled in 1905. The last Y year book gave the Canandaigua association membership as 508, of which 193 were boys. The Y has a three bed dormitory, its property being valued at \$15,000. Alfred W. Armstrong is president and Ralph C. Stratton secretary.

For a time Clifton Springs was recognized as the smallest village in the nation with a full time paid Y secretary and athletic director. The Y there, organized in 1877, at last reports had 164 members, of whom sixty-four were boys. H. H. Griswold is president and Harold R. Weaver secretary. Its building is valued at \$27,000.

Hornell Y, founded in 1877, has a forty-four bed dormitory in connection with its association building. Its roster numbers 653, of whom 242 are boys. It also operates a summer camp. L. G. Robbins is president and William T. Cook secretary of the association. The association's property is valued at \$53,500.

CHAPTER XXII

THE FINGER LAKES.

ROMANCE OF THEIR HISTORY AS AVENUES OF PROGRESS—FIRST BOATS—
STEAMER LINES—FISHING RESOURCES—TRADITIONS AND STATISTICS ON
CANANDAIGUA, KEUKA, SENECA, CAYUGA, OWASCO AND SKANEATELES
LAKES—OTHER SMALLER LAKES.

Across the blue of the Finger Lakes, strange craft of varied races have for two centuries written a romance of history. No sisterhood of lakes in America has equal significance in the story of empire building in America. From the time the war canoes of the Iroquois moved stealthily across uncrowded waters, the lakes have formed a sapphire pathway for commerce, for war, for adventure.

The French were the first white men to gaze upon these inland waters. Early Jesuit priests a century before the Revolution, penetrated the wilderness to set up the Cross. Their canoes crossed the waters to minister last rites to the dying and to bring comfort to the afflicted among the red men.

Then came Sullivan's hosts in 1779, marshaling a third of the Continental army to crush America's most dangerous Indians who had their citadel of power among the lakes. These heroes in homespun destroyed thirteen Indian villages on a single lake, effecting the greatest destruction ever wrought in America before. But here on the greatest watershed in the East they opened wide the gate for development of the great West.

When the stages of pioneers rumbled over corduroy roads, white winged sloops for passengers and freight formed the one sure means of transportation in the 5,000 square miles of territory across which are splashed the Finger Lakes like a great outstretched hand of welcome.

Then came the steamers, their whistles starting the echoes between the everlasting hills. And now the staccato bark of the motorboat is here. Intercollegiate crews have battled for supremacy across the waters and power boat racers have roared to victory in competition, where pioneer ferries once laboriously carried the covered wagons of pioneers ever westward.

Royalty in exile has sailed the lakes when forests cloaked their 600 miles of ambling shore line. Presidents, distinguished statesmen from other lands, the high and the low of many generations have frolicked on the beaches. The world's first seaplane rose from the waters of one of the lakes. Great wheels of factories half way across the state turn to the music of the rumbling power stored in the reservoir of the lakes. Cities drink of the sparkling waters, which today, through the Barge Canal spur, are linked in a blue waterway to the seven seas.

From eleven to forty miles in length, the Finger Lakes are bordered by 400 great glens and gorges, through which tumble a thousand waterfalls, a few of which are higher than Niagara. One of the lakes is the deepest within the United States with the exception of Lake Michigan and Lake Tahoe, California. Another is the only one in which the water flows in two directions. Two of the lakes are unique because of the "Death Drums of the Iroquois," or "Lake Guns," a strange subterranean sound heard along the shores in summer. All of them have unique features, making them distinctive on this continent.

And over them all there is a mangle of weird legends of spectre boatmen, of sea serpents and Indian myths accounting for the eccentricities of the waters themselves. Even in their names the red men left imperishable reminders that he discerned glory in their beauty before the white man began writing history in the new world. Canandaigua, Keuka, Seneca, Cayuga, Owasco, Skaneateles—their very names breathe of the background of history and romance which is theirs in full measure.

CANANDAIGUA LAKE.

Where Iroquois legend recounts that the red face originated, there is Canandaigua, most western of the Finger Lakes. Its Indian name means "The Chosen Spot," where trout, bass, pick-

erel and white fish bite as voraciously as in the day of the red man.

Sixteen miles long and a mile and a half wide, the lake is 686 feet above tidewater and reaches a depth of 262 feet. Nature destined Canandaigua Lake and its environs to be a summer resort. But the redoubtable Senecas, most powerful of the Six Nations, fathomed this destiny long before the pale face penetrated Western New York.

Within a few miles was the principal village of this haughty people and on the great hill near the head of the lake they lighted their council fires. Indeed, from the mighty Ge-nun-dawah, the Bare Hill of modern days, they had their origin. There is an Indian tradition woven about this majestic promontory, stripped of its trees and rising like a sentinel of the shore.

Ages ago, according to the legend, the Senecas were trapped upon the hill by a great serpent, which daily devoured the marooned red men. Finally only one brave and his squaw remained. Then the Great Spirit commanded the warrior to dip his arrow into an herb and shoot the poisoned shaft beneath the scales of the monster. A sure shot—and the serpent rolled down the hillside, tearing out the trees and disgorging in his death struggles the heads of his prey. To this day peculiar skull shaped stones, “the heads of the Senecas” fringe the east lake shore, and are used for fireplaces, winding walks and pillars of summer homes.

Navigation in the lakes dates back to early in the nineteenth century, and regular steamship travel was abandoned only in 1928. The first steamer was the Lady of the Lake, built and owned by Canandaigua capital and launched in 1823. The second steamer, the Ontario, was begun at Naples and floated down to Canandaigua where it was finished in 1845. The third boat was the Joseph Wood; the fourth, the new Ontario, and the fifth, the Canandaigua, built in 1865.

Still later came the Peoples' Line, which operated the Genun-dawah. The Canandaigua Lake Steamboat Company organized in March, 1890, with \$35,000 capital stock. The boats of this company included the Onnalinda, built in 1887; the Ogarita, built in 1889 and the Seneca Chief, a small and old boat put on

the lake about 1886. Much rivalry arose between the competing lines. For years thousands of passengers were carried each summer. Rates were cut until one could travel the round trip, a distance of forty miles, at a fare of ten cents on the Genundawah and twenty cents on the Onnalinda.

Finally the Genundawah was taken over by George Miller, proprietor of a big vineyard and wine cellar at Miller's Point, south of Seneca Point. One night, as the boat was tied up at Woodville, at the south end of the lake, she caught fire and was destroyed, December 8, 1894.

To the west of Canandaigua Lake the hills rise to an altitude of 2,300 feet, highest in the region. The remarkable purity of the air in the district is indicated by the fact that the Delaware grape, grown successfully in only a few localities, has here reached its greatest perfection. Vine Valley, directly opposite Seneca Point, sends its favorite Delawares to eastern markets earlier than does any other region north of Fayetteville, North Carolina, and its products have shown the highest saccharometer test ever shown by American grapes.

Canandaigua Lake is one of two along the Finger Lakes having a sizable island. Squaw Island, at the northern end of the lake and containing about a half acre of land, is said to have been the sanctuary for the Indian women of the Seneca village of Kanadaragua, a mile to the northeast, when Sullivan's soldiers destroyed the place in 1779.

The island belongs to the state and was placed under the jurisdiction of the Finger Lakes State Parks Commission July 1, 1928. Geologists agree that the island was produced by the interference of the inflowing drainage through Sucker brook with the waters of the lake.

John M. Clark, late director of the State Museum, held that the beaches of the island are largely composed of "water biscuit," a peculiar stone formation. Squaw Island is the remnant of a sand bar and the water biscuits on its northern shore are an interesting record of the efficiency of the fresh water algae in requiring the lime waters of Sucker brook to deposit their burden of lime right on the pebbles of the beach.

The modern touch to the lake are its shore inns and the new Roseland Park at the northern end, along Routes 5 and 20, where bathing beaches, pavilions and other recreational facilities abound. One of the lake's largest resort centers is at Cottage City on the eastern shore. Camp Tarion, the property of the Finger Lakes Boy Scout Council, covers 286 acres and has a mile of shore frontage on the eastern slope of Whale Back Mountain, near Middlesex.

LAKE KEUKA.

Lake Keuka, the most unique in shape of all the Finger Lakes, resembles the letter Y and is the only lake known, the waters of which flow into one of its branches, around a dividing bluff, and then flow for twelve miles in the opposite direction. Keuka has often been called the American counterpart of Lake Lucerne, Switzerland. Lucerne is twenty-three miles long and shaped like a rough cross. Keuka has a length of twenty-one miles, is 720 feet above seaboard and 183 feet deep. Though the mountains about Lucerne are snow capped, the mountains about the head of Lake Keuka rear their plumed heads to the clouds, with forests turned to purple in the summer haze of distance.

The peculiar shape of the lake gives it more than sixty miles of shoreline, which is one continuous panorama of picturesque coves, points, bays and promontories. Its banks are terraced with 12,000 acres of vineyards, checkered with grain fields and green woods and ribboned with scores of forest ravines. Along its shores stand remnants of numerous wineries, which made American champagne famous years ago.

Up from the waters of Lake Keuka rose the first trans-Atlantic flying boat and over the lake corps of American naval aviators who started across the ocean in the famous NC's learned to fly.

The most distinctive feature of Lake Keuka is Bluff Point, a promontory rising 812 feet between the branches of the lake. Upon its summit the Mound Builders left "an earthwork whose counterpart is unknown within the limits of the state" and the ash pits of signal fires of the later Iroquois have also been found

there. Today there stands the historic Wagener Manor House, built in 1830, upon the tip of the point, which is connected by road with Penn Yan. Seven counties and a dozen lakes are visible from the manor.

On the east side of the point, near its tip, is the already famous "Little Chapel on the Mount," built in 1931 with materials brought from two hemispheres and from points on the seven seas. It was erected by Mr. and Mrs. Paul Garrett, who have a summer home on the point, in memory of their son, Charles, and has been given to the Episcopal Diocese of Western New York. Its stone, copper and marble are designed for permanency in a "shrine for the ages." Thousands visit the place weekly for meditation and a moment in the solemnity of great European cathedrals.

Directly across from the bluff an interesting hydro-electric power project was developed in 1930. Lakes Waneta and Lamoka are two miles from Keuka and have about 400 feet more elevation. These lakes are on the dividing line between the Chesapeake and the St. Lawrence watersheds. Waters from the two smaller lakes are conducted down the steep hillsides and through whirling turbines and thus into Lake Keuka and the St. Lawrence drainage system. When the load of electricity is "light," the superfluous power is used to pump the water back to the two storage lakes on the hill. This hydropower conservation scheme has heretofore been used only in Switzerland.

In the days of the steamers, Lake Keuka boasted craft of such size as to have their own dining halls and other pretentious appointments. The first steamer to ply the lake was built in 1835, shortly after the now abandoned canal was completed between Penn Yan and Dresden on Seneca Lake. This boat, the Keuka, was eighty feet long, thirty feet wide, had upper and lower decks and her boilers burned wood. She ran until 1848.

Then came the Steuben, built at Hammondsport in 1845 for A. M. Adsit and John W. Davis of that village. This ship was 126 feet long, of seventeen foot beam and was a sidewheeler. It was bought in April, 1864, by Capt. Allen Wood and the same year burned at its dock at Penn Yan.



HIGH SCHOOL, GROTON, N. Y.



MAIN STREET, TRUMANSBURG, N. Y.

The third boat was the George R. Youngs, constructed in Penn Yan in 1864-65. It was 130 feet long, with nineteen foot beam. Meals were served in the ship's dining room. In 1873 its name was changed to the Steuben, after purchase of the craft by the Lake Keuka Navigation Company. It was dismantled at Hammondsport in 1879.

Captain Wood's Keuka, built in 1867 at Geneva and brought from Seneca Lake by canal, was a screw steamer sixty-five feet long with a twelve foot beam.

The same company had the steamer Yates built at Penn Yan in 1872. She was 115 feet in length and twenty wide and her engine came out of the old Arnot which plied Seneca Lake. The Yates ran for twelve years, burning at her Penn Yan dock in 1883.

The Lulu was built in 1878 at Hammondsport for Sanders & Hall. She was a side-wheeler, seventy-eight feet long and with a beam of thirteen feet. It was operated in connection with the Bath and Hammondsport Railroad, but was afterward sold to Lake Keuka Navigation Company and was dismantled at Hammondsport about 1896.

The Urbana was built for the navigation company at Hammondsport in 1880. It was a side-wheeler 120 feet long with beam of twenty feet. She was dismantled at Hammondsport in 1904.

In that little village at the head of the lake the Holmes was built in 1883 for William L. Halsey, founder of the Crooked Lake Navigation Company. The Holmes was the finest on the lake up to that time with a 325 horsepower engine which gave a speed of fourteen miles an hour. The name was changed to the Yates in 1904. It was sold in 1891 to the Lake Keuka Navigation Company and was dismantled at Hammondsport in 1915. The boatman, Hawley, died in 1884 and his widow, with T. O. Hamlin, went on with the business, launching the steamer William L. Halsey in 1887. The Halsey was 130 feet long by twenty foot beam. The boat was sold to the Lake Keuka Navigation Company in 1891 and made her last trip in October, 1915. She sank at the dock at Hammondsport in 1917.

The twin screw steamer Mary Bell was built in Hammondsport in 1892. She was 120 feet long by twenty-four beam. In 1905, when the Erie Railroad purchased the Keuka Lake Navigation Company of C. W. Drake, the name Mary Bell was changed to Penn Yan. The old boilers were replaced by Almy Water Tube boilers at a cost of \$10,000. But in 1915, these together with the engine were scrapped for gasoline motors.

The twin screw steamer Cricket was built in 1894 for Samuel McMath of Penn Yan. She was eighty-five feet long with a nineteen foot beam.

The modern resort colony touch is given Lake Keuka by Lakeside Park at Gibsons on the west shore, by Keuka College, Camp Airey, Camp Corey (Rochester Y. M. C. A. camp), Camp Iroquois (Elmira's Y. M. C. A. camp), hundreds of fine summer homes, convenient inns, comfortable inns and other adjuncts of modern life.

There is a prosaic story of how Lake Keuka got that name, after having been originally known as Crooked Lake. Ed Mott, a native of the region and for many years connected with the New York Sun, is credited with having made the name suggestion to Col. Andrew Jackson Switzer, superintendent of vineyards for a wine company on the lake. Switzer had found in his travels that few knew of Crooked Lake and he wanted a more distinctive name. Keuka was used on all the wine company's advertising, the name caught popular favor and is today officially recognized.

SENECA LAKE.

Seneca Lake, over whose waters the sails of a hundred sloops once billowed, is today the heart of water sports in Central New York. Some of the largest accredited outboard races in the East are staged here, where the first regatta ever held by the Central New York Yachting Association was run off in 1930. Seneca is the largest of the Finger Lakes, being thirty-six miles long with an average width of three miles.

Strange in every natural aspect, the lake is as strange in its fascination for the outdoorsman and the geologist. Its bottom

in some places is 174 feet below sea level and its surface is 444 feet above the sea, making its maximum depth 618 feet. At a depth of 200 feet Seneca maintains a uniform temperature of seven degrees above freezing the year around. Only four times in the memory of man has the lake entirely frozen over, so that Seneca is the only body of water north of the Mason and Dixon Line open to navigation twelve months in the year.

The greatest volume of water emptying into Seneca Lake comes from the outlet of Keuka. Comparison of the discharge of this outlet with the discharge from Seneca Lake indicates that a volume of water equal to 39,241 gallons a minute is contributed by springs beneath the lake's surface. There are tales that Seneca rises and lowers, not unlike the action of the sea.

Weird rumblings beneath the waters gave birth centuries ago to the Indian legend of the "Death Drums of the Iroquois." Still the legend is recounted of summer nights as cottages hear again the faint distant sound as of drums beneath the waters. Then there is the myth of the "Wandering Chief" and the "Spectre Boatman" and other strange tales created by the Red Man to account for Seneca's eccentricities.

On the eastern shore, near the head, the lake is buttressed by palisades, upon whose stone face, ages ago, the Indians painted the stories of their valor to remain as imperishable records for those who understand. Here are the only "Painted Rocks" east of Lake Superior.

The first sloop on Seneca was the Alexander, built at a cost of \$2,304.28 and launched in 1796 before an assemblage of several thousand, representing every state then in the Union and most foreign countries. Down the length of the lake went Louis Philippe, King of France from 1830 to 1848, in a tiny boat, while he was in exile in America during the ascendancy of Napoleon.

At a very early day before Watkins Glen was settled, the head of Seneca Lake navigation was about three miles up the inlet to Catherine's Town, now Montour Falls. To this point the early sloops made regular trips and it was regularly called the "head of the lake." The first steamboat to engage in lake com-

merce made its initial trip July 4, 1828. Since then there have been many changes in navigation on the lake.

Other places still of importance have the ruins of docks where lake craft land no more. Lake landing places entirely deserted are Hector Falls, Peach Orchard and Dey's Landing on the eastern shore, and Fir Tree Point and Starkey Landing on the western bank. Dresden and Glenora no longer hear the steamer whistle, but to all the landing there still come strange gasoline craft from distant places, for Seneca is connected through a spur with the Barge Canal. The extension of railroad lines along both shores of Seneca, and the taking of mails from the steamer service, sounded the first notes of the knell of steamboat navigation.

At the head of the lake is Lakeside Park, the municipal park of Watkins Glen. At the northern end of the lake are the Geneva public bathing beaches and camp grounds, while between are miles of uncrowded waters, along whose shores camp hundreds of vacationists. The lake lies splashed across one of the finest fruit sections of the East. The head of the lake is in the center of a natural gas belt and beneath the lake, down 1,800 feet below the surface, is a salt mine that annually produces over one million dollars worth of salt. Bass, trout, pickerel and salmon trout abound.

Exquisite scenery and an intriguing background of history make Owasco Lake, smallest of the Finger Lakes, an outstanding gem of Central New York. The lake is nearly twelve miles long and a mile and a half wide, but it has a watershed embracing 204 square miles. It is 710 feet above sea level and reaches a depth of 177 feet. Four hundred summer homes border its shore and annually an average of 25,000 persons are "in camp" during the season beside its azure waters.

At the foot of Owasco Lake lies beautiful Enna Jettick Park, the finest resort park in Central New York. Just across the river is Island Park, with one of the finest bathing beaches in the district. Bus lines, two state highways and a steam road connect Owasco Lake with Auburn, two miles distant. Good hotels and inns are at frequent intervals along the shore, which is overlooked

by the golf courses of the Auburn and Owasco Country Clubs. Every foot of Owasco's shore reflects in some manner the modern aspect of ancient glory. A treasure house of heirlooms and a repository of cherished traditions is Willowbrook, a stately home at the foot of the lake, in whose halls presidents and statesmen have foregathered.

In another day the shore of Owasco echoed to the whistle of steamers. One of the oldest craft was the Dance Maid, whose broad deck was the scene of many a dancing party when the moon was high and the lapping waters at her side murmured a soft accompaniment to the merry notes of old time fiddlers. The most famous boat on Owasco Lake was the Lady of the Lake, launched at Ensenore in 1885. A special train of two coaches and a baggage car left the Southern Central depot, now the Lehigh Valley, in Auburn, for Ensenore, where Capt. George Clark was to slide from the ways the largest and most beautiful steamer the lake had ever seen.

General William H. Seward, son of Lincoln's Secretary of State, christened the ship, breaking a bottle of champagne over her bows and addressing the throngs, whose cheers echoed through the great glen cutting its way back into the hillside. Captain Clark invited many aboard and 170 took a maiden trip on the vessel. The Lady of the Lake made her last trip at the close of the 1908 season.

With that craft on regular schedule, another line opened in 1888, the Moravia running from Cascade and the "Lady" from Ensenore. Their stops included Port Townsend, the old Two Mile House on the Owasco River near the foot of the lake, destroyed several years ago by fire.

The most spectacular day in the history of Owasco Lake came on Thursday, September 27, 1877, when a concourse of 20,000 people, the largest crowd ever assembled on Owasco's shores up to that time, came by train, by boat, on horseback, afoot and in wagons to witness a clash of great skulling kings. The event, according to an old file of the Auburn Bulletin, "excited an interest which extended throughout the length and breadth of the land and is reported this morning to the press of the world."

Even the day before throngs started to assemble and by the morning of the race two railroads were running special trains to the scene. The Southern Central, now the Lehigh, operated eighty cars to handle the influx of regatta enthusiasts. Many young people from nearby towns walked all night to gain a choice vantage point along the race course. Horses, with buggies and wagons, were hitched along the road for a mile in either direction from Ensenore.

Auburn city schools closed for the day and some factories suspended work to permit employes to see the contest. Every class and condition of persons were among the concourse along the shore. The lake itself was alive with small craft. To handle the crowds Sheriff Sanders had a force of sixty special deputies mobilized.

The main race started at 5:09, the winners crossing the finish line in the following time: Charles E. Courtney, twenty-one minutes, twenty-nine and one-half seconds; James H. Riley, twenty-one minutes, thirty-three and three-quarters seconds; Frenchy Johnson, twenty-one minutes, forty-two seconds; James Ten Eyck, later coach of the Syracuse crews, twenty-one minutes, forty-three and one-half seconds. The oarsmen, referees and sports writers were unanimous in declaring the Owasco course superior to most others.

Old records show that first efforts to provide steam craft on Owasco came in 1847, but proved futile. In that year Aaron Kellogg of Moravia conceived the idea of a steamboat to open up traffic by water between Auburn and Moravia. He finally financed building the Ensenore, which was launched with eclat into Mill Creek. Horses dragged the boat into the Owasco Inlet, where it started to steam down to the lake. Suddenly the boat refused to obey the rudder. Attempts to move the boat caused a threat to stand on its stern end. Several hundred pounds of stone were loaded for ballast. Then it was found the craft had settled deep in the mud. So weight was thrown off and more steam turned on. But a plug blew out and crew and captain, fearing an explosion, dived into the water. The Ensenore never again moved under her own power.

SKANEATELES LAKE.

"The most beautiful body of water in the world" is the description given Skaneateles Lake by the late Secretary of State William H. Seward after a trip around the world. Extending eighteen miles between the hills which converge into mountains at its head, the blue expanse forms a large part of the eastern boundary of Cayuga County and its southeastern end lies along Cortland County. With an altitude of 867 feet above sea level, it is the highest of all the Finger Lakes and is only 283 feet below the level of Lake Geneva, a queen of the Alpine lakes in Switzerland. So pure are its waters that it supplies the City of Syracuse without filtering.

The Indian name Skaneateles is variously interpreted as "Beautiful Squaw" and "Long Lake." In Indian days, before the outlet of Skaneateles was dammed, a man with his head above water could wade across the lake from what is now Shotwell Point to Mile Point upon a sand bar. In 1797 a log dam was built, elevating the lake four feet. Today the water area is greatly increased.

The first steamboat on Skaneateles was the *Independent*, built in 1831 to a length of more than eighty feet. Skaneateles village financed the project by subscription and a gala celebration marked the launching of the old side-wheeler on July 4, 1831. The craft's owners were obliged to go to Robert Fulton, inventor of the steamboat, for a license to operate, as he had been granted a monopoly throughout the state. Soon afterward a forty foot steamer, the *Highland Chief* appeared in competition with the older vessel, which towed a passenger and freight barge.

Up to 1910 there was regular steamboat service on the lake, ships plying the waters with thousands of excursionists. The *Skaneateles* was launched July 4, 1848, and May 24, 1849, the *Homer*. The *Echo* and *Ada* were small steamers, the second of which was owned by Joe Crandall, at one time proprietor of the Lake View House. The *Bonnie Boy*, a thirty-footer, was owned by Ira Smith. Frederick Roosevelt owned the *Lotos*. The *Alena*, a small steamer, was the first boat on Skaneateles to be driven

by a Shipman engine. Kerosene was her fuel instead of wood or coal. The Ben H. Porter, named for a gallant soldier of the Civil War, was launched in 1866. Joseph Reed, famous in the vicinity as an iron worker, was at one time a deck hand on her. He recalls a snow fall in the second week of April, about the year 1875, that reached a depth of twenty inches and weighed so heavily upon the deck of the Ben H. Porter that the steamer capsized at her landing.

The Glen Haven, built by the Skaneateles Railroad Company in 1876; the Ossahinta, built about ten years later, and the City of Syracuse constructed in 1899 were in active service until almost the end of the World War. The last named boat carried 500 passengers and carried an orchestra. Steamer traffic was abandoned shortly after the great resort of Glen Haven at the head of the lake was purchased by the City of Syracuse and dismantled as a protection against contamination of the water supply. What is said to have been the first water cure in America was located at Glen Haven in 1841. Dr. W. C. Thomas conducted the cure for forty years at this "Lucerne of America" and reached the age of 107 years. In the early days of Glen Haven, when the place had no post office, it claimed the distinction of being the only town in the state which issued its own postage.

CAYUGA LAKE.

Cayuga Lake, forty miles long, the longest of the Finger Lakes, has been immortalized in the Cornell alma mater song, "Far Above Cayuga's Waters," and thousands have envisioned its changeful moods in the novel, "Tess of the Storm Country." Like Seneca it is subject to the strange "lake guns." Cayuga is two miles wide, 435 feet deep and its surface is 381 feet above sea level, thus making two Finger Lakes whose bottoms are below seaboard.

As early as 1791, a dozen years after Sullivan's expedition had laid waste thirteen Indian villages along its shores, a Mr. Lightfoot brought a boatload of goods up Cayuga Lake for sale in a shanty he had erected at the head of the lake. In exchange for tea, coffee, crockery, drygoods, hardware, cutlery, gunpowder

and whiskey, he procured skins of marten, otter, beaver, fox, bear and deer. He continued his trade for twelve years.

On December 15, 1819, the Cayuga Steamboat Company was incorporated and just fourteen years after Robert Fulton had navigated the Clermont on the Hudson, a steam engine built in Jersey City came to Ithaca for the steamer Enterprise. The Telemachus followed the Enterprise in 1828 and a year later came the DeWitt Clinton and in 1836 the Simeon DeWitt. In 1850 the whistle of the lake's first modern passenger steamboat, the Kate Morgan, echoed between the hills. Other early craft included the Howland, Forest City, Beardsley, Skeldrake, Aurora, Ino, T. D. Wilcox renamed the Ithaca, the Iroquois, the Mohawk, the Demong, the Comanoche and the Frontenac.

The greatest tragedy of Finger Lakes history occurred on Cayuga July 27, 1907, when the Frontenac burned to the water's edge a mile south of Farley's Point on the east shore, with the loss of fourteen lives. The Col. J. H. Horton, a little steamer which served the cottage colonies at the head of the lake, burned April 15, 1925, taking from Cayuga Lake the last remnant of its old passenger boat traffic. Boat building on the lake developed rapidly with the coal traffic at about the time of the Civil War and in 1878 there were four boat yards at Ithaca alone, when building was at its height.

Through Cayuga Lake passes the Barge Canal, bringing today many strange visiting craft to mingle with its own flotilla of canoes, sailboats, motor boats and yachts. Along the eastern shore the late Charles E. "Pop" Courtney, dean of rowing coaches, fashioned his own shells and sent the Red and White Cornell crews to victory in many an intercollegiate regatta. In older days ferries crossed the lake at several points.

OTHER SMALLER LAKES.

In addition to the six major Finger Lakes, the region of Central New York is dotted with smaller bodies of water, equally as beautiful but less majestic. All have their quota of summer homes, with dancing pavilions here and there dotting the shores.

Lake Como, 1,306 feet above seaboard, is the highest lake in the district, not far from Moravia, Cayuga County, and from Groton, Tompkins County. Excellent bass fishing there tempts the angler. The lake is near to the old Salt Road over which in olden days, salt was shipped from Syracuse to New York City.

Three beautiful little lakes lie in the northern part of Cayuga County. Cross Lake, famed for its pike and pickerel, lies not far from Cato. It is about five miles long and a mile wide and is formed by Seneca River, the outlet of all the Finger Lakes. The river widens as it crosses a sweeping valley, creating the lake. Otter Lake, just at the outskirts of Cato, is two miles long and a half mile wide, while Forest Lake, not far distant, is three quarters of a mile long and wide.

In Schuyler County, four miles from Odessa along the concrete highway winding between picturesque hills is Cayutta Lake, whose wooded shores give it a wild beauty. Northwestward in the same county is Lake Lamoka, placidly lying 1,100 feet above sea level. To the northward is Waneta Lake, with the village of Wayne at its head, in a setting of mountainous hills.

Bath, Steuben County, has a charming little lake of its own—Lake Salubria—two miles distant on the Corning-Bath highway. It is surrounded by summer homes.

Little York Lake, not far north of Cortland, is a pleasure center for Cortland County, with numerous camps and amusement spots.

On the western side of Ontario County lie three lakes of exquisite beauty. Hemlock Lake forms part of the boundary between Ontario and Livingston Counties and just east of it is picturesque Canadice Lake. Then comes Honeoye, nestling between hills which rise 1,400 feet from the level of the water. The shore lines of all three lakes are lined with cottages, pavilions and recreation grounds. Midway on the west shore of Honeoye is California Ranch Park, on Burrit's Point, owned by Dr. C. Burrit of New York. The lake is noted for its colony of blue herons found at the southern end.

If plans already perfected by the City of Rochester are carried out, Honeoye Lake will in the next few years be converted

into a reservoir, increasing in length to fifteen miles, almost three times its present size. The little historic village of Honeoye at its foot will be thus swept away before the march of progress. It will be submerged, for the benefit of the big city thirty-five miles distant, which wants added water supply fresh and cold from the Honeoye area.

Nothing but the village cemetery, in a slightly elevated position at the outskirts of the village, will remain when sixty-eight billion gallons of water overflow the countryside to an average depth of twenty-six feet, transforming little Honeoye Lake into a great basin twelve and five-tenths square miles in area. Buildings that have survived fire and storm for a century or more, familiar old landmarks, Edwin Gilbert's store, which his grandfather of the same name established in 1826, the old-fashioned homes, the church and the school—all must go.

Despite long and hard court battles, the City of Rochester won over the village in the fight it made to preserve its life. Most of the owners of the 140 buildings in the village are confident they will receive a fair settlement for their property. They will simply move elsewhere. A huge dam with a catchment of 187 square miles, will be built to flood the valley, where the Algonkin lived before the Iroquois came.

CHAPTER XXIII

POWER DEVELOPMENT.

AN IMPORTANT RESOURCE—DEVELOPMENT OF HYDRO-ELECTRIC POWER—
TRANSMISSION OF POWER—STEAM AND GAS—NIAGARA, THE START—OTHER
POWER DEVELOPMENTS—LOCALITIES SERVED.

One of the greatest resources of the Empire State is its water power, a resource which brings to Central New York electricity at low rates for virtually every city, village and hamlet. According to the United States Geological Survey estimate of January 1, 1930, the state's developed hydro-electric power is 1,805,195 horsepower—which is more than thirteen per cent of the developed water power of the entire United States—and since that date more than 80,000 horsepower has been added. And in addition to the natural power is a vast production of power by steam plants. The power source, natural and man-built, is one of the chief contributing factors to the region's manufacturing industry.

Coupled with the supply of electricity is the development in the past two years of the big Wayne-Dundee natural gas field in the heart of the area. Today it contains some eighteen billion feet of gas and new wells are still coming in. Late in 1932 plans were being considered by utility interests for piping this gas supply on a wide scale, with tentative plans for ultimately supplying virtually every city of Central New York with natural gas.

Little local gas and electric plants in various communities were but the forerunners of the great development of gas and electricity in the region in the past decade. The mighty Corliss steam engine that stood in the center of Machinery Hall at the Centennial Exposition was the symbol of the mechanical power achievement of a half century ago—great power but irrevocably bound to the locality where it was produced. The long distance

transmission line is the symbol of the more mobile power of later years, when the pioneers of Niagara followed the route of Sullivan's army.

Development of power at Niagara was the start of power development in Central New York. Power was developed there as early as 1757. Water wheels were improved down through the years, but the art of power transmission remained at a standstill. Rope drive, shafting and compressed air were proposed—and rejected. Industries using Niagara power were few in number and were limited in location to the banks of the hydraulic canal at Niagara Falls.

Electricity, late in the Nineteenth Century, opened the way to more widespread use of Niagara Power. Discouragement and difficulty beset the pioneers of electrical development, but perseverance at last won its reward. Niagara power was successfully transmitted to Buffalo November 16, 1896, over a distance of twenty-three miles.

Only a few years later came the startling announcement that it was proposed to transmit the power of Niagara across Central New York to Syracuse, over 150 miles away. Many thought the project rank folly, but the power pioneers set grimly to their task. Day by day the line was pushed nearer its goal. It passed Rochester and swung across the rolling hills of Wayne County. In 1906 it reached Syracuse and people excitedly told one another that again the impossible had been done.

Two years later a line of steel towers was built eighty-one miles from Rochester to supply Geneva, Auburn and Syracuse. Motorists see this line as they drive between Auburn and Seneca Falls. The Montezuma Marshes presented the greatest single obstacle to the line builders. The bottomless swamp afforded no sure footing for the towers, and it was freely forecast that the first windstorm would carry out the entire line. But the engineers were not discouraged. They sank piles in the mud and on them built reinforced concrete foundations. On these mats of concrete the towers were anchored—and there they stand today.

In 1928 a second steel tower line over the same route was completed, and the original line of 1906 has been replaced by a newer and shorter line. Niagara power now flows into the northern section of the area over five circuits through Rochester. It serves sections further south with Geneva and Geneseo as the gateways.

Since those days new projects for harnessing nature's wild horses have been carried forward in Central New York. The Lake Lamoka Power Company development is one of the newest. Here within the last three years the waters of Lake Lamoka and Lake Waneta have been impounded in a reservoir extending from Savona on the Cohocton River northward to Wayne, a distance of about sixteen miles. A spillway at Wayne drops the water from the reservoir a distance of 395 feet to Keuka Landing on Lake Keuka, directly below the Wayne hills. A power house is built at that point. During those hours of the day when the load on the power system is lightest, the water from Lake Keuka is pumped back up the hill into the Wayne reservoir, to pour down the spillway again, thus passing again and again through the Keuka turbines.

The great power system now supplying more than ninety per cent of Central New York is the Associated Gas and Electric System and its subsidiaries. The Associated company was incorporated in this state March 17, 1906, as the principal holding company for the Associated Gas and Electric System. The system uses both natural power from Niagara and artificial power from steam plants south of the area. In addition it buys small quantities of power from minor hydro-electric developments in the region. Typical of these is a small development completed by Fred L. Emerson on the Owasco River at Auburn in 1932.

Villages and townships of the area served by the Empire Gas & Electric Company, an associated subsidiary, include:

Cayuga County: City of Auburn, villages of Aurora, Cayuga, Union Springs and Weedsport and the towns of Ledyard, Aurelius, Springport, Brutus, Fleming, Genoa, Montezuma, Owasco, Sennett, Scipio, Springport, Throop and Venice. All

these communities receive electricity, but only Auburn and Cayuga village are supplied with gas.

Ontario County: City of Geneva, villages of Clifton Springs and Phelps and towns of Manchester, Phelps, Gorham, Hopewell and Seneca. All have electricity and gas is supplied Geneva, Clifton Springs and Phelps.

Seneca County: Villages of Seneca Falls and Waterloo with both gas and electricity and the following towns with electricity: Fayette, Waterloo, Junius, Romulus, Tyre and Varick.

Wayne County: Villages of Clyde, Lyons, Newark and Palmyra and the towns of Galen, Lyons, Arcadia, Palmyra, and Macedon. These get electricity, there being no gas supplied in Wayne.

Villages and townships served by the New York Central Electric Corporation, another associated subsidiary, are:

Yates: Villages of Penn Yan, Dresden and Dundee and the towns of Benton, Milo, Jerusalem, Barrington, Pulteney, Starkey and Torrey, with electricity only.

Ontario: Villages of Rushville and Gorham and the towns of Gorham, Potter, Middlesex and Italy, with electricity only.

Steuben: Villages of Hammondsport and Prattsburg and the towns of Prattsburg, Urbana, Bath, Wayne, Tyrone, Orange and Bradford, with electricity only.

Schuyler: Towns of Reading and Dix, with electricity only.

Villages and towns served by the New York State Gas and Electric Corporation with electricity are:

Tompkins: City of Ithaca, villages of Trumansburg, Dryden and Groton and the towns of Ithaca, Ulysses, Caroline, Danby, Newfield, Dryden and Groton, with electricity, Ithaca city getting gas as well.

Seneca: Villages of Interlaken and Ovid and towns of Covert, Ovid and Romulus, electricity only.

Cayuga: Villages of Locke and Moravia and towns of Locke and Moravia, electricity only.

Tioga: Village of Spencer and towns of Spencer and Candor, electricity only.

Chemung: Town of Van Etten, electricity only.

Cortland: City of Cortland, village of Homer and towns of Cortland and Homer, with gas only, electricity coming from the Niagara-Hudson Power Corporation.

The City of Elmira is served by the Elmira Water, Light and Railroad Company of the Associated system and here natural gas is being supplied already from the recently discovered gas fields about thirty miles to the northwest. Elmira Heights, and Horseheads are also supplied by this associated subsidiary.

Prior to 1902 and 1903, Elmira was supplied with manufactured coal gas. About that time natural gas was discovered in Pennsylvania about eighty miles from Elmira and pipe lines were laid connecting with the fields. Gradually, however, the natural gas supply diminished until service was poor and it became necessary to build a modern water gas plant during the winter of 1922-23. But when the new Wayne-Dundee fields were discovered, production of manufactured gas was discontinued.

Canandaigua is supplied with electricity from the Rochester Gas and Electric Company and receives its gas from the Empire Gas and Electric Company.

Corning and Canton, Steuben County, and Southport, Chemung County, are supplied with gas by the Allegheny Gas Company.



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AND WASHINGTON PARK, BATH, N. Y.



NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, BATH, N. Y.



CHAPTER XXIV

IN THE WARS OF THE NATION.

WAR OF 1812—MEXICAN WAR—CIVIL WAR—GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC—
SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS—WORLD WAR
—AMERICAN LEGION.

Into every war in which the United States has been engaged, since the Revolution, Central New York has poured her manhood and her resources. The district was only a wilderness at the time of the Revolution, so that there were no farms or countryside from which to draw Continental soldiers. But after that great conflict, veterans of George Washington's army penetrated Central New York as its first settlers. And from them have descended many of the heroes of later wars who have written a bright page in military history.

In many a hallowed, moss-grown cemetery of Central New York sleep men who fought the British in 1776 and the long years of wilderness war that followed. There are the graves of men who fought in the War of 1812, when the region sent its first soldiers ever mobilized in the area to fight for the stars and stripes.

Then came the Mexican War, to which Central New York sent only a few. But in the Civil War, thousands from the region went to battle, to disease, to southern prisons and to death. The mighty climax to the entire military history came with the World War, when the area gave of men and money and heartache as it had never given before.

Each community has its heroes, sung and unsung; its gold star mothers and its memories. In succeeding pages are sketched merely the broad outlines of each of the nation's wars as they have applied to Central New York. To chronicle the bravery of

private and officer alike who brought honor to his region would require many volumes. Some of the military records are outlined in the biographical section of this history.

In the brilliant military history of Central New York no one individual stands out more prominently than Admiral William Thomas Sampson, naval hero of both the Civil War and the Spanish-American conflict, who was born in Palmyra, February 9, 1840. He there gained his early education before entering the United States Naval Academy in 1857, from which he was graduated in 1861, shortly before the Civil War.

He was promoted until appointed executive officer of the iron-clad "Patapsco" of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron in 1864 and began a career of war bravery recognized around the world. His ship was blown up in Charleston Harbor January 15, 1865, while he was aboard. After serving on the frigate "Colorado" of the European squadron, he was promoted lieutenant commander July 25, 1866; commander August 9, 1874, and captain March 26, 1889. Subsequently he was superintendent of the United States Naval Academy, a member of the International Prime Meridian and Time Conference, superintendent of the Torpedo Station, member of a board on fortifications and other defenses, chief of the bureau of naval ordnance, superintendent of the naval observatory, a United States delegate to the International Maritime Conference in Washington, and president of the board of inquiry into the "Maine" disaster at the beginning of the Spanish War.

On March 24, 1898, he was appointed commander of the North Atlantic Squadron with the rank of real admiral. On June 1 he joined Commodore Winfield S. Schley, commander of the "Flying Squadron" off Santiago, and took command of the combined squadrons, which included sixteen warships. When it was known that the Spanish fleet under Admiral Cervera was blockaded in the Santiago Harbor, Admiral Sampson prepared a plan of operations for his fleet to check any attempt at escape. He took part in the engagement when the Spanish fleet made its futile dash to the open sea.

Admiral Sampson was promoted rear admiral August 12, 1898; appointed commander of the Boston Navy Yard October 14, 1899, and was relieved of this command, owing to ill health, October 1, 1901. On February 9, 1902, he was retired and died the same year.

WAR OF 1812.

The War of 1812 was the first event of the settlement period in Central New York, when the pioneers were halted in their empire building program by the shock of a momentous outside event. They were forced to engage in other thoughts besides the development of roads, grist mills, frontier schools and infant commercial enterprises. In the war New York State put in the field 40,000 militia and when the nation's resources had been exhausted, Governor Tompkins endorsed a half million in government notes to replenish the empty treasury. Of this force of men and money, Central New York contributed its full share.

Central New York was a thoroughfare for soldiers, who halted in its villages. Generals Scott and Wood passed over the old Cayuga bridge with 3,000 troops along the old Genesee trail. The early roads, so laboriously fashioned, were damaged greatly by the passage of artillery. But the spirit of the lake country blazed again as America came to grips with a former enemy.

The War of 1812 was the second serious conflict between the United States and Great Britain. It lasted for more than two and a half years, beginning June 19, 1812, and ending with the Treaty of Ghent, signed December 24, 1814, and ratified February 18, 1815. The main cause of the war was Britain's interference with American vessels which she stopped on the high seas and searched for British subjects, who were forced into her navy or imprisoned for refusal to serve. Several times American men-of-war were fired on and compelled to give up seamen in their crews. England also interfered with American commerce by blockades and her Embargo Act, thus arousing bitter feeling. Congress overruled President James Madison's pacific views and appropriated large sums for the conflict.

One of the most striking effects of the War of 1812 upon Central New York was the abrupt halting of immigration. People who lived in the better protected Eastern states were not disposed to endanger their lives and property on the frontier. But the high prices for which farm products sold was some compensation to settlers for their hardships and anxieties. In 1816 the prevailing price of wheat in the region was three dollars a bushel and corn brought two dollars.

There was wide variety in the extent to which the communities sent troops to the front. Those places more accessible to the seat of conflict sent the larger proportion. Indicative of the whole hearted response of some communities is the history of some of the individual towns. Micajah Harding of Marion, Wayne County, who raised a company of sharpshooters, said that there were more soldiers from Marion than there were families in the town.

The only actual fighting of the war which took place within the territory of Central New York was at Sodus Point, Wayne County, where British boats raided the American settlement, burning and destroying property to the value of \$25,000. Casualties there totaled two British killed and one American slain and another mortally wounded.

Heavy ordnance, intended for the Niagara frontier, was brought by boat from Albany by the Seneca Lock Navigation Company, and landed at West Cayuga, now Bridgeport, Seneca County. From there they were transported on stout heavy sleds.

The regular army was augmented by militia raised by the draft, the draft period being three months. Some militia was called out for a second and third draft period. Substitutes were obtained at a maximum of thirty dollars for the three months. A private soldier's pay was five dollars a month but this was increased to eight.

Although far removed from the scene of battle on the Niagara frontier, villages of Central New York along the Genesee Turnpike were kept in touch with activities, not only through their citizen soldiers at the front but also because troops farther east constantly passed through the communities.

Auburn, farthest east of Central New York towns along the Genesee Turnpike, was typical of the others. Often it was given a scare. In the winter of 1813 the British crossed the Niagara at Black Rock, destroyed the place and burned Buffalo. Fugitives from the area aided in spreading consternation in Central New York by reports that the enemy was marching into the interior. Inhabitants were warned by couriers. A cavalry company was hurriedly mustered in Auburn and marched west during the night, while Enos T. Throop, later governor, and John H. Beach collected arms and ammunition and called for volunteers to defend the village. In the morning militia and citizen volunteers numbering 200 marched off for Cayuga. When four miles from Canandaigua, they were met by a reconnoitre party and learned the "British advance" was a myth.

Auburn got another scare in 1814, when a bugler, a deserter from the British came noisily from the west, creating the fear a British detachment was on its way. Cayuga County sent to the front an artillery company, captained by John H. Compston; two infantry companies captained by Henry Brinkerhoff of Owasco and Daniel Elbridge of Aurelius; a company of regulars; a company of rifles, captained by Jack Richardson. When General Porter was captured at Fort Erie, he was rescued by Auburn soldiers led by Lieutenant Chatfield, in the command of Captain Richardson, who was soon promoted to colonel. The British works were taken, along with a thousand prisoners and many stores.

Ontario County, being nearest the scene of fighting on the Niagara frontier, was most affected of the counties in the Central New York area. Within six days after hostilities started, a public meeting was held in Canandaigua to adopt measures for the public good. A "Citizens Corps" was formed of men exempt from military service, who should defend the county against possible Indian attack while the militia was on the frontier. Similar patriotic meetings were held in Bloomfield, Farmington and Seneca. The "East Bloomfield Alarm Company" was organized and armed so as to hasten to the relief of any section of the county

which might be endangered. Councils were held with the Indians in an effort to enlist them on the sides of the settlers.

Destruction of Buffalo and a threatened British invasion of the Genesee country sent a thrill of terror through western New York. Defenseless families in the Genesee region left their homes, became separated and in desperate plight streamed eastward into Ontario County. Citizens of Canandaigua named a relief committee and raised a considerable sum there and in adjacent localities. Money, food and clothing were thus given the fleeing frontiersmen and many were induced to return to their homes and live through the unfortunate winter of 1813-14.

Central New York gave no more courageous soldier to the War of 1812 than Gen. John Swift, founder of the town of Palmyra, who with his family moved into Wayne County in 1790 and built the first house. Swift was a native of Kent County and at the age of fifteen enlisted as a soldier in the Revolution. In that war he received a ball in the neck, the missile passing between the spinal column and the esophagus. He made a recovery hardly known to medical science at that time. He was the first pioneer, the first moderator of the first town meeting, the first supervisor, the first pound master and the first captain in Palmyra. He gave lands for the first saw mill, the first graveyard, the first school and the first church in the town.

When the War of 1812 broke out, Swift was commissioner general of the New York Volunteers. In 1814 he led a detachment from Queenstown Heights down the river to Fort George. There he surrounded and captured a picket guard of sixty men. He did not order the captives disarmed. One of them fired a bullet through his breast and he died in a hospital July 12, 1814, at the age of fifty-two. After the war his remains were brought to Palmyra and buried in the old village cemetery. His memory in the present generation was honored by the Gen. John Swift Chapter, Daughters of 1812, by erection of a tablet near his resting place, and the American Legion has landscaped about his grave. The State Legislature voted a sword to his oldest son and directed that a full length portrait of the pioneer and soldier be hung in City Hall, New York City.

Palmyra sent another hero to the war in Maj. William Howe Cuyler, an aide of General Hall. He was the first lawyer to open an office in the town. On the night of October 8, 1812, Major Cuyler was killed at Black Rock by a four-pounder from the British Battery at Fort Erie. His remains are in the Palmyra village cemetery and over his grave rests a slab bearing this inscription: "As a soldier, patriot, friend, husband and father, he shone conspicuously."

One Genevan was a brigadier-general as a result of his services in the War of 1812. In historic Washington Street Cemetery, Geneva, lie the remains of Brig. Gen. Joseph Gardner Swift, whose career in both army and civil life was distinguished. He was appointed a cadet to West Point when eighteen years old by President John Adams in 1800 and was its first graduate the year the Academy opened in 1802. He became commandant of the academy when twenty-three. In 1812 he had the rank of colonel and was chief engineer of the United States Army. He was brevetted with the higher rank for what he did in the war. Swift resigned as chief engineer in 1818 and in years that followed was engaged in great engineering tasks for the government. He built some of the early railroads, securing the reputation of being the greatest engineer of his day. From 1829 until his death in 1865 he and his family resided in Geneva. Near his grave is that of Hon. Gideon Lee, mayor of New York City in 1834-35.

MEXICAN WAR.

Central New York responded with men in the Mexican War, although her contribution was not nearly so large as in the great conflicts which followed. The war on the southern border of the nation grew out of the annexation of Texas in 1845. Texas claimed the Rio Grande as her southwestern frontier, while Mexico insisted on the Nueces River. The United States supported the position taken by Texas and war between the countries was declared in 1846. During that year Gen. Zachary Taylor won the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma and forced Monterey to surrender.

On May 23, 1847, he gained the victory of Buena Vista and in the following June General Scott took Vera Cruz and marched on to the City of Mexico. On the way he fought the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and Chapultepec. His capture of Mexico City September 14, 1847, virtually ended the war and resulted in the treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo signed February 2, 1848.

CIVIL WAR.

On the morning of April 12, 1861, Central New York was electrified by the news of the firing on Fort Sumter, the actual start of a four-year war which halted the development of commerce and industry for the business of battle. In the region which nurtured William H. Seward, the great abolitionist, the fires of patriotism were kindled with a suddenness visible in few sections of the nation. And during the period of conflict the towns and the countrysides gave of their manhood and womanhood, their money and their resources to an extent surpassed by few if any regions of the land. Of the 50,000 men and the \$150,000,000 which the war cost the state, Central New York bore a staggering share.

Volumes might be written of the history of the dozens of regiments which went out of the district and returned decimated. But in a book of this nature, even an attempt to chronicle the region's part in the Civil War would be impossible. Only a few incidents may properly here be cited. At the outset of the conflict, one of three military depots in the state was established at Elmira, which formed a hub for sending men to the front.

The ardor of the public was so great that requests to raise companies flooded the military department and it became necessary to establish branch depots, in addition to the original three major ones. Such centers were therefore set up at Auburn, Cortland and Lyons. The entire area was a hive of war preparation but in no place was the activity more intensive than in Elmira.

When the first call for troops was issued by President Lincoln, the news reached Elmira in the afternoon, and that evening in Concert Hall, speeches were made by many prominent Elmirans,

before a packed hall. Volunteers were called for and William Halliday, R. R. R. Dumars, and S. B. Denton were made a committee to receive the names of the volunteers. Most of the "Southern Tier Rifles" volunteered and became Company K of the Twenty-third Regiment.

Elmira was made one of three military depots of the state, on July 30, 1861, R. B. Van Valkenburg, of Bath, being its commanding officer. Barracks, rude but comfortable, were erected; one being just east of where the Lackawanna station stands; another was on the south side of the river, in the vicinity of the south end of Walnut Street bridge, on the old Wilcox Driving Park; still another was on Upper West Water Street, between Hoffman and Foster Avenue.

During the latter years of the war, the latter site was established as a prison camp, about thirty acres in extent, and occupied all that part of Elmira between Hoffman Street and Foster Avenue, and from Water Street to the river. A twelve-foot fence was erected with a wooden pathway protected by a guard rail, high enough for the sentry to have a clear view of the interior of the prison. Sentry boxes were built at intervals along the pathway, with a flight of steps here and there to the ground.

The officers' quarters were located on the outside of the enclosure, some on Water Street and other locations near by. Many of these buildings after the abandonment of the prison camp were removed and remodeled, and are even now being occupied as dwellings. Some of these are on West Gray Street in the vicinity of Hoffman Street. Others from old No. 1 barracks on Upper Lake Street were adapted for dwellings and may be found on Harper Street between Lake and Oak Streets.

There were 11,916 men confined in the prison for the period of one year, most of whom were from North Carolina and Virginia. The prison camp during the early days of its existence was the show place of the region. Along Water Street opposite the grounds were located observation points, where for a small sum, one could have a view of the grounds and the prisoners. The top of the observatories were railed off chairs and spy-glasses

were available, and those who paid the admission fee were allowed to remain as long as they desired.

Nearly 3,000 of the prisoners lie in Woodlawn Cemetery in a beautiful plot set aside for that purpose. Headstones with the name of the soldier, his company, and the date of his death tell the story, the last chapter in the lives of many of the prisoners who played a part in the "Elmira Prison Camp."

The immediate material results of the war on the lake country were beneficial, giving a hint of the prosperity period ahead. Large sums were distributed to producers of all kinds to meet the necessities and waste of war; to laborers, to manufacturers and to public carriers. Many of the urban communities grew rapidly and the entire region was in strong position to withstand the financial reaction of 1873. The region fared much better in that hour of depression than many districts and began the third half century of her life with a proud, firm faith in her future.

It is impossible to obtain any accurate figure of the number of men furnished during the Civil war by each county, city, town and village. The best that can be done is to indicate here the organization (original or new; recruits not considered) to which the counties contributed men; those marked * being entirely recruited in the county to which they are credited; all others only in part. The commands recruited in the various counties were:

Chemung County—Cavalry Regiments Second, Third, Fifth, Seventh, Tenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Twenty-first, Twenty-fourth, First Veteran. Artillery Regiments, Batteries B, F, K and L, First; C and M, Third; Fifth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Sixteenth; independent batteries, Thirty-third. Engineers Regiments Fifteenth, Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments, Third, Twenty-third, Thirty-third, Thirty-fifth, Thirty-eighth, Eighty-sixth, One Hundred Third, One Hundred Seventh, One Hundred Forty-first, One Hundred Sixty-first, One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Eighty-seventh, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Cayuga County—Cavalry Regiments Eighth, Tenth, Eleventh, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth. Artillery Regiments, Batteries A (new), C, D (new), G (new), K (new),

Third, Fourth, Ninth, Sixteenth; independent batteries, First*. Engineers Regiments, Fifteenth, Fiftieth. Sharpshooters, Companies, Eighth. Infantry Regiments Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Seventy-fifth, One Hundred Eleventh, One Hundred Sixteenth, One Hundred Sixtieth, One Hundred Ninety-third, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Cortland County—Cavalry Regiments, Tenth. Artillery Regiments, Third, Sixteenth. Infantry Regiments, Twelfth, Nineteenth, Twenty-third, Seventy-sixth, Ninety-third, One Hundred Fourteenth, One Hundred Fifty-sixth, One Hundred Fifty-seventh, One Hundred Eighty-fifth, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Ontario County—Cavalry Regiments, Eighth, Ninth, Fifteenth, Twenty-fourth, First Mounted Rifles, First Veteran. Artillery Regiments, Battery K, First, Fourth, Ninth, Eleventh, Thirteenth, Sixteenth. Engineers Regiments, First, Fifteenth (new), Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments Eighteenth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Thirty-third, Thirty-eighth, Eighty-fifth, One Hundredth, One Hundred Twenty-sixth, One Hundred Forty-eighth, One Hundred Fifty-fourth, One Hundred Sixtieth, One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Eighty-eighth, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Schuyler County—Cavalry Regiments, Twenty-fourth. Artillery Regiments, Battery M, Third, Fifth, Fourteenth, Sixteenth, independent batteries, Twentieth. Engineers Regiments, Fifteenth, Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments Third, Twenty-third, Sixtieth, Eighty-ninth, One Hundredth, One Hundred Sixth, One Hundred Seventh, One Hundred Forty-first, One Hundred Sixty-first, One Hundred Seventy-fifth, One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Seneca County—Cavalry Regiments, Eighth, Eleventh, Twenty-second, First Veteran. Artillery Regiments, Battery H, Second; Batteries C. D (new), G (new), Third; Eleventh, Sixteenth. Engineers Regiments Fifteenth (new), Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments Nineteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-third, Seventh-fifth, One Hundredth, One Hundred Twenty-sixth, One Hun-

dredth Forty-eighth, One Hundred Sixtieth, One Hundred Seventy-fifth, One Hundred Eighty-ninth.

Steuben County—Cavalry Regiments, Sixth, Twenty-second, Second Mounted Rifles, First and Second Veteran. Artillery Regiments, Batteries E and K, First; Fourth, Tenth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Sixteenth; independent batteries, Twenty-eighth. Engineers Regiments Fifteenth (new), Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments Twenty-third, Thirty-fourth, Thirty-fifth, Seventy-eighth, Eighty-sixth, One Hundredth, One Hundred Second, One Hundred Fourth, One Hundred Seventh, One Hundred Forty-first, One Hundred Sixty-first, One Hundred Seventy-fifth, One One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Eighty-eighth, One Hundred Eighty-ninth.

Tioga County—Cavalry Regiments, Fifth, Eighth, Twenty-first. Artillery Regiments Third, Thirteenth. Engineers Regiments, Fifteenth (new), Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments, Third, Nineteenth, Twenty-third, Twenty-sixth, Sixty-fourth, Seventy-sixth, One Hundred Ninth, One Hundred Thirty-seventh, One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Tompkins County—Cavalry Regiments Fifteenth, Twenty-first. Artillery Regiments, Battery M, Third. Engineers Regiments, Fiftieth. Infantry Regiments Nineteenth, Twenty-third, Thirty-second, Sixty-fourth, Seventy-sixth, One Hundred Ninth, One Hundred Thirty-seventh, One Hundred Forty-third, One Hundred Seventy-ninth.

Wayne County—Cavalry Regiments, Eighth, Tenth, Fifteenth, Twenty-second, Second Mounted Rifles, First Veteran. Artillery Regiments, Battery L, First; Third, Ninth, Fourteenth. Engineers Regiments, Fifteenth (new). Infantry Regiments Thirteenth, Seventeenth, Nineteenth, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-third, Sixty-fifth, Sixty-seventh, Ninetieth, Ninety-sixth, Ninety-eighth, One Hundred Fifth, One Hundred Eleventh, One Hundred Sixtieth, One Hundred Ninety-third, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Yates County—Cavalry Regiments, Eighth, Fifteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-second. Artillery Regiments, Battery B (new), Third; Thirteenth, Fourteenth. Engineers Regiments, Fiftieth.

Infantry Regiments Third, Thirty-third, Seventy-sixth, Eighty-seventh, One Hundred Twenty-sixth, One Hundred Thirty-sixth, One Hundred Forty-eighth, One Hundred Seventy-ninth, One Hundred Eighty-eighth, One Hundred Ninety-fourth.

Many of the counties supplied men to the same regiments, so that a resume of the service of all regiments recruited in Central New York will sketch the service of soldiers of the area throughout the Civil war. The cavalry regiments in which were enlisted Central New York volunteers served as follows:

Second Regiment left the state September and October, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 23, 1865.

Third Regiment left the state by companies in August and September, 1861, for three years, transferred July 21, 1865, to Fourth Provisional Regiment of Cavalry, as Companies B, F, H, I and L.

Fifth Regiment left the state November 18, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 19, 1865.

Sixth Regiment left the state December 23, 1861, for three years; transferred June 17, 1865, to Second Provisional Regiment of Cavalry as Companies A, B, C, D, E, I, L and M.

Seventh Regiment left state November 23, 1861, for three years; mustered out March 31, 1862.

Eighth Regiment left the state November 29, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 27, 1865.

Ninth Regiment left state November 26, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 17, 1865.

Tenth Regiment left the state December 24, 1861, for three years; transferred July 10, 1865, to First Provisional Regiment of Cavalry, company to corresponding company.

Eleventh Regiment left state May 5, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 21, and September 30, 1865.

Fifteenth Regiment left state from September to November, 1863, and January, 1864, for three years; transferred June 17, 1865, to Second Provisional Regiment of Cavalry as Companies F, G, H and K.

Sixteenth Regiment left state June, August to October, 1863, for three years; transferred August 17, 1865, to Third Provi-

sional Regiment Cavalry, Company A to Company H, B to C, C to I, D to K, E to D, F to B, G to A, H to L, I to E, K to M, L to F and M to G.

Twentieth Regiment left state September 30, 1863 for three years; mustered out July 31, 1865.

Twenty-first Regiment left state September, October, November, 1863, and February, 1864, for three years; mustered out June 23, to August 31, 1866.

Twenty-second Regiment left state March, 1864, for three years; mustered out August 1, 1865.

Twenty-third Regiment left state May, 1863, for three years; mustered out July 22, 1865; only two companies organized.

Twenty-fourth Regiment left state February 23, 1864, for three years; transferred July 10, 1865, to First Provisional Regiment Cavalry, Company to correspondent company.

First Mounted Rifles left state July and December, 1861, and August, 1862, for three years; transferred September 6, 1865, to Fourth Provisional Regiment of Cavalry as Companies A, C, D, E, G, K, and M.

Second Mounted Rifles left state March, 1864, for three years; mustered out August 10, 1865.

First Veteran Regiment left state July, September, October, and November, 1863, for three years; mustered out July 20, 1865.

Second Veteran Regiment left state from August to December, 1863, for three years; mustered out November 8, 1865.

Action of Central New York Artillery units follows:

First Regiment left state October 31, and November 21, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 16 to 28, 1865.

Second Regiment left state November 7, and December, 1861; mustered out September 29, 1865; original Battery L became the Thirty-fourth Battery in November, 1863.

Third Regiment left state June 6, 1861, for two and three years; mustered out June 2, 1863, and June 23, to July 24, 1865; originally Nineteenth Infantry.

Fourth Regiment left state February 10, 1862, for three years; mustered out September 26, 1865; Third Battalion originally Eleventh Artillery.

Fifth Regiment left state May and December, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 24, 26 and July 19, 1865; Third Battalion, originally Sixth Battalion of Artillery.

Ninth Regiment left state September 12, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 6, 1865, but the men, not to be discharged, transferred June 27, 1865, to Second Artillery as Companies I, K, L and M; originally One Hundred Thirty-eighth Infantry.

Tenth Regiment left state September 17 and 20, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 23, 1865, but the men, not to be discharged, transferred to Sixth Artillery as Companies E, F and G; originally Fourth, Fifth and Seventh Battalions of Artillery.

Eleventh Regiment left state June 24, 1863, for three years, the four organized companies transferred July 25, 1863, to the Fourth Artillery as Companies I, K, L and M; the regiment not completed.

Thirteenth Regiment left state October, 1863, and in 1864 for three years; mustered out June 28, 1865, but the men not to be discharged transferred, those of Company F to Company A, of E to C and H to A, D and G and July 18, 1865, Companies A, B, C, D and G to Sixth Artillery as Companies H, I, K, L and M.

Fourteenth Regiment left state April, 1864, for three years; mustered out August 26, 1865.

Sixteenth Regiment left state by companies in October and December, 1863, and in January, 1864, for three years; mustered out August 21, 1865.

First Battery left state December 4, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 23, 1865.

Third Battery left state May 18, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 24, 1865; originally part of Eighty-second Infantry.

Sixteenth Battery left state March 10, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 6, 1865.

Twentieth Battery mustered in November and December, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 31, 1865; served in state; originally part of Anthons Battalion.

Twenty-eighth Battery mustered in December 27, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 31, 1865; served in state; originally part of Anthons Battalion.

Thirty-third Battery left state September 4, 1863, for three years; mustered out June 25, 1865.

Central New York men served in two companies of Engineers as follows:

Fifteenth Regiment left state June 29, 1861, for two and three years; mustered out June 25, 1863, June 13 and 14 and July 2, 1865; originally Fifteenth Infantry.

Fiftieth Regiment left state September 20, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 13, 14, 1865; originally Fiftieth Infantry.

Cayuga was the only county sending recruits to the Sharpshooters command. They were with the Eighth Company which left the state February 3, 1863, for three years; mustered out July 10, 1865.

Infantry regiments from Central New York saw the following service:

Third Regiment left state May 31, 1861, for two and three years; mustered out May 21, 1863, and August 28, 1865.

Twelfth Regiment left state May 29, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 17, 1863, except Companies D and F, three year men, which became Companies F and E, Fifth Veteran Infantry, June 2, 1864.

Thirteenth Regiment left state May 30, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 14, 1863; the three year men being transferred to One Hundred Fortieth Infantry.

Seventeenth Regiment left state June 21, 1861, for two years; mustered out June 2, 1863; the three year men transferred to One Hundred Forty-sixth Infantry.

Nineteenth Regiment left state June 5, 1861, for two years; became Third Regiment of Artillery December 11, 1861.

Twenty-third Regiment left state July 5, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 22, 1863; three year men transferred to Eightieth Infantry.



THE DEDICATION OF THE SULLIVAN MONUMENT NEAR UNION SPRINGS, N. Y.



LAKE STREET, OWEGO, N. Y.

Twenty-fourth Regiment left state July 2, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 29, 1863; three year men transferred to Seventy-sixth Infantry.

Twenty-sixth Regiment left state June 19, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 28, 1863; three year men transferred to Ninety-seventh Infantry.

Twenty-seventh Regiment left state July 10, 1861, for two years; mustered out May 31, 1863; three year men transferred to One Hundred Twenty-first Infantry.

Thirty-second Regiment left state June 29, 1861, for two years; mustered out June 9, 1863; three year men transferred to One Hundred Twenty-first Infantry.

Thirty-third Regiment left state July 8, 1861, for two years; mustered out June 2, 1863; three year men transferred to Forty-ninth Infantry.

Thirty-fifth Regiment left state July 9, 1861, for two years; mustered out June 5, 1863; three year men transferred to Eightieth Infantry.

Thirty-eighth Regiment left state June 19, 1861, for two years; mustered out June 22, 1863; three year men transferred to Fortieth Infantry.

Sixty-fourth Regiment left state December 10, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 14, 1865.

Sixty-fifth Regiment left state August 27, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 17, 1865.

Sixty-seventh Regiment left state August 21, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 4, 1864; the men not enlisted to be discharged or transferred to Sixty-fifth Infantry September 1, 1864.

Seventy-fifth Regiment left state December 6, 1861, for three years; mustered out August 23, 1865.

Seventy-sixth Regiment left state January 17, 1862, for three years; mustered out July, 1864, to January, 1865; the men not enlisted to be discharged were transferred to One Hundred Forty-seventh Infantry.

Eighty-sixth Regiment left state November 23, 1861, for three years; mustered out June 27, 1865.

Eighty-seventh Regiment left state December 2, 1861, for three years; Company B transferred September 11, 1862, to One Hundred Seventy-third Infantry; the remainder of regiment to Fortieth Infantry, September 6, 1862.

Ninetieth Regiment left state January 5, 1862, for three years; mustered out February 9, 1866.

Ninety-third Regiment left state March 7, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 29, 1865.

Ninety-sixth Regiment left state March 11, 1862, for three years; mustered out February 6, 1866.

Ninety-eighth Regiment left state March 8, 1862, for three years; mustered out August 31, 1865.

One Hundred Third Regiment left state March 5, 1862, for three years; mustered out December 7, 1865.

One Hundred Fifth Regiment left state April 4, 1862, for three years; transferred March 17, 1863, to Ninety-fourth Infantry as Companies F, G and I.

One Hundred Seventh Regiment left state August 13, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 5, 1865; the men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Sixtieth Infantry.

One Hundred Ninth Regiment left state August 30, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 4, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Fifty-first Infantry.

One Hundred Eleventh Regiment left state August 21, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 3, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Fourth Artillery.

One Hundred Fourteenth Regiment left state September 8, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 8, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Ninetieth Infantry.

One Hundred Sixteenth Regiment left state September 5, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 8, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Ninetieth Infantry.

One Hundred Twenty-sixth Regiment left state August 26, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 3, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Fourth Artillery.

One Hundred Thirty-sixth Regiment left state October 3, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 13, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Sixtieth Infantry.

One Hundred Thirty-seventh Regiment left state September 27, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 9, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to One Hundred Second Infantry.

One Hundred Forty-first Regiment left state September 15, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 8, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Sixtieth Infantry.

One Hundred Forty-third Regiment left state October 14, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 20, 1865.

One Hundred Forty-eighth Regiment left state September 22, 1862, for three years; mustered out June 22, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to One Hundredth Infantry.

One Hundred Fifty-sixth Regiment left state December 4, 1862, for three years; mustered out October 23, 1865.

One Hundred Fifty-seventh Regiment left state September 25, 1862, for three years; mustered out July 10, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Fifty-fourth Infantry.

One Hundred Sixtieth Regiment left state December 4, 1862, for three years; mustered out November 4, 1865.

One Hundred Sixty-first Regiment left state December 4, 1862, for three years; mustered out November 12, 1865.

One Hundred Seventy-ninth left state May, 1864, for one and three years; mustered out June 8, 1865.

One Hundred Eighty-fifth Regiment left state September 27, 1864, for one year; mustered out May 30, 1865; men not entitled to be discharged were transferred to Fifth Infantry.

One Hundred Eighty-seventh Regiment left state October 15, 1864, for one year; mustered out July 1, 1865.

One Hundred Eighty-eighth Regiment left state October 13, 1864, for one year; mustered out July 1, 1865.

One Hundred Ninety-third Regiment left state April 10, 1865, for one, two and three years; mustered out January 28, 1866.

One Hundred Ninety-fourth Regiment, one and three years; mustered out May 3 and 10, 1865; did not leave state.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

The inevitable end is in sight now for what once was one of the state's most flourishing organizations—the New York State Department of the Grand Army of the Republic. Of the 41,000 men who once made up the Grand Army of the Republic in this state, only about 1,000 remained in the middle of 1932. Death called more than 300 from the roll in 1931 alone and today the average age of men now living who fought in the Civil war from this state had advanced to between eighty-nine and ninety years. Approximately 170 posts remain in the entire state. There has always been a rule that when only one man survives in a post, the charter must be surrendered. But this rule has sometimes been waived in the past year, because for sentimental reasons the last survivor often does not want to relinquish the charter. Calvin L. Vincent of Elmira was department commander in 1931. In Central New York the memories of gallant deeds in the Civil war are now being perpetuated through the Sons and Daughters of Union Veterans, the Women's Relief Corps, the Ladies of the G. A. R. and the G. A. R. Auxiliary.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Central New York played a generous part in giving hundreds of volunteers for service in the Spanish-American war of 1898. But none of the troops got outside this country, because the conflict lasted only 114 days. In that time the land and sea forces of the nation destroyed two Spanish fleets, received the surrender of more than 35,000 Spaniards, captured the fortified cities of Santiago de Cuba, in Cuba; Ponce in Porto Rico, and Manila on the Island of Luzon in the Philippines. The United States then secured control, pending negotiations for peace, of the entire Spanish possessions in the West Indies, the Philippines and Guam. The Americans suffered no loss of ships or territory and but 279 killed and 1,465 wounded in battle, while the cost to Spain, aside from prisoners, ships and lost territory, was 2,199 killed and 2,948 wounded. Actual cost to America during actual war period was \$141,000,000.

Under the first call of the President for volunteers, this state furnished two troops of cavalry, mounted and fully uniformed and equipped, and twelve separate regiments of infantry, each of twelve companies. The number of men furnished, according to muster in rolls, was 12,460 officers and enlisted men.

To furnish the number of regiments of volunteers called for in the requisition made by the President April 23, 1898, on the governor, Brig. Gen. Peter C. Doyle, commanding the Fourth Brigade, N. G. N. Y., was ordered to organize one twelve-company regiment from the separate companies of his brigade and the regiment was designated as the Third Regiment, Infantry, National Guard. In it were represented virtually all the Central New York communities covered in this history.

The organization placed in the First Battalion, Company K, Hornell, of the Forty-seventh Separate Company, organized March 17, 1887, and Company L, Elmira, of the Thirtieth Separate Company, organized as Company D, One Hundred Tenth Battalion, October 1, 1874. The designation of this company on disbandment of the battalion was changed to the Thirtieth Separate Company November 22, 1878.

In the Second Battalion were placed Company B, Geneva, Thirty-fourth Separate Company, organized January 6, 1880, and Company M, Auburn, Second Separate Company, organized May, 1881. The Third Battalion contained men from Niagara Falls, Medina, Syracuse, Tonawanda and Rochester.

In the Third Regiment were forty-six officers and 975 enlisted men or a total of 1,021. During their enlistment two officers and thirty-six enlisted men died, typhoid being the chief cause.

The regiment mobilized and concentrated at Camp Black at Hempstead Plains, near Garden City, Long Island, where the men arrived May 2, 1898, with three days rations and tents. The regiment was mustered into federal service May 17. They never saw active service outside this country.

The Auburn company was mustered out December 2, 1898; the Geneva company, December 3; Hornell, December 9; Elmira, December 10.

UNITED SPANISH WAR VETERANS.

Today Central New York has seven United Spanish War Veterans' Camps, with a membership of 411, made up of men who served in the military or naval establishments of the nation at any time during the war with Spain, or at any time during the campaigns incidental to and growing out of that war. The region was honored by this nation-wide organization of veterans when the Encampment of the Department of New York was held in Elmira August 5, 1907.

Maj. Louis B. Lawton Camp No. 39, with a membership of 65, is located at Auburn. Its officers are: Commander, Cornelius A. Marshall, adjutant, Roy B. Hill; quartermaster, Edgar A. Rose, all of Auburn.

There are seventy-one members of the E. M. Hoffman Camp, No. 40, of Elmira, whose officers are: Commander, Samuel R. Argyle; adjutant, L. T. Johnson; quartermaster, Alonzo G. McNeil, all of Elmira.

Officers of Baron Steuben Camp, No. 47, of Hornell, with thirty members, are: Commander, E. B. Raynsford; adjutant, George C. Myers; quartermaster, Platt M. Bond, all Hornell.

The largest camp in the Region is Milton R. Wheeler Camp, No. 103, with 150 on its roster. It is located in Bath and has this personnel of officers: Commander, Thomas Ledwith; adjutant, John W. Cook; quartermaster, Fred Perkins, all of Bath.

Horace Webster Camp, No. 111, of Geneva, has fifty-four members and is officered by the following: Commander, Charles Toombs; adjutant, John J. Balfour; quartermaster, Robert C. Rippey, all of Geneva.

In Cortland the George Robson Camp No. 118 has twenty members, under Commander Willis J. Tyler of Cortland, Adjutant James L. Bernheim of Solon and Quartermaster Samuel H. Hines of Cortland.

Southern Tier Camp No. 120 of Waverly, with twenty-one members, has these officers: Commander, Shron H. Powell, Waverly; adjutant, Ira O. Blecher, Lockwood; quartermaster, W. C. Lane, Waverly.

Not every community having a camp sent out a company in the war. Bath, for instance, has the largest camp simply because the Veterans' Home is located there. Elsewhere in the state there are camps, because veterans of the war have moved into these communities in sufficient numbers to organize.

WORLD WAR.

More than 500 fallen soldiers, millions of dollars in government loans and hundreds of maimed and shattered youths formed Central New York's contribution to the cause of making the world safe for democracy in the World war. And the war left broken homes, debts, invalids and sorrow. But it crystalized the patriotism of the region as no other event has ever done.

Through the volunteer enlistments and through the various government drafts the area herded men into the service in a measure rivaled by few other districts of equal size and population in America. Each National Guard company in the various communities was the first to go, first to a training camp and then across the submarine infested Atlantic to further intensive training and perhaps a rendezvous with death in France or Belgium. There were scores who took to the air and beat America into the war by volunteering for service with Canadian, French or British air corps.

Patriotic spirit ran high when on February 3, 1917, America severed diplomatic relations with Germany. It burst into flame when President Woodrow Wilson on April 6, following, signed the papers declaring America in a state of war with Germany.

But manhood was not all which Central New York lay upon the altar of service in the nation's need. In each of the five Liberty Loans, every city, village, hamlet and crossroads assembled its means to lend money to the government. The first three and one-half per cent Liberty Loan came in June, 1917; the second four per cent loan in October, 1917; the third four and one-quarter per cent loan in April, 1918; the fourth four and one-half per cent loan in October, 1918, and the fifth four and three-quarters per cent Victory Loan in April and May, 1919.

Central New York gave to the limit in this greatest financial mobilization in the history of the world. From April 5, 1917, to June 30, 1919, the nation spent thirty-five billion dollars, or several billions more than it had spent for all purposes from the beginning of the Revolution to 1917, and in this the local area met its quota in full.

At home draft boards functioned; home defense committees sought to organize companies of older men for duty in case of local emergencies; war chests to aid the dependents of soldiers brimmed full with gifts; dozens of sub-committees worked night and day to keep the patriotic spirit aflame with parades, public addresses and all types of publicity. Women sewed interminably on material for soldiers. Red Cross volunteers wound and cut bandages. Every community was a hive of industry, laboring that the war might go on to victory. Home garden movements were advanced, to produce as much food as possible for use at home, so non-perishable provisions might go forever forward to Flanders fields. Flour conservation through substitutes was only one of many steps taken to guarantee the maximum of provisions for the boys across the sea.

And when the Armistice was signed November 11, 1918, the pent up emotion of struggle and anxiety and hope burst forth in celebrations the like of which Central New York never before witnessed. Then came the home-comings, with thousands of dollars spent for fitting celebrations for the boys who returned as sobered men from their war experiences, leaving comrades behind where white crosses spread across French meadows.

No section of America gave more freely of its manhood than did Central New York in the World war. The area of eleven counties lost 510 men in the conflict, of whom 239 were killed in action, sixty-nine died of wounds, 197 of disease, seventeen in accidents, three drowned and five perished from other causes.

Chemung County heads the list for the greatest loss in life, with a total of eighty-five lives given the nation. Of these thirty-one were killed in action, fifteen of wounds, thirty-one of disease, six in accidents and two were drowned. Then comes Steuben County with eighty men on its honor roll, of whom thirty-two

were killed in action, seven died of wounds, thirty-five of disease, three in accidents, one drowned and three lost from other causes.

Ontario is a close third with seventy-four lost, including thirty killed in action, ten died of wounds, thirty-one of disease, two in accidents and one for other causes. Cayuga lost sixty-nine men, twenty-seven killed in action, six victims of wounds, and thirty-six of disease. Wayne County lost forty-nine, of whom twenty fell in action, nine died of wounds and twenty of disease. Tompkins forfeited thirty-three lives for democracy, thirteen men being killed in action, three succumbed to wounds, fourteen to disease and three lost in accidents.

Seneca contributed thirty-two lives, six killed in action, four dead of wounds, twenty-one of diseases and one lost in an accident. Cortland gave thirty men, twelve killed in action, seven victims of wounds, nine of disease and two of other causes. Tioga lost twenty-three youths, seven killed in action, four dead of wounds, eleven of disease and one killed in an accident. Yates County has twenty-four gold stars for six men killed in action, two dead of wounds and sixteen disease. Schuyler's loss was eleven men, including five killed in action, two dead of wounds and three of disease.

The World war honor roll of dead:

CAYUGA COUNTY.

Auburn—Army: Emanuel Antore, bronchial pneumonia; Mike Babebak, killed; Zybmunt Baranski, killed; James M. Barrett, septicemia; Nicholas Bernard Braunig, pneumonia; Isaac B. Brooks, pneumonia; Elmer L. Burch, Jr., pneumonia; Frank Calimori, killed; Charles L. Cerie, wounds; Leslie Kellogg Chapman, killed; LaRowe Cornell, pneumonia; George A. Dawson, killed; Jesse C. Frazer, peritonitis; Charles E. Hearn, pneumonia; Leland H. Herrick, pneumonia; Claude Hicks, pneumonia; Lewis P. Hopper, pneumonia; Eugene J. Irish, killed in action; Leland A. Kilmer, pneumonia; Axel Laurson, pneumonia; Daniel W. LeFever, killed; Antonio Leone, killed; Edward O. McGrain, disease; Paul L. Maloney, pneumonia; Clyde S. Mead, killed; John Morgan, killed; John D. Murray, killed; Hubert C.

Norris, killed; Donald Peters, pneumonia; Myron A. Raesler, killed; Wilhemus M. Rice, wounds; Charles F. Roto, wounds; Timothy Ryan, pneumonia; John B. Secaur, influenza; Antonio Simpiano, killed; Stanislaw Stanek, killed; Dennis A. Sullivan, wounds; George E. Tincknell, cerebral meningitis; James J. Toole, killed; John J. Tyler, scarlet fever; Kenneth Knapp Walker, pneumonia; Harry M. Wall, pneumonia; William Ward, Jr., killed; Elmer S. Weaver, killed; Raymond C. Wright, pneumonia.

Marines: Homer Edward Bristol, disease; Joseph M. Daley, killed; Benjamin Pridolin Riester, wounds.

Navy: Richard John Herbert; James Thomas O'Connor; David Howard Stone, Jr.; Harry James Welch.

Montezuma—Army: Benjamin Earl Baldwin, killed.

Sterling Station—Army: Otto W. Berlin, killed; George E. Ingersoll, pneumonia.

Venice Center—Army: Henry James Case, killed.

Moravia—Army: Frank G. Churchill, wounds.

Locke—Army: Delmar Close, typhoid; Mott Greenleaf, pneumonia; George D. Hubert, killed.

Weedsport—Army: James D. Flynn, pneumonia; Glenn A. Hall, pneumonia; Edward Manley, killed; Edward F. Pease, killed; Marines: Clarence Lee Clark, killed; Navy: Roy E. Holcomb.

Union Springs—Army: Wilford S. Hawley, pneumonia; Frank B. McCrandrew, empyema; Navy: Willis Edwin Beyea; Joseph Francis Crady.

Cayuga—Army: Earl T. Frisbee, wounds.

Genoa—Army: Arthur W. Ives, pneumonia.

Cato—Army: Jay LaBuff, pneumonia; Gustaf A. Nachbahr, pneumonia.

Martville—Army: Harry J. Lewis, killed.

Port Byron—Army: George D. Palmer, pneumonia; Peter Ragulia, killed.

Victory—Army: Herndon D. Quinby, wounds; navy, John Hiscrodt.

Scipio—Army: Frank E. Quinn, pneumonia.

CHEMUNG COUNTY.

Elmira—Army: Adam U. Moyer, killed; Francis Ackley, tuberculosis and pneumonia following gunshot wounds; Lewis Bastilla, wounds; Harry B. Bentley, wounds; Axel Halmar Bergman, wounds; Charles E. Buchholz, killed; Richard J. Burke, pneumonia; Fred Butters, influenza; John Carcasoli, pneumonia; Delmer D. Carpenter, wounds; Thomas H. Connors, pneumonia; Wyatt D. Covell, killed; Ray M. Carndle, killed; Edmund J. Crotty, killed; Joseph H. Curovish, pneumonia; William J. Eagleson, killed; Clifford F. Elliott, bronchial pneumonia, measles and empyema; Joseph Fitzgerald, drowned; Milan W. Flick, killed; Frank W. Fonda, struck by passenger train when guarding railroad bridge; Harold J. Freeman, Bright's disease; Robert C. French, pneumonia; Algernon D. Gorman, pneumonia; LaVerne Jay Gould, railroad accident; Gilbert J. Gustin, wounds; Francis A. Hallock, wounds; William E. Hartnett, killed; Francis Higby, killed; Cleon T. Hoff, wounds; David Hoskins, killed; Solomon Julson, pneumonia; John Vincent Kosloski, Jr., killed; Fred Henry Kuster, pneumonia; Francis S. Lacoste, killed; Ansel G. McKinney, killed; Paul McKlevis, drowned; Thomas Joseph McLaughlin, pneumonia; Cornelius P. McNamara, pneumonia; Wayne Moore, pneumonia; John F. Murtaugh, accident; John T. O'Connor, killed; Floyd H. Parmenter, wounds; Russell J. Parmenter, killed; Allen H. Preston, disease; Boyd C. Reese, pneumonia; Andrew Oliver Reynolds, meningitis; Homer Rice, killed; Harry W. Robinson, killed; Christ A. Romas, killed; David Nathan Rubin, killed; George W. Saxbury, pneumonia; Alfredo Scastilla, pneumonia; Clarence E. Silvernale, endocarditis; Charles W. Small, wounds; Robert Y. Snyder, accident; John Swartwood, crushed by train; William E. Taylor, killed; Ellsworth C. Whitley, killed; Wallace Wilson, killed; navy: Abe Barkus; Francis W. Benson, Eugene Edward Curry, LeRoy Arthur Doty, Edwin Lester Hoose, Joseph Mitchell Mechalke, Warner Raywalt Poyneer, Edward William Trost, Jacob Weinstein; marines: John Joseph Durkin, electric shock; Charles Lawrence Ruddick, wounds.

Van Etten—Army: Hiram D. Baker, wounds; Ellery D. Dennison, pneumonia; George F. Tracey, wounds.

Horseheads—Army: Richard E. Bentley, killed; Walter Amos Fletcher, killed; Leon Earl Hovencamp, killed; David O'Connor, killed; David O. Wood, pneumonia.

Beaver Dam—Army: Ernest E. Bergeson, pneumonia.

Elmira Heights—Army: William Ellison, killed; William McCarrick, killed; Elmer E. McKinney, killed; Floyd H. Miller, wounds; Paul James Powers, wounds; George C. Ross, pneumonia.

Wellsburg—Army: Lee C. Fletcher, killed; John D. Robbins, bronchial pneumonia, scarlet fever, empyema; Oliver E. Sayre, accidental pistol wound; Lewis Smith, killed; William J. Strong, spinal meningitis.

Breesport—Army: Fred Herrington, wounds.

Big Flats—Army: Clarence Leslie Markle, pneumonia; Stephen J. Skinner, killed.

Millport—Army: Guy M. Perry, pneumonia.

Chemung—Army: Floyd Smith, empyema, endocarditis, pericarditis.

Pine Valley—Army: Francis J. Ward, wounds.

CORTLAND COUNTY.

Cortland—Army: Clarence James Albers, wounds; William Frank Bell, wounds; Berton Brandow, stab wounds in heart; Harold E. Conway, killed; Clarence Herman Cook, killed; Earl L. Hopkins, acute myocarditis; Leo R. N. Lincoln, pneumonia; James B. McElheny, pneumonia; Joseph Malay, pneumonia; Arthur P. Monty, killed; John Joseph Murray, killed; Milton C. Myers, pneumonia; Charles O'Connell, wounds; Morris A. Ryan, empyema; George H. Schaffer; Arthur P. Scofield, pneumonia; Frank W. Sullivan, wounds; Truman C. Tobey, killed; Elmer M. Tryon, pneumonia; Glenn D. VanHoesen, killed; marines: Marlin Horatio Lyon, disease.

Truxton—Army: Harold G. Atkinson, shot; David O. Kingsley, killed; Herbert Frederick Turner, wounds.

Blodgett Mills—Army: Calvin R. Aylesworth, empyema following pneumonia.

Homer—Army: William Burns, wounds.

Cincinnatus—Army: John D. Fisk, pneumonia.

Little York—Army: John Bruce Gillett, influenza and bronchial pneumonia.

Preble—Army: Mark J. McCauliffe, killed.

McGraw—Army: Mylo C. Nealy, killed.

Cuyler—Army: Robert O. Woodford, killed.

Marathon—Marines: Osco Robinson, killed.

Messengerville—Navy: Harry Alfred Dickinson.

ONTARIO COUNTY.

Geneva—Army: Frank W. Balesteri, pneumonia; Frank Bellizi, accident; Harry Blyleven, killed; Anacheto Bonnani, killed; Maramo Damico, pneumonia; John E. Dakin, pneumonia; Clifford E. Elston, diabetic coma; George C. Fitzsimmons, pneumonia; Andrew L. Flynn, pneumonia; John K. Flynn, wounds; Sullivan Flynn, killed; George Fox, killed; William W. Gavin, pneumonia; Philip Golos, killed; Laertis Grandy, killed; Harry B. Keith, broncho pneumonia and typhoid; William F. Kelley, lobar pneumonia; Harold L. Kennedy, pneumonia; Earl W. Lautenslager, killed; Frank J. Makovsky; Marvin E. Mapes, killed; Vincenzo Monaco, killed; Howard J. Mulvey, pneumonia; Patrick J. O'Byrne, pneumonia and influenza; Coy Overstreet, pneumonia; Alto C. Pinckney, killed; Joseph Quadrozzi, pneumonia; Thomas H. Quinn, killed; Merritt C. Rogers, influenza; Peter J. Toner, influenza; William A. Williams, killed; Edward F. Winnek, killed; marines: Richard Nelson Graves, disease; Harry L. Crane, wounds.

Canandaigua—Army: John E. Burke, killed; Albert M. Burnett, wounds; Samuel Lemma, killed; Roscoe Conklin Miller, wounds; James L. Simpson, pneumonia; navy: Edward Byron McIntyre; Charles Lucius Smith.

Shortsville—Army: Mike Abbott, killed; George Charles Schrader, killed; navy: John Henry Miles.

Stanley—Army: Charles H. Alcock, pneumonia; Charles E. Casterline, killed; Walter Frarey, wounds; Fred Moran, sinus phrompesis; Lawrence J. Scott, pneumonia.

Naples—Army: Laverne Boals, pneumonia; Henry D. Cornish, influenza; Millard W. Demorest, pneumonia; Howard Helfer, wounds; Jacob J. Schaffer, killed.

Gorham—Army: Leslie J. Campbell, wounds; Thomas Flannigan, nephritis; Lawrence S. Hibbard, pneumonia; George A. Miles, killed.

Victor—Army: James Cook, killed; navy: William P. Finear.

Bristol—Army: Sebastino Corenza, influenza; Harry Herzberg, pneumonia.

Bristol Center—Army: Howard L. Pierce, killed; Murray L. Savage, killed.

Clifton Springs—Army: Frank R. Cornell, influenza; Jerry J. Driscoll, killed; Oscar John Lindner, killed; James Adelbert Love, killed; Camille Vols, pneumonia; John P. Weinman, measles and pneumonia; navy: Foster Whipple.

Rushville—Army: Guy E. Eckel, killed.

Manchester—Army: Tony Ezzo, killed; Henry E. Pratt, killed; William Turner, killed.

Orleans—Army: Leland J. Hagadorn, accident.

Brigham Hall—Army: John B. O'Brien, wounds.

Phelps—Army: Seeley B. Parish, pneumonia.

SCHUYLER COUNTY.

Watkins Glen—Army: William J. Ellison, wounds; Michael J. Rabbitt, killed; Leon C. Smith, accident; Guissepi Vincenzi, pneumonia.

Alpine—Army: Herbert M. P. Cocker, killed.

Burdett—Army: William W. Coon, wounds.

Odessa—Army: John G. Hansenberger, killed.

Altay—Army: Lloyd H. Lamb, influenza.

Tyrone—Army: Harry L. Mead, pneumonia.

Valois—Army: William E. Sutphen, killed.

Montour Falls—Army: Joseph L. Torregrossa, killed.

SENECA COUNTY.

Seneca Falls—Army: Elmer Eugene Austin, pneumonia; Maynard Francis Casey, killed; Charles V. Flickinger, pneu-

monia; Cyrus Garnsey 3rd, killed; Darwin Gibbs, pneumonia; Francis P. Harmon, pneumonia; Lemuel D. Hastings, pneumonia; Charles F. Kirk; William B. McConnell, abcess of liver; Thomas J. McKevitt, encephalitis; Harold F. Mickley, disease; Annibale Perrotti, killed.

Waterloo—Army: Philip M. Baker, pneumonia; Ralph Servan Betts, pneumonia; Leon William Brignall, killed; Charles E. Clarkson, accident; Maynard A. Cuddleback, wounds; Bernard F. Dougherty, pneumonia; Louis M. Gorman, pneumonia; Harry L. Mickley, meningitis.

Border City—Army: Albert R. Aumick, wounds.

Lodi—Army: Reuben N. Bull, influenza and pneumonia.

Ovid—Army: Benjamin Franklin, Jr., pneumonia.

Romulus—Army: Thomas J. O'Marra, pneumonia.

STEUBEN COUNTY.

Hornell—Army: Frank Saddiu, wounds; Claude W. Smith, railroad train accident; Raymond Talbot, killed; Henry T. Taylor, killed; Lionello C. Thomas, wounds; William H. Wentworth, killed; Myrle A. Wilcox, pneumonia; Richard B. Alvord, disease; George E. Clark, killed; Arthur H. Cunningham, killed; Samuel Brand Ermy, killed; Giccachino Erziffi, killed; Earl H. Ferris; Marion O. Freeland, killed; Earl E. Helmer, killed; Craig W. Hitchcock, killed; Wilbert R. Irick, killed; Elmer Jackson, pneumonia; Paul L. Kennedy, wounds; Bateman McKean, killed; Joseph J. Mooney, killed; navy: Thomas Fred Remington, pneumonia; marines: Harry Lester Glover, wounds.

Corning—Army: Cyril Carder, killed; Albert M. Chippie, peritonitis; Sidney T. Cole, killed; Thomas L. Dorman, fall from horse; Edward Erickson, killed; Salvatore Fenicchia, killed; John S. Frankel, pneumonia; Maynard F. Hagerty, wounds; Sverre Hanson, killed; Lester Hosier; James Jones, killed; Frank Paul Kaliba, pneumonia; Robert L. Parks, pneumonia; Burt Phenes, pneumonia; Bina C. Stewart, wounds; Harry P. Tucker, pneumonia; Claud B. Vaughn, killed; navy: Edwin Vernon Foster; Floyd VanNortwick; Thomas Leroy Walton; marines: John Patchill Eaton; Clare Lawrence Freeman, killed; Ivan Harold Galusha, disease.

Bath—Army: Harry D. Cohn, pneumonia; Harry C. Ferguson, typhoid; Jervis L. Ford, pneumonia; James A. Hill, killed; Joseph P. McLoughlin, run over by train; William M. Nickles, wounds; Robert F. Rahl, pneumonia; Chester A. Sprague, pneumonia; Charles Wescott, killed; navy: Roy Bryson Wilson; marines: VanParson Burleson, disease.

Kanona—Army: William H. Anderson, empyema.

Wayland—Army: Herman Beckerman, pneumonia; Oren J. Clayson, blood poisoning; Clinton D. Kern, tuberculosis; Arthur E. Muntz, pneumonia and typhoid; Walter M. Totten, killed; marines: T. Roosevelt VanTassell, killed.

Cameron Mills—Army: Anthony Caprarullo, heart disease.

Cameron—Army: Bert W. Herbert, pneumonia and pericarditis.

North Cohocton—Army: Edward J. Cottrell, pneumonia.

Cohocton—Army: Clarence D. Nass, pneumonia; Nelson R. Ouderkirk, killed; navy: Harry Thomas Newfang.

Wheeler—Army: Duane D. Drake, wounds.

Pulteney—Army: Holland E. Drumm, scarlet fever and pneumonia.

Jasper—Army: Howard J. France, drowned; Oscar Lee Sackett, diphtheria; Serrell VanSkinner, empyema.

Avoca—Army: Carl W. Fritz, killed; Walter C. Stout, pneumonia; marines: Deyo Earley, disease.

Atlanta—Army: Leslie G. Kellogg, pneumonia; navy: Hyatt C. Hatch, Jr.

Hammondsport—Army: Roswell P. McDaniels, killed; William F. Merrill, pneumonia; marines: Ernest Carlial Price, killed.

Prattsburg—Army: James A. O'Connor, killed; Raymond W. Scott, killed; John J. Trant, heart trouble.

Savona—Army: Carl Cass Peters, killed.

Wayne—Army: Frank H. Rhinehart, influenza and pneumonia.

Addison—Army: Augustus Rogers, killed; Ray Williams, killed; navy: Raymond Greengrass; Henry Edward Murphy.

Woodhull—Army: Floyd H. Symonds, pneumonia.

Canisteo—Army: William C. Thomas, empyema.

Painted Post—Army: Dorr R. Ward, Jr., pneumonia; Harry E. Woodcock, killed.

Greenwood—Army: Albert L. White, pneumonia.

TIOGA COUNTY.

Waverly—Army: Paul E. Betowski, accident; John E. Gleason, wounds; James P. Madden, wounds; Leo Warren Marcy, killed; Harry E. Morey, pneumonia; Harry H. Sherman, pneumonia; Fred W. VanDeMark, killed; Oliver Besley Williams, pneumonia; navy: Bertie Shattuck.

Owego—Army: John Sittelotta, wounds; Leon Palmer Williams, wounds.

Candor—Army: Henry Clark, killed; Richard J. Hoyt, pneumonia.

Newark Valley—Army: Lester L. Decker, pneumonia and influenza; Harry Benjamin Smith, killed; Elmer E. Westfall, pneumonia; navy: Edward M. Hollenbeck.

Nichols—Army: Silas Johnson, pneumonia.

Smithboro—Army: George S. Mallory, killed.

Spencer—Army: George W. Mannon, pneumonia.

Lounsberry—Army: Harry J. Marshall, killed.

Lockwood—Army: Paul L. Peppard, killed.

Richford—Army: Francis Rich, tuberculosis.

Halsey—Army: Floyd B. Tyler, gastro enteritis and nephritis.

Tioga Center—Army: George R. Wiggins, pneumonia.

TOMPKINS COUNTY.

Ithaca—Army: Alan T. Bedell, pneumonia; Lieut. Joseph A. Bettenhausen, accident in A. E. F.; Pvt. Joseph A. Bettenhausen, airplane accident in United States; Ryland E. Brillhart, pneumonia; Lorenzo D. Burgess, diphtheria; Frank G. Burtch, killed; William Renown Bush, killed; John B. Carey, pneumonia; Michael F. Conway, killed; Charles H. Gallagher, disease; James B. Henighen, killed; Harding F. Horton, killed; Claude W. Johnson, killed; Henry C. Kastenhuber, killed; Edwin C. Little, Jr.,

accident; Harry W. Lovell, septic encephalitis; Adelbert P. Mills, disease; Charles L. Rouse, accident; John David Sears, pneumonia; Francis A. Shephard, pneumonia; Horace Simpson, killed; Sidney P. Thompson, killed; James C. Twombly, wounds; Earl Wolcott, pneumonia; navy: John Rappleye Chadwick, Donald Seward Sheldon.

South Lansing—Army: Hanford M. Armstrong, influenza.

Trumansburg—Army: Arthur E. Bouton, killed.

Groton—Army: Frank E. Carrington, disease; Fred C. Swartwood, killed.

Ludlowville—Army: Ira Vanorder Clark, wounds.

Newfield—Army: Odus N. Everhart, wounds; Daniel E. Havens, killed.

Ulysses—Army: Lemuel J. Potter, pneumonia.

Etna—Army: Leonard J. Spaulding, killed; Archie I. Wallace, pneumonia.

Freeville—Navy: Dewey Dey Steele.

WAYNE COUNTY.

Lyons—Army: Rodolfo Catali, pneumonia; Bert G. Collins, wounds; Elmer Fortman, spinal meningitis; Robert Durkee Guenthner, wounds; Elmer Pflug, pneumonia; Raymond L. Young, killed.

Clyde—Army: Silvio Baldasare, killed; John J. Dawson, killed; John Egan, killed; Harold R. Forster, wounds; Joe Marce, killed; Edward J. Myers, killed; Creno Onorio, killed; Antonio Signorf, pneumonia; Sam Taccone, pneumonia; navy: Edward Saddler; marines: Aden Brown, wounds.

Palmyra—Army: Edward W. Barry, wounds; Charles W. Beck, killed; James N. Harmon, pneumonia; James R. Hickey, killed.

East Palmyra—Army: Augustus VanWass, empyema; navy: Earl H. Sedgwick.

Ontario—Army: Edward Brusso, killed; Robert M. Hill, killed; Marine Meyer, Jr., wounds.

Wolcott—Army: Hugh Conway, pneumonia; Lafayette Devall, pneumonia; Leslie D. Fowler, wounds; navy: William E. Raynor, Jr.

Williamson—Army: Jacob Crocka, wounds; Kenneth K. Orbaker, killed; Leon W. Tummonds, pneumonia.

Sodus—Army: Orie DeBadts, killed; Charles R. Felker, striptococcus myocarditis; Clifton W. Shepard, killed; Thomas Tack, killed.

Sodus Point—Army: John McMillin, pneumonia.

Marion—Army: John D. DeNering, killed; Jacob Hermanet, pneumonia.

Savanna—Army: Mather De St. Croix, killed; Spencer L. Kirkendall, spinal meningitis; Harold J. Love, pneumonia.

Newark—Army: Ernest E. DeFay, wounds; Frank Fred-
erico, wounds; Piter A. Kosso, killed; August Mauer, pneumonia;
Sumner T. Munn, pneumonia; Spencer E. Woodhouse, pneu-
monia; navy: Loren R. Daniels, Henry Boardman Havens;
marines: Charles Arthur Phillips, killed.

Butler—Army: Lawrence N. Gunger, killed.

Macedon—Army: George W. Smith, killed; Philip Steiger,
disease.

Walworth—Army: Floyd A. Walz, pneumonia.

North Rose—Navy: Orin Albert Thompson.

YATES COUNTY.

Penn Yan—Army: George W. Benedict, brazin meningococcus;
Henry L. Chisholm, pneumonia; Ross M. Conley, pneumonia;
Charles E. Costello, meningitis; Jesse Frank Duell, killed; Gerald
H. Fisher, pneumonia; William H. Goldsmith, pneumonia; Harold
H. Johnson, killed; Frank Just, killed; John B. McManus, pneu-
monia; Carl C. Nelson, pneumonia; Willard S. Newby, killed;
Philip J. Rilling, pneumonia; Frank S. Waddell, pneumonia;
Charlie Wheeler, pneumonia; Anthony J. Youst, wounds.

Benton—Army: Valentine P. Allen, pneumonia.

Branchport—Army: Roy E. Bassage, pneumonia.

Barnes—Army: John H. Bradley, killed.

Rock Stream—Army: Foster F. Jessop, killed.

Rushville—Army: James H. Savage, pneumonia.

Dresden—Army: Orlo Horace Scott, pneumonia; Sidney C.
Vermilyea, wounds.

Dundee—Army: Harold Sproul, pneumonia.

AMERICAN LEGION.

In the eleven counties covered in this history, there are sixty American Legion Posts whose membership totaled 3,914 in 1931 and, largely due to business depression, shrunk to 3,137 in 1932. Though the Legion boasts the largest membership of any war veterans' organization in the region, its membership is but a fraction of the number of men who went to war.

Cayuga County has five Posts with a present membership of 347 as against 507 in 1931. Posts and commanders are: Clarence Clark Post, 568, E. R. Scott, Weedsport, nineteen members; George C. Ingersoll Post, 658, Leland Demarest, Sterling Station, eight members; John Cool Post, 257, Allen Ames, Port Byron, seventeen members; Rowe-Churchill Post, 710, George Warn, Moravia, twelve members; W. Mynderse Rice Post, 97, Ronnell Ranf, Auburn, 291 members.

Cortland County has five posts which had 244 members last year and 215 this year. Posts are: Burns- McAuliffe, 465, A. E. Goodwin, Homer, forty-eight members; Cortland City Post, 489, Francis Torr, Cortland, 107 members; Kingsley-Turner Post, 963, Stanley L. Hathaway, DeRuyter, sixteen members; Milo C. Nealy Post, 775, P. E. A. More, McGraw, seventeen members; Osco Robinson Post, 617, Darrell H. Miller, Marathon, twenty-seven members.

The three posts in Tompkins County have fifty-nine members as against 124 in 1931. They are: Carrington-Fuller Post, 800, James G. Simmons, Groton, sixteen members; Arthur E. Bolton Post, 770, Oscar Manning, Trumansburg, four members; Ithaca Post, 221, Carl Vail, Ithaca, forty-three members.

Tioga County's five posts had 200 members in 1931 and 164 in 1932, as follows: Betowski-Van DeMark Post, 492, Francis Clohessy, Waverly, forty-three members; Arden-Kelsey Post, 907, Carl Baker, Candon, six members; Newark Valley Post, 897, Walter Westfall, Newark Valley, eight members; Tioga Post, 401, Bernard Wood, Owego, eighty-two members; Max O. VanAtta Post, 843, Clarence Vanderpool, Spencer, twenty-five members.

The three Seneca County posts have a roster of 113 as against 220 in 1931. The posts: Benjamin Franklin, Jr., Post, 463,

Elmer B. Burnham, Ovid, ten members; Kirk-Casey Post, 366, Joseph J. Rafferty, Seneca Falls, eight-two members; Warner-VanRiper Post, 435, Carl Heller, Waterloo, thirty-one members.

Wayne County, with a dozen posts, has the largest number of Legionnaires of any of the eleven counties. Total enrollment in 1931 was 555 and in 1932 it is 548. The posts: George Aden Brown Post, 226, John Walsh, Clyde, forty-four members; Bert G. Collins Post, 227, Augustus C. Nelson, Lyons, 103 members; James R. Hickey Post, 120, Gerald A. Thompson, Palmyra, twenty-eight members; August Mauer Post, 286, Clifford A. Newton, Newark, 124 members; John McMillin Post, 986, Morris Butts, Sodus Point, sixteen members; Marine M. Myers Post, 428, Reno Muhoff, Ontario, twenty members; Miner-Young Post, 582, Lloyd Gowers, Rose, sixteen members; Carl O. Peterson Post, 436, Hobert Bartholomew, Martville, thirty members; Sodus Post, 910, Harry R. Proseus, Sodus, forty-one members; Philip Steiger Post, 494, Clayton T. Bridges, Macedon, sixteen members; Williamson Post, 394, Roland W. Henry, Williamson, sixty-eight members; Wolcott Post, 881, Harlow Dunton, Wolcott, forty-two members.

Ontario County is a close second to Wayne, having eight posts with 484 members, as against 574 members in 1931, when the county boasted the second largest Legion membership in the district. The posts: Bloomfield-Savage Post, 970, Irving Fitzmorris, East Bloomfield, ten members; Canandaigua Post, 256, John R. Peck, Canandaigua, 155 members; James Cooke Post, 931, Roger C. Johnson, Victor, twenty-seven members; J. J. Driscoll Post, 809, Frank Graves, Clifton Springs, twenty-one members; Seeley B. Parish Post, 457, J. F. Cuddebac, Phelps, six members; Jacob Schaeffer Post, 810, Robert McCarthy, Naples, twenty-four members; Turner-Schrader Post, 34, Arthur J. LeFevre, Shortsville, seventy-three members; Winnek Post, 396, George A. Wilson, Geneva, 168 members.

Schuyler County's three posts have eighty-six members as against 131 last year. The posts: Cole-Hensenberger-Deland Post, 676, Louis Dean, Alpine, fifteen members; Montour Post, 882, Edward Hoercher, Montour Falls, nineteen members; Se-

neca Post, 555, Charles H. Taylor, Watkins Glen, fifty-two members.

Steuben County, with ten posts, in 1931 boasted 795 members, a regional record, but the total for 1932 has dropped to 457. The Steuben Posts are: Addison Post, 730, H. E. Auringer, Addison, twenty-six members; Canisteo Post, 846, E. P. Bessell, Canisteo, twenty-one members; A. J. Carlton Post, 922, Delbert O. Fuller, Painted Post, fifty-one members; Arthur H. Cunningham Post, 440, Byron J. Schmodt, Hornell, eighty-five members; John P. Easton Post, 746, L. J. Cushing, Corning, ninety-two members; Hyatt-Clair-Hatch Post, 766, H. R. Vanda, Atlanta, nineteen members; Roswell McDaniels Post, 407, Orin Cornish, Hammondsport, twenty-eight members; Nelson R. Ouderkirk Post, 805, Orrin Craig, Cohocton, eighteen members; Theodore R. Vantassel Post, 402, Harry Proechell, Wayland, twenty-eight members; Charles E. Wescott Post, 173, Raymond V. Jones, Bath, eighty-nine members.

Yates County is the only one in the region showing a marked membership increase this year. The three posts there grew from an enrollment of 125 in 1931 to 239 in 1932. These posts are: Jessop-Bradley Post, 660, Earl Carpenter Dundee, twenty-five members; Johnson-Costello Post, 355, Frew Hopkins, Penn Yan, 171 members; Robson-Savage Post, 546, Charles Snyder, Rushville, forty-three members.

Three Chemung County posts had a membership of 539 in 1931 and 425 in 1932, as follows: Harry B. Bentley Post, 443, Herschel B. King, Elmira, 346 members; Richard E. Bentley Post, 442, Charles A. Roche, Horseheads, forty-two members; Capt. Clarence R. Oliver Post, 154, Louis J. Price, Elmira, thirty-seven members.

CHAPTER XXV

PUBLIC OFFICIALS AND OUTSTANDING CITIZENS.

GOVERNORS—LIEUTENANT GOVERNORS—OTHER STATE OFFICERS—STATESMEN—
DIPLOMATS—EDUCATORS—WHITMAN, THE PIONEER—PRESIDENT FILLMORE—
WOMAN'S EQUAL SUFFRAGE—FINANCIERS AND CAPTAINS OF INDUSTRY.

Central New York has produced one President of the United States, seven governors of the Empire State, some of the greatest statesmen, inventors, financiers, philanthropists and famous personages in America. To enumerate all the industrialists, writers, educators and other notables who claim New York as their native heath would too greatly tax space limitations of this volume. But there are herewith included some of the outstanding leaders who have helped make America great.

John D. Rockefeller, Henry Wells and William G. Fargo are typical of the great business men of the region; they have left their names immortalized in the giant Standard Oil Company and in the far-flung international express business of today.

The mighty sweep of the nation's possessions today is due largely to the vision of three sons of Central New York—President Millard Fillmore, in whose administration California was admitted to the Union and Japan united with the family of nations; Dr. Marcus Whitman, who opened the far west and secured it for Uncle Sam, and William H. Seward, purchaser of Alaska.

The eleven Central New York counties have sent five governors to Albany, who resided within the counties at the time of their election, as follows: Enos T. Throop, lieutenant-governor (Cayuga), March 12, 1829; William H. Seward (Cayuga), November 7, 1838; Myron H. Clark (Ontario), November 7, 1854; Lucius Robinson (Chemung), November 7, 1876; David B. Hill (Chemung), lieutenant-governor, January 6, 1885, elected November, 1885, and re-elected November, 1888.

Two other governors were born in the region. Alonzo B. Cornell, governor from 1880 to 1883, was born in Ithaca in 1832 and died there in 1904. Nathan L. Miller, governor 1921 to 1923, was born in Solon, Cortland County, in 1868.

Central New York has been represented by the following United States senators in Washington: William H. Seward, Auburn, Whig, elected February 6, 1849, re-elected February 6, 1855; Elbridge C. Lapham, Republican, Canandaigua, elected July 22, 1881; David B. Hill, Democrat, Elmira, elected January 21, 1891; Thomas C. Platt, Republican, Owego, elected January 20, 1897, re-elected January 18, 1903.

Six lieutenant-governors have come from Central New York as follows: Enos T. Throop, Auburn, elected November, 1828; William M. Oliver, Penn Yan, elected January 5, 1830; Robert Campbell, Bath, November, 1858; David B. Hill, Elmira, elected November, 1882; Charles T. Saxton, Clyde, elected November 6, 1894; Seymour Lowman, Elmira (now assistant United States Secretary of the Treasury), elected November 4, 1924.

In the state division of military and naval affairs, the region has been represented by five state adjutant-generals, as follows: Levi Hubbell, Canandaigua, appointed 1833; Thomas Farrington, Owego, appointed 1845; Thomas Hillhouse, Geneva, appointed August 19, 1861; William Irvine, Corning, appointed January 2, 1865; Edward M. Hoffman, Elmira, appointed January 1, 1900.

Seven state comptrollers have been sent to Albany from Central New York. They were: Lucius Robinson, Elmira, appointed November 5, 1861; Thomas Hillhouse, Geneva, appointed November 7, 1865; Lucius Robinson, Elmira, appointed November 2, 1875; Ira Davenport, Bath, appointed November 8, 1881; Frank Campbell, Bath, appointed November 3, 1891; Nathan L. Miller, Cortland, appointed December 30, 1901; William J. Maier, Seneca Falls, appointed May 22, 1922.

Three state attorney-generals have come from the region: Stephen B. Cushing, Ithaca, elected November 7, 1855; Thomas Carmody, Penn Yan, elected November 8, 1910; James A. Parsons, Hornell, elected September 2, 1914.

The district has sent six secretaries of state to Albany: John C. Spencer, Canandaigua, appointed April 4, 1839; Christopher Morgan, Auburn, appointed November 2, 1847; Henry S. Randall, Cortland village, appointed November 4, 1851; Horatio Ballard, Cortland village, appointed November 5, 1861; Diedrich Willers, Jr., Varick, Seneca County, appointed November 4, 1873; Frank Rice, Canandaigua, appointed November 5, 1889.

Charles E. Treman, of Ithaca, was appointed state superintendent of public works January 4, 1911, the only resident of the region ever to hold that office.

Three state superintendents of prisons have come from the area: Austin Lathrop, Corning, appointed May 11, 1887; Joseph F. Scott, Elmira, appointed May 24, 1911, and Charles F. Rattigan, Auburn, appointed January 29, 1919.

The district has produced two state superintendents of banking: George W. Schuyler, Ithaca, appointed January 3, 1866, and Daniel C. Howell, Bath, appointed February 3, 1870.

The three state superintendents of insurance named from the region were: William Smyth, Owego, appointed February 1, 1876; Charles G. Fairman, Elmira, appointed April 15, 1880, and Jesse S. Phillips, Hornell, appointed April 23, 1915.

Another statesman and legislator of prominence from Central New York was Sereno Elisha Payne, who served in the House of Representatives for nearly thirty years and was largely responsible for the Payne-Aldrich Act of 1909. Mr. Payne was born in Hamilton, New York, in 1843, studied at the University of Rochester and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He became first city clerk in Auburn, then Cayuga County supervisor, district attorney and head of the Auburn School Board. In 1882 he was elected congressman, holding the office until his death in 1914. In Auburn he was a law partner of Paul R. Clark, for a long time Auburn postmaster. In Congress he was chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee and majority floor leader.

The private secretary to President Abraham Lincoln was William O. Stoddard, born September 24, 1835, in Homer, Cortland County. While editor of the Central Illinois Gazette of Champaign, Illinois, he wrote a two-column editorial urging nomi-

nation of Lincoln. It was the first newspaper article in behalf of the Emancipator's candidacy and was widely copied. Stoddard served in the army and was author of numerous historical works.

Andrew D. White, American diplomat and educator, whose impress upon Central New York was noteworthy, was born in Homer, Cortland County, November 7, 1832. He was graduated from Yale in 1853; traveled in Europe, studied at Sorbonne and College de France, 1853-54; was attache to American legation at St. Petersburg, 1854-55; studied in University of Berlin, 1855-56; was professor of history and English literature in University of Michigan, 1857-63. Then he returned to Syracuse, New York, and was elected state senator, 1863-67, in which capacity he introduced reports and bills codifying school laws, creating a new system of normal schools and incorporating Cornell University. He was chosen as first president of Cornell in 1866. He also filled the chair of modern history and visited Europe to purchase books and apparatus for Cornell and to make a special study of European educational methods.

Doctor White was appointed by President Grant as commissioner to Santo Domingo to study and report on question of annexation, 1871; by New York State as commissioner to Paris Exposition, 1878; by President Hayes as minister to Berlin, 1879-81; by President Harrison as minister to St. Petersburg and continued under President Cleveland, 1892-94; appointed by President Cleveland a member of the commission to Venezuela, 1895-96; was ambassador to Berlin under President McKinley, 1897; was president of the American delegation to the International Peace Conference at The Hague in 1899. He was a regent of the Smithsonian Institution and an officer of the Legion of Honor of France. He died in 1918.

Two Cayuga County diplomats are among those recently contributing to the international relations of the nation. William Miller Collier, born in Lodi, Seneca County, in 1867, but later a resident of Auburn, was minister to Spain from 1905 to 1909, after which he was president of George Washington University from 1918 to 1921, when he was made ambassador to Chile, a post he held until retiring in 1928. He has represented the United

States on numerous missions and at international conferences in connection with the World War and other matters. He has been a member of the State Civil Service Commission and as a lawyer, a distinguished writer on legal subjects.

Edwin Vernon Morgan, born in Aurora, Cayuga County, in 1863, is United States ambassador to Brazil, after having held the office of United States minister to Korea, 1905; Cuba, 1905-10; Uruguay-Paraguay, 1910-11; Portugal, 1911-12; Brazil, 1913 to date.

Ontario County has been particularly prolific in the number of men it has sent into high places. Myron H. Clark, born in Naples, October 23, 1806, was elected governor of the state on the Whig-Free-Soil-Temperance ticket in 1854 and served as United States collector of internal revenue under Lincoln. He died in Canandaigua in 1892.

Another Canandaiguan, Francis Granger, after being elected to Congress in 1835 and after having been candidate for governor and vice president, was appointed postmaster-general by President Harrison. He died in Canandaigua in 1868.

Stephen A. Douglas, known as "The Little Giant" in the political battles before the Civil War, was a student at the old Canandaigua Academy 1831-33.

In the early days of the Republic, Gen. Peter B. Porter of Canandaigua was secretary of war in the cabinet of the younger Adams. He settled in Canandaigua in 1795 and represented the county in the Assembly. He was a major-general in the War of 1812, directing the defense of Black Rock, now Buffalo. He was offered the full command of the United States Army by President Madison and declined.

Another secretary of war came from Canandaigua in the person of John C. Spencer, who in 1815 was assistant postmaster-general and in 1826 special prosecutor in the Morgan abduction case. He was Governor Seward's secretary of state and two years later was Regent of the State University. He became war secretary in 1841 and two years later was transferred to the post of secretary of the treasury.

Still another Canandaiguan who became postmaster-general was Gideon Granger, who served in that capacity throughout the term of Jefferson and most of Madison's.

Ezra Cornell, founder of Cornell University and a pioneer in railroad development in the lake country, began life as a mechanic and miller at Ithaca and subsequently became a contractor for the erection of telegraph lines. He was a member of the State Assembly in 1862-63 and of the State Senate in 1864-67, this service being at the trying time of the Civil War. He died in Ithaca in 1874.

It was one of Elmira's daughters, Miss Olivia Langdon, who captured the affection of Samuel Clemens Mark Twain, just returned from his European trip immortalized in "Innocents Abroad." The couple were married at the Langdon home in the presence of a hundred guests. In those Langdon parlors later Mark Twain saw much of joy and sorrow and there he and his wife and children returned in death, to be buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Elmira. The world owes much to Mark Twain's wife, who from the very beginning inspired him to give only his worthiest to the world. Possessed of both literary perception and refined tastes, she became his editor and they enjoyed reading his works together until death.

In Charles J. Folger, a prominent Central New York figure a century ago, the area gave to America a legal authority who became secretary of the federal treasury and who was defeated for governor in 1882 by Grover Cleveland. Folger moved from Massachusetts in 1831 to Geneva, was graduated from Hobart College there in 1831, studied law in Canandaigua, practiced in Lyons and settled in Geneva in 1840.

He became a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Ontario County. He was a Democrat until 1854 when he joined the newly formed Republican party. He was state senator 1861-69; a member of the New York Constitutional Convention of 1867 and chairman of its judiciary committee. By appointment of President Grant United States Assistant Treasurer in New York City in 1869-70.

Folger was elected associate judge of the State Court of Appeals in 1871 and in 1880 was re-elected. He resigned in 1881 when appointed by President Arthur as secretary of the treasury, a position he held until death.

The vision and daring and fortitude of Dr. Marcus Whitman, native of Central New York, and other men and women of the district, won the great Oregon country for the United States. Whitman, hero of the Oregon trail, was born in Rushville, Ontario County, on September 4, 1802. The tiny settlement was then known as Federal Hollow and sometimes as Burning Spring, because of natural gas springs one mile southwest of the hamlet.

In 1836 Whitman emigrated with others to act as a missionary among the Indians of the Upper Columbia. Accompanied by his young wife, he crossed the plains by wagon, an ancient vehicle made at Prattsburgh, Steuben County, and was the first person to reach the Pacific by this means. It was at Prattsburgh that Narcissa Prentiss, Whitman's bride, was born in a house still standing. She attended Franklin Academy, Prattsburgh, and was active in the Prattsburgh Presbyterian Church, now over 135 years old. For several years Doctor Whitman practiced medicine at Wheeler, a hamlet eight miles from Prattsburgh on the road to Bath. His office still stands and is used as a barn.

When the couple started, they were accompanied by Rev. Henry Harmon Spaulding, who was born at Wheeler and attended the academy in Prattsburgh. He became a missionary to the Nez Perces and converted a thousand Indians, among whom he died at Lapwai, Idaho, in 1874. When the young enthusiasts, setting out from the frontiers of civilization to the wilderness of the West as the first cross-continent pioneers, they little dreamed that Doctor and Mrs. Whitman would save Oregon to the Union and then be massacred in 1847 by the red men.

The little party in the West was soon joined by other emigrants who settled in what was then known as Oregon and which now forms the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho. At this time the Hudson Bay Company was using every possible means to secure this territory for the British. When this plan became evident to Doctor Whitman, he made plans to forestall it.

The Ashburton-Webster treaty was then before Congress and was expected to settle the Oregon question. Knowing that the government should have full knowledge as to the true state of affairs in the far West, Whitman rode over 3,000 miles on horseback, enduring all the hardships of a western winter in the Rockies. He reached Washington on March 3, 1843, only to find that the treaty had been signed. Fortunately the Oregon question had not been included. Doctor Whitman at once tackled the laborious task of convincing the government of the value of the land it had deemed worthless and demonstrated to the people the fertility of the land of Oregon and the fact that it could be reached by wagon. He then returned at the head of 1,000 emigrants.

By his zeal and his daring ride, Doctor Whitman won this great section for the United States and the results were secured by the treaty of 1846. A year later the Whitmans and others were slain by the Cayuse Indians.

A beautiful tablet on a boulder was erected at Rushville in 1931 by the Gu-Ya-No-Ga-Chapter, Daughters of American Revolution, and by citizens' contributions, to mark the birthplace of Whitman.

In 1928 the Franklin Academy Alumni Association and the State of New York erected two tablets in Prattsburgh commemorating the lives of Whitman pioneers, one to Rev. Henry Harmon Spaulding and the other to Narcissa Prentiss, Whitman's wife.

The whole of Whitman's background had been emblematic of the sturdy blood of pioneers to Central New York. His family migrated from Windsor, Massachusetts, locating somewhere in what is now the town of Hopewell, Ontario County. After a few months they moved to what is now Rushville, where the father, Beza Whitman, became proprietor of the first "open house" in the section. It was located on the main street, a few rods north of the Yates County line on the corner of the first street to the right after crossing the railroad track on entering Rushville from the north.

To another son of Central New York goes the credit for adding Alaska to the possession of the nation. America has produced few greater statesmen than William H. Seward, President Lin-

coln's secretary of state and the man who acquired Alaska. Seward came to Auburn, Cayuga County, as a young man of twenty-one and made that city his residence until his death in 1872. In 1838 and 1840 he was elected governor and in 1849 United States senator. He was the friend and adviser of President Taylor and was always a staunch abolitionist. In 1860 he was defeated for Republican nomination for president by Abraham Lincoln, but in the election campaign vigorously supported Lincoln.

Seward then became secretary of state under the martyred president and was dangerously wounded in April, 1865, by a would-be assassin. As secretary of state, a post he held under Lincoln's successor, Andrew Johnson, he displayed notable tact in dealing with Great Britain in the "Trent Affair." He was the chief advocate of the purchase of Alaska, then known as "Seward's Folly." But his determination and eloquence won. He negotiated the acquisition of that great territory from Russia in 1867, at a purchase price of \$7,200,000, only a fraction of the amount the exports of that territory bring in yearly.

Today the ancient Seward mansion still stands in Auburn, occupied by descendants of the statesman. And adjoining is Seward Park and a great monument to Seward, pointing to "the Higher Law."

On February 7, 1800, in a cabin in Summerhill, southern Cayuga County, was born Millard Fillmore, who rose from an apprentice wood carver to the position of the thirteenth president of the United States, and during whose administration California was taken into the Union. With Daniel Webster as his secretary of state, Fillmore's ideals were always for expansion of the Republic. It was he who sent Admiral Perry to the Orient with the United States fleet and opened the door of Japan, then a hermit kingdom, to the family of nations.

Fillmore's term of office was also marked by the Lopex expedition against Cuba, reduction of the prohibitive postage rate of twenty-five cents to three cents, and introduction of the first bath tub into the White House. He was one of the eight presidents who did not have a college education.

Fillmore's family was poor and he was apprenticed to learn the tailor's trade at the age of fourteen, after meagre instruction in reading, writing and spelling, with the simplest branches of arithmetic. But in 1819 the youth conceived the idea of studying law, and entered the shabby little office of Judge Walter Wood in the hamlet of Montville, a half-mile northeast of Moravia, Cayuga County.

While in this study he achieved his first local distinction by delivery of a Fourth of July address in a grove on the premises now owned by Dorr Burgess near the "Gulf." Some of the hearers prophesied that he "would make his mark" and perhaps become a judge. The little desk where Fillmore studied is now in possession of James D. Harris, who resides on Chestnut Ridge road in Moravia. It has been in the Harris family since 1839, when William Harris, Sr., received it from Judge Wood.

When Fillmore entered the Wood office, he had two years of his wood-carving apprenticeship still to serve and agreed with his employer to relinquish his wages for his last year's work and promised to pay thirty dollars for his time. He received his board from Judge Wood for work in the office. In 1821 Fillmore set out on foot for Buffalo to study law further, arriving there with four dollars in his pocket. He obtained permission to study in a lawyer's office and supported himself by teaching school and assisting the postmaster.

His political life began when he was elected to the State Legislature, where he served for three years. In 1832 he was elected to Congress as a Whig and retained his seat with due intermission until 1843. He became state comptroller in 1847 and the following year was chosen vice president by the Whigs on the ticket of Zachary Taylor. Upon the latter's death in 1850, he succeeded him. Fillmore died in Buffalo March 8, 1874.

Today a rude marker stands at his place of birth, erected by Leonard H. Searing, former president of the Finger Lakes Association. A state bill has passed appropriating \$10,000 for a state marker and bills have been introduced of late years by Congressman John Taber of Auburn, asking federal grants to honor by a monument Fillmore's memory. Two acres, embracing the site



LAMONT MEMORIAL LIBRARY, MCGRAWVILLE, N. Y.



WATER STREET BRIDGE, HOMER, N. Y.

of his cabin birthplace, have been deeded to the Cayuga County Historical Society to hold until such time as state or nation cares to take over the land as a patriotic shrine.

In ancient St. Matthew's Church, Moravia, Fillmore was united in marriage to Miss Abigail Powers on Sunday evening, February 5, 1826. In it is a memorial tablet to the country boy who studied by light of fireplace in a home where candles were too costly, and then rose to the greatest office in the land.

Not far distant from his birthplace is the big state park, named after Fillmore, at the suggestion of the late Dr. Charles Atwood of Moravia.

A one-time principal of the Moravia Institute at Moravia, Cayuga County, is credited with having fathered legislation which resulted in admission of Washington to the Union and appropriations to build the Puget Sound Naval Yard at Bremerton and the Lake Washington Ship Canal in Seattle. This erstwhile Central New York pedagogue was Watson Carvosso Squire, a governor of Washington Territory and one of the first pair of United States senators elected in the state. He left Moravia to enlist as a private in the Civil War and a year later raised a company of Ohio Sharpshooters that was known as General Sherman's Bodyguard. He was brevetted colonel. He was the only senator to be re-elected in Washington from the beginning of statehood in 1889 until Wesley L. Jones duplicated that feat in 1914.

Women of America today enjoy equal suffrage largely because of the pioneer work of Elizabeth Cady Stanton of Seneca Falls, Seneca County, who called the world's first woman's rights convention there in 1848. This mother of five sons and two daughters was born November 12, 1815, in Johnstown, marrying on May 1, 1840, Henry B. Stanton, an anti-slavery orator and lawyer, who removed with his wife in 1847 to Seneca Falls to reside in an inland climate because of his health.

The laughter of the nation was excited when Mrs. Stanton, Lucretia Mott, Martin Wright and Mary Ann McClintock called the woman's rights convention. Mrs. Stanton's father, Judge Daniel Cady of Johnstown, when he heard of the convention,

thought his daughter demented and visited Seneca Falls to learn of her condition.

In 1854 Mrs. Stanton addressed the Legislature on the rights of married women and in 1860 in advocacy of divorce for drunkenness. In 1868 she was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. She was editor of "The Revolution" and author of "The History of Woman Suffrage," "Eighty Years and More," "The Woman's Bible" and other works. She died in 1902, having resided in Seneca Falls until 1861. Her home was at the northwest corner of Fall and Mynderse Streets.

In three humble homes in Central New York, John D. Rockefeller spent the first fourteen formative years of his life, earning his first money, learning to swim, play the old cat, hoe potatoes and do all the chores of a lad on a primitive woodland farm, in the days when deer ran wild in the forest. Though Rockefeller amassed a fortune in oil, his first business venture was in turkeys, when he was a boy of eight. Though he resides in a palatial mansion, he lived for years in a home of rough planks hewn in the forest. As a barefoot boy, he often went after the cow of a frosty morning and stood to warm his feet on the spot where the animal had lain.

From old timers of Central New York today come those intimate tales of how little John milked, weeded the garden and chopped kindlings. They remember their parents told them how he labored hard in a neighbor's potato patch for three days and found he'd earned less than the year's interest on his turkey venture the preceding season. So that he discovered that it is easier to have money work for you than to work for money.

John was born July 8, 1839, in a small, two-story house four miles northeast of the village of Richford, Tioga County. It was of beams, hewn by the axe from the forest, fastened together with pegs and clapboarded. Here he lived until four years old, so that he has left but vague memories of the tinkling brooks that met near the back door and vanished through the woods.

While deer still roamed the countryside, his family moved to his second home on a knoll a third of a mile above the waters of Owasco Lake and four miles north of Moravia, Cayuga County.

Here young Rockefeller spent the most formative years of his life. There with his brother, the late William Rockefeller, he slept on the top floor in a room unceiled and heated only by a stove pipe that led up from the room below. Of a winter's night, when the wind swept over Owasco, fine particles of snow sprinkled across his coverlet from cracks in the wall. And of a morning he often awoke to the creak of sleigh runners on the crisp snow, as his father started lumbering trips, with no lights but the stars and a lantern. Near this wildwood home, the father built the first school house in that section, locating it by driving his wagon across the town and counting the wheel revolutions. Then passing back he counted to half that number of revolutions and thus found the center of the town.

In this primitive environ, young Rockefeller first practiced what he was later to do so often in other business—recovered property which otherwise would have gone to waste and nursed it into paying a profit. Here he earned his first money raising turkeys. He saw a turkey hen stealthily making for the woods. He patiently trailed her. For days he hunted her nest. When he found it, he brought home the baby chicks and fed them with scraps his mother gave him. He sold the birds in the fall in the Moravia market. The returns he placed in a china bowl over the mantelpiece, the beginning of the Rockefeller fortune. Up until a few years ago, he visited the spot yearly, showing his retinue the cold brook that murmurs among the grasses as it has murmured for ages—the brook out of which he worked so hard to keep his young turkeys.

When John was ten years old, the family moved to another domicile still standing three miles east of Owego, Tioga County. Here no farming was done, but there was a garden across which was stretched a string, with one side for John and one for William to hoe. When eleven, the boy learned to swim in the old swimmin' hole back of a neighbor's barn and later he dared the current of the Susquehanna. He went to school in the Owego Academy, walking six miles daily back and forth. When just a lad John would go into the country to buy the family's wood supply, and it was always good measure.

Such was the training he received before going to Cleveland to work for three dollars a week and start the career that should make him millions. Today the mire trail over which little John once drove his turkeys is a paved highway from Auburn to Owego and named the Rockefeller Drive in his honor by the Finger Lakes Association.

Rockefeller was born on the Michigan Hill home four miles from Richford, he moved to the Owasco Lake home in 1843, living there until 1849 and then came back to Tioga County to live from 1849 to 1853.

Central New York played a conspicuous part in the development of the gigantic express business which today is one of the bulwarks of American business. Henry Wells, the expressman who with William G. Fargo formed the Wells-Fargo Express Company, was once a farm hand and shoemaker in the district but he became a capitalist and founded Wells College at Aurora. The determination of Wells and Fargo to develop a new idea in transportation formed one of the most striking battles to improve business and transportation in the nation's early history.

Wells was born in Vermont in 1805 and his father, a Presbyterian minister, moved his family to Central New York in 1814. Young Henry for three years mended shoes in Port Byron, Cayuga County, where he was an apprentice after working on farms near Syracuse and attending country school. He did not finish his apprenticeship as a tanner, however, but carried on trade by canal among farmers on Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, as a preliminary to organizing the great express company whose business extended around the globe. After his local express work by boat, he carried a carpet bag filled with packages from Albany to Buffalo. He traveled by rail to Auburn, then by stage across Cayuga Bridge to Geneva, and from there by stage and rail to Buffalo, the trip consuming four nights and three days in summer and much longer time in winter.

Then he became associated with Mr. Fargo, who had commenced his transportation business in a freight depot of the old Auburn & Syracuse Railroad, Auburn, as agent. Fargo became Wells' express agent in Buffalo in 1843 and with Wells extended

the express line to Cleveland, Chicago and St. Louis. Three years later the two opened offices in Paris and London and Fargo at a later date became president of the Wells-Fargo Express Company.

Wells merged with other little local groups and formed toward the south the Adams Express Company. Then he consolidated in 1850 with other rivals, forming the American Express Company, of which he became president. Wells died in Glasgow, Scotland, December 10, 1878. Fargo died in Buffalo August 3, 1881.

Another express venture found birth in the region in 1866 when the Merchants Union Express Company was organized in Auburn. A corporation was formed and the nominal capital of \$20,000,000 was fixed, upon which assessments were to be made only as necessary. The new company had Wells' companies, the Adams and American, as well as the United States, with which to compete. These carriers cut rates until express could be shipped almost as cheaply as freight. This swelled the express business until it embarrassed the railroads to handle it and they raised the rates upon express from 300 to 600 per cent. After a two years' war in which the young Auburn company expended over \$5,000,000 and the competing lines had lost heavily, a compromise was made and the Merchants Union united with the American Express Company under the name of American Merchants Union. Later the name reverted to the American Express Company.

CHAPTER XXVI

BANKS AND BANKING.

PIONEER BANKS AND BANKING—EARLY BANKING LEGISLATION—SUSPENSION OF SPECIE PAYMENT—FIRST BANK IN CENTRAL NEW YORK—GROWTH OF BANKS—SAVINGS BANKS—SAVINGS AND LOAN ASSOCIATIONS—STATE BANKS AND TRUST COMPANIES—PRESENT-DAY FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

More than a century ago banks opened in Central New York communities to lend their aid to commerce and the upbuilding of an infant region. Several of the banks over 100 years old have never since opening closed their doors during banking hours. Others have been liquidated and still others today through mergers are doing business under different names. Today more than a hundred banks are aiding in a return to normalcy after the greatest financial depression in the nation's history during 1929-32, during which slump not more than a half dozen banks in the area closed their doors.

In the early part of the nineteenth century there was no general banking law, but the few banks that existed were separately chartered, each by separate special act. The memory of the ruin caused by the worthless continental currency still remained in people's minds, and there was a general suspicion of paper money and a fear of banks as probable oppressive monopolies, as, indeed, many of them were. That oppressive monopoly could be prevented by a general grant of banking powers to any set of men putting up the necessary capital, was an idea that seems to have slowly permeated the public mind, and it was not until 1838 that the legislature enacted the free banking law, the model on which was afterwards framed the National Bank Act. In 1817, and for some time before and after, bank charters were granted only as a special favor to specially designated per-

sons. This favoritism necessarily threw the business of granting bank charters into politics; which ever party was in the majority was apt to limit the membership of a new bank to political friends and supporters and to see that the stock was distributed "where it would do most good." And the bank so organized was considered an appanage of the political party that gave it life, and its discounts were apt to be limited to those of its own political faith.

Three times prior to the Civil war had specie payment been suspended in this state. From the fall of 1814 to the spring of 1817, all the banks of the country, except those in New England, suspended payment. A second suspension continued from May, 1837, until the following spring. On October 13, 1857, all the New York City banks, save the Chemical, suspended and the banks in the state generally did the same, but resumption soon took place.

Earliest banks were first established in rooms of hotels, in stores and sometimes in homes. They were the first steps taken by men of vision in seeking to aid industry and commerce, they gave financial stability to settlement communities and they marked the beginning of progress in the business world of Central New York.

One of the first, if not the first bank in Central New York was the old Ontario Bank in Canandaigua, chartered in 1813. Nathaniel Gorham, one of the financiers negotiating the great Phelps and Gorham Purchase, was its president. The Ontario bank had a capital of a half million, but when its charter expired in 1856, it went out of business.

The pioneer banking institution of Seneca County was chartered as the Seneca County Bank on March 12, 1833, and on June 1 temporary banking quarters were secured in the Williams Hotel in Waterloo and business was commenced July 9, with an authorized capital stock of \$200,000. It is now the First National Bank of Waterloo.

In Cayuga County the growth of the village and the large disbursements of money during the construction of Auburn Prison in 1816-17 led to organization of the first bank there.

Enos T. Throop, later governor, was among those making application for a charter which was granted May 31, 1817, to the Auburn Bank, with authorized capital stock of \$400,000. In July the bank was organized. Today, after changes in name and mergers, it occupies the third banking home on the same site where it started. It is now known as the Auburn-Cayuga National Bank and Trust Company and it claims the record of never closing during banking hours since it was opened in 1817. The Cayuga County National Bank, formed in 1833, merged with it in 1931, and Edwin R. Fay & Sons, private bankers organized in 1892, united a few years before.

In the same year the Auburn bank was formed, a charter was issued March 28 to the Bank of Geneva, which had a capital stock of \$400,000. This financial institution continued until 1853, when an extension of its charter expired and it closed its business and liquidated. Another bank of the same name began business January 1, 1853. In the early days of the institution it issued notes in as small denomination as five cents.

As the years passed banking laws steadily became more stringent in their provisions for protection of depositors. The Savings Banks and National Banks made their debut and then the state banks and trust companies. Generally speaking, savings and loan associations and a few credit unions and industrial banking concerns were the latest financial institutions coming into Central New York. Of these latter the savings and loan associations occupy the most prominent position. Under the state banking law such an association is defined as a "domestic moneyed but non-stock corporation formed for the purpose of encouraging industry, frugality, home building, the saving of money by its members, the accumulation of savings, the lending of such accumulations to its members and the repayment to each member of his savings when they have accumulated to a certain sum."

Today there are a score of savings and loan associations in the eleven counties of this district and, despite the panic, all save those in three counties show a marked increase in resources for 1931 over 1930. Not a one has closed during the depression. A

number are members of the State Land Bank, organized in 1915 as a mutual institution to provide funds for its member associations. This is accomplished by assigning bonds and mortgages to the Land Bank, which in turn uses these bonds and mortgages as collateral security for serial bonds for public investment. It thus enables members to secure funds in emergencies and at times when such funds can be advantageously used. The Land Bank report for the year ending December 31, 1931, shows a capital of \$1,147,000, loans to members of \$16,110,000 and bonds outstanding in the sum of \$16,439,000.

The Auburn Savings and Loan Association, which commenced business in 1920, has assets of \$924,452.

The Bath Savings and Loan Association, which began business in 1890, has assets of \$247,916.

In Canisteo, Steuben County, the Savings and Loan Association began business in 1921 and its assets have mounted to \$148,296.

The Corning Cooperative Savings and Loan Association, which opened for business in 1889, has assets totaling \$5,127,216.

In Cortland the Dime Savings and Loan Association has assets of \$666,048, although it began business as late as 1911.

Elmira has two such financial institutions and one credit union: The Chemung Valley Savings and Loan Association, with assets of \$5,279,561 and in existence since 1875; the Elmira Federal Employees' Credit Union, organized in 1931 and with assets of \$4,399, and the Elmira Savings and Loan Association, organized in 1888 and with present assets of \$3,082,988.

The Geneva Permanent Loan and Savings Association commenced business in 1886 and has built up assets of \$3,655,410.

The Savings and Loan Association of Groton was formed in 1914 and has assets of \$51,120.

Hornell has two such savings institutions: the Hornellsville Cooperative Savings and Loan Association, formed in 1888 and with present assets of \$144,709; and the Maple City Cooperative Savings and Loan Association, which commenced business in 1906 and now has assets of \$1,440,242.

The Horseheads Savings and Loan Association began business in 1920 and its assets total \$344,440.

In Ithaca are two associations and one credit union; the Ageco Credit Union with assets of \$1,944; the Ithaca Savings and Loan Association, founded in 1915, and with assets of \$1,842,314; and the M. I. A. Credit Union, organized in 1930 and with assets of \$674.

The Wayne Savings and Loan Association at Lyons commenced business in 1924 and has assets of \$31,414.

At Montour Falls, the Shepard Savings and Loan Association began business in 1920 and has assets of \$102,026.

The Owego Savings and Loan Association, commencing business in 1921, now has assets of \$26,231.

The Home Savings and Loan Association of Penn Yan, which opened in 1890, has \$58,210 in assets.

The Waverly Cooperative Savings and Loan Association, organized in 1902, has assets of \$667,940.

At Wayland, Steuben County, the Dime Savings and Loan Association was formed in 1888 and its assets total \$87,077.

All figures herein given are taken from the annual report of the superintendent of banks of the state for the year 1931.

CHAPTER XXVII

CAYUGA COUNTY.

AREA—ORGANIZATION—EARLY INDUSTRIES—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT—
TOWNS — PIONEER SETTLERS — CHURCHES — AUBURN — AURORA — CATO—
CAYUGA — FAIR HAVEN — UNION SPRINGS — MORAVIA — MERIDIAN — PORT
BYRON—WEEDSPORT.

Cayuga, the twenty-ninth county in the state, was formed from Onondaga March 8, 1799. It covers 703 square miles and has a land area of 449,920 acres, 82.9 per cent of which is in farms, which number 3,865. The farm acreage totals 372,890 and the value of the land and farm buildings is placed at \$21,701,-367. Cayuga's population is 64,828.

Industrially the county is as rich as agriculturally. According to the 1929 federal figures, the last available, 120 industrial plants were listed, employing an average number of 6,774 persons. The county's annual industrial wages total \$8,135,889; her plants pay for materials, fuel and purchased power \$21,420,-763 and the value of her industrial products yearly is \$41,884,673.

Cayuga County has 1,489 miles of roads, 288 of which are of the finest paved state highway. Her motor cars number 17,796. The county's single city, Auburn, located in the geographical center, is the county seat. In addition are nine incorporated villages: Aurora, Cato, Cayuga, Fair Haven, Meridian, Moravia, Port Byron, Union Springs and Weedsport.

Cayuga has twenty-three towns, with the following population: Aurelius, 1,430; Brutus, 2,109; Cato, 1,288; Conquest, 906; Fleming, 987; Genoa, 1,407; Ira, 1,342; Ledyard, 1,235; Locke, 715; Mentz, 1,553; Montezuma, 690; Moravia, 1,913; Niles, 902; Owasco, 1,753; Scipio, 991; Sempronius, 543; Sennett, 1,524;

Springport, 1,313; Sterling, 1,966; Summerhill, 448; Throop, 990; Venice, 1,050; Victory, 1,037.

Cayuga County, about halfway between Albany and Buffalo, is fifty-five miles long and has an average width of fourteen miles. Its drainage is in a general northerly direction.

The earliest civic division in this part of the state was Tyron County, created in 1772 and changed to Montgomery in 1784. It included the entire state west of a north and south line drawn through the center of Schoharie County. Ontario County was next formed January 27, 1789, and included all that part of Montgomery County lying west of a north and south line drawn through Seneca Lake, two miles east of Geneva. Herkimer County was formed in 1791, extending from Ontario County to Montgomery County. Onondaga was formed from Herkimer March 5, 1794, and included the original Military Tract, the present counties of Cayuga, Seneca and Cortland and parts of Tompkins, Wayne and Oswego. Cayuga when formed in 1799 then embraced Seneca and a part of Tompkins.

Towns in those days were very large. Whitestown, created in 1788, embraced the entire state west of Utica and there were less than 200 inhabitants when it was formed. The town officers were scattered from Geneseo on the west to Utica on the east.

This large town was afterward divided into Mexico, Peru and Whitestown, Mexico embracing the eastern half of the Military Tract. The first town meeting in Mexico was held at the home of Seth Phelps, in the town of Ledyard, and the first general election in the town of Whitestown, was held at Cayuga Ferry on the east side of Cayuga Lake near the present Cayuga village. If the voters residing as far east as Utica came to Cayuga to vote, traversing over eighty miles of forest roads, they paid heavily in labor for the franchise. Cayuga County contributed to the formation of two other counties. Seneca was taken off in 1804 and a part of Tompkins in 1817.

Cayuga County as early as 1810 had forty-seven distilleries going full blast, according to Spafford's Gazetteer of 1813, which says: "The number of looms in the county were 1,360, producing 340,870 yards of cloth annually; there are nineteen tan-

neries, forty-seven distilleries, forty-eight asheries, eleven carding machines, eleven cloth dress mills, three oil mills, an air furnace triphammer, several nail factories, six earthenware factories and several hatters' shops. About 2,500 skeins of silk and 60,000 bushels of salt are made annually. The inhabitants clothe themselves principally in the products of their own families and, were it not for the exorbitant number of their distilleries, I should add, were very temperate and industrious."

When the county was organized the first courthouse was at Aurora, a structure of poles, covered with brush. There in 1803 a circuit court and court of Oyer and Terminer was held and an Indian tried for murder and sentenced to be hung. A log shack in Cayuga was authorized for a jail in 1800. The first courthouse in Auburn was constructed in 1807-09 at a cost of \$10,000. It was of wood and two stories high and painted white. The lower story, used as a jail, was built of large upright logs held together with iron spikes.

The present courthouse of stone was projected in 1835. In 1922 it was gutted by fire and completely restored in 1924, the same walls being used but an additional story added. The cornerstone of the present county clerk's building was laid April 17, 1882, and it was occupied the following March.

First county officers were: Seth Phelps, judge; William Stuart, district attorney; Benjamin Ledyard, county clerk; Joseph Annin, sheriff; Glen Cuyler, surrogate.

Even the hamlet of Sherwood shared early ambitions to be the county seat and succeeded in 1804 in being selected by commissioners to designate a location. But Sherwood was shorn of this glory in 1805, when the law which established it as a county seat was revoked. But Sherwood went so far as to provide a jail, in the upper east room of a structure, across the windows of which iron bars were fastened. In the building, a tailor shop, courts were also held for one year.

A stone jail was erected in Auburn in 1833, two stories high, with two double and twenty-six single cells, arranged in the center of the building with a hall on three sides, open to the prisoners in the daytime. The contract for the present jail was let in 1887.

Cayuga has one assembly district. It is in the Thirty-sixth Congressional District, the Seventh Judicial District and the Forty-second Senatorial District.

TOWNS.

Aurelius was formed January 27, 1789, and Brutus was taken from Aurelius March 30, 1802. Cato was formed from Aurelius on exactly the same date and Conquest was formed from Cato March 16, 1821.

Genoa township is in the central portion of what was originally organized as the town of Milton in 1797, ten years before formation of Cayuga County. Locke was taken off in 1802 and the name changed in 1808 to Genoa.

Ledyard was formed from Scipio January 20, 1823, being named for Benjamin Ledyard, agent and clerk for apportionment of lands in the Military Tract.

Montezuma was formed from Mentz April 8, 1859, and Mentz previously had been formed from Aurelius March 30, 1802. At that time Mentz was known as Jefferson, its name being changed April 6, 1808.

Moravia was formed from Sempronius March 20, 1833, Niles was formed from Sempronius March 30, 1883, Ira was formed from Cato March 16, 1821.

Scipio was one of the original towns, having been formed March 5, 1794. Fleming was formed from Aurelius March 28, 1823, and Sempronius March 9, 1799.

Locke was created from Milton (now Genoa) February 20, 1802. Owasco was formed from Aurelius March 30, 1802, and Sennett from Brutus March 19, 1827. Springport was formed from Scipio January 30, 1823.

Sterling, named from William Alexander, Lord Sterling of Revolutionary memory, was formed from Cato June 19, 1812.

Summerhill, originally known as Plato, was formed from Locke April 26, 1831, and its name changed March 16, 1832. Throop, named after Governor Enos T. Throop, a resident, was formed from Aurelius, Mentz and Sennett April 8, 1859.

Venice was formed from Scipio January 30, 1823, and Victory from Cato March 16, 1821.

The first settler in Cayuga County was Col. John Harris, who came to what is the town of Aurelius in 1788 and built a log cabin near the old Indian trail westward just south of what is now Cayuga village. Nearby he established a ferry across Cayuga Lake about where Cowing's Point now is. Near this point was made the fifth and last treaty between the state and the Cayuga Indians for purchase of their last reservation, in 1795. Red Jacket and Fish Carrier for the Cayugas; John Harris and John Richardson for the state of New York were the principal negotiators. How the state paid in 1931 a claim there made is told in the chapter dealing with Indians of the region.

The second settler was Roswell Franklin, who came in 1789 and settled not far distant. Even then the Cayuga Indians, who once held supremacy over the territory now embraced by the county, still resided along Cayuga Lake. Most of the early settlers were soldiers, who drew lots upon the Military Tract or who had purchased soldiers' warrants. The first immigration to the county was by way of Oneida Lake and River, and from the south by way of Cayuga Lake. But in 1796 a state road from Whitestown to Geneva by way of Auburn was cut through and in 1800 the famous Cayuga Bridge was built, making the county in the direct path of the great highway of westward travel. First inhabitants were principally from New England and eastern New York counties.

At least a dozen churches in Cayuga County, outside Auburn, were founded more than a century ago. The First Presbyterian Church, town of Mentz, in Port Byron, was organized as early as 1801, as a Congregational Church and was changed to the Presbyterian form of government in 1811, when the Presbytery of Cayuga was formed.

The Presbyterian Church of Cayuga was formed May 30, 1819, in a school house and two years later erected a meeting house. The Congregational Church at Ira Corners was organized July 7, 1807, and the Baptists of Fleming held their first services about 1794 in private homes. The Baptists formed the

first church in Sempronius in 1798 and in Locke the Methodists organized in 1819. The First Presbyterian Church in Sennett was organized in 1805 as the First Congregational Church of Brutus. The Baptist Church in Summerhill came into being in 1807, the Baptist Church in Venice in 1800 and the Methodist Church in Victory in 1813. Sand Beach Church at the foot of Owasco Lake, town of Fleming, was organized as the Protestant Reformed Church in 1807 and the first church was built on the site in 1810. Present edifice was erected in 1855. The First Presbyterian Church of Genoa was organized August 13, 1798, the first structure being a log cabin a mile east and a mile south of King Ferry. A new edifice was built at the present site in the village in 1806, replaced by the present structure in 1847 and enlarged in 1871. The Reformed Dutch Church of Owasco was the first in the county, being built in 1798.

AUBURN.

Coming down the winding Indian trail from the East on a bright day in 1793, a tall, swarthy veteran of Sullivan's campaign, with his daughter and two negro slaves, paused in a thick hemlock forest beside the rushing waters of the Owasco River. The latent power of the stream fascinated him. For several days he explored the valley. Then upon a dry spot in the section, which was chiefly a swamp, he chose the site for his cabin. Capt. John L. Hardenbergh had found what is now Auburn.

Though originally awarded bounty land in the towns of Fabius and Cicero, Hardenbergh chose the wild Owasco Valley because of his intimate knowledge of the region and the possibilities for its future growth. After the Sullivan campaign, he had been a deputy under the surveyor general, when the original townships in the Military Tract were mapped. So he disposed of his award to obtain a location where he might put the power of the Owasco in harness.

His first cabin with its rude smoke hole, went up on what is now the site of the present new headquarters fire building in Market Street. A clearing appeared in the forest. With his home built, the pioneer next went at the task of controlling the

strength of the Owasco. A log dam was flung across the stream and a gig mill, with thatched roof, rose to grind the grain which previously the Indians and isolated white pioneers had crushed with a pestle and mortar. By 1802 Hardenbergh had built a second mill, that would turn out thirty bushels of flour a day, as against the original twelve.

Auburn's industries were born. The first of the plants which were later to utilize the power of Owasco River in its fall of 170 feet within the city turned out its product.

Auburn's close association with the Sullivan campaign is revealed in the acquisition of lots on what is now the city, by officers in the expedition against the Iroquois. Col. Peter Gansevoort, who with a detachment in the Sullivan campaign passed eastward from Cayuga to the foot of Owasco Lake not far from the site of Auburn, drew lot fifty-seven, retaining it until 1805 when he sold it to Samuel Swift for \$4,000.

Col. Philip Van Cortlandt, another officer in Sullivan's campaign, acquired 100 acres, transferring it in 1799 to William Bostwick, who built a log tavern on South Street and afterward erected Bostwick's Tavern, where the Western Exchange Hotel was later built and long enjoyed a large patronage.

Three years after Hardenbergh came, Samuel Bristol arrived and opened the first tavern in a log cabin, in which a little store was Auburn's first mercantile establishment. There were then eight families in the hamlet. In all this time the Aurelius town meetings were held in the home of Hardenbergh, and the town was so small the majority of citizens had to accept office to fill the civil list.

In 1796 the first school was opened a little north of where the present Holy Family school now stands. The settlement, which had been named Hardenbergh's Corners, boasted a post office in 1800, with the mail brought on horseback every two weeks. By 1804 the service was bi-weekly and by 1808 daily. Stages ran along the old Genesee trail on weekly schedule as early as 1800, the year that the first bridge across the outlet was built at North Street. Previous to that pedestrians crossed on a tree trunk and horses waded.

In the tiny post office Enos T. Throop, later governor of the state, was postmaster from 1809 to 1815. He was also successively Supreme Court judge, county clerk, Congressman for Cayuga, Seneca, Tioga and Broome counties, naval officer of the Port of New York and charge d'affairs to the Kingdom of the Two Sicilies.

Auburn early owed its growth to water power and secondly to the removal of the county seat to the village, land for the court house being donated by William Bostwick. In 1803 Hardenbergh's Corners became Auburn, on recommendation of a "Naming Committee." By 1810 the place gave first indications of being a real manufacturing center, with seventeen small industrial plants along the Owasco outlet. Six dams provided water power for five saw mills, four grist mills, two distilleries, two carding mills, two fulling mills, one linseed oil mill and one forge.

In 1808 Auburn's first newspaper, *The Western Federalist*, was published by two Englishmen, holding the field without competition until the *Cayuga Patriot* made its debut six years later.

North and Genesee Streets were the first in Auburn. South and Owasco were laid out in 1795; Market, then known as Mill road, and Franklin, at first called the Genesee Road, were projected two years later. East Genesee, though in use before, was legally designated in 1802. Division Street was mapped in 1799 and Seminary Avenue in 1805. What is now Osborn Street and known before as Lumber Lane and then Mechanic Street, was not definitely located until 1821. Seminary and Fulton Streets date from 1806 and State and Chapel from 1811.

Agitation for an academy began in 1810 and several residents offered to donate land for such a school. That given by Robert Dill, embracing five and a half acres on Garden Street, was accepted. By 1811 subscriptions totaling \$4,090 were pledged for the academy and on January 5, 1811, the Auburn School Association was formed. That year the academy building was erected, a three-story brick structure, sixty feet by twenty feet in size. In it dark cells were provided to confine unruly boys. Fireplaces provided heat. The school opened February 3, 1812,

but was burned in 1816 and rebuilt in 1823. The present building on the site was erected in 1888. The school had been established as a High School free to children of the city in 1867, but the word Academic is still used in Auburn Academic High School in accordance with a condition of the old Dill gift of land.

The High School in the fall of 1932 became the Junior High School, with the building of a \$750,000 Senior High School out Franklin Street on the site of the car barns of the old Auburn & Syracuse Electric Railroad, abandoned a few years ago. Part of the land was given the city by Fred L. Emerson, who purchased all holdings of the defunct transit company. The new school is one of the finest in the state, with an auditorium seating 1,500, with a gymnasium for boys and girls, with baseball diamonds, a battery of tennis courts, three football gridirons and other novel features including a large cafeteria. The structure is the finest public building in Auburn and contrasts sharply with the original academy of 1812.

By 1815 the village had 200 houses and 1,000 population. A swamp covered that part of the business district now occupied by Dill and Water Streets, but it was being cleared and drained. The forest had not been cut away beyond where Washington Street now runs and magnificent South Street was then a mud lane. There were but five brick buildings on Genesee Street. In that year the first volunteer fire company organized and the village was duly incorporated on April 18, 1815.

Before the incorporation, the sidewalks consisted of slabs thrown down in summer and consumed for fuel in winter. But the new village administration ordered brick or plank walks eight feet wide on both sides of Genesee Street, on the west side of North and on the north side of Center Street.

It was about this time that the most striking institution in the region—Auburn Prison—was proposed. As with the academy, citizens again donated the site for the penal institution known throughout the world and whose history is sketched in the chapter of this volume dealing with state institutions.

On February 4, 1818, the Agricultural Association of Cayuga County was formed and the following October the first county fair was held in Auburn.

In 1824 Dr. Erastus Tuttle, prison physician, began a medical school in Auburn, continuing educational lectures to students until his death five years later. Associates sought to carry on but establishment of a medical department at Hobart College, Geneva, influenced the Legislature to deny Auburn's application for a college charter and the project died.

The first Auburn band was established in 1825, when the village population was 2,982.

Ten years later the Big Dam was built, with the idea of forming a canal to Owasco Lake. The cornerstone bore this inscription: "The Cornerstone of the Auburn and Owasco Canal was laid October 14, 1835." Five years later the laboriously begun canal project was abandoned, but the sponsors had given Auburn a magnificent dam twenty feet high, adding greatly to the utilization of the river's water power.

Because Auburn was given the state prison, the state refused to deflect the course of the Erie Canal to pass through the city and the first step in blocking the advance of a community that bid fair to be the leading metropolis of western New York had been taken. But no sooner had hopes of securing the Erie been blighted than Auburnians in 1822 proposed to construct a canal to Port Byron. Meetings were held, committees named and nothing accomplished. Seven years later the project was revived and the Owasco Canal Company organized and \$100,000 subscribed. The company incorporated April 20, 1828. But the plan fell through, once again to be agitated within the past twenty years.

Auburn's streets were lighted for the first time by oil lamps on December 31, 1836. The following year, on January 21, 1837, occurred the most destructive fire in Auburn's early days, when fourteen buildings in the business section were leveled with a loss of \$100,000.

That year was also marked by the building of the Town Hall, used as the City Hall until 1930. It was built at a cost of \$30,000 and the lower floor used as a public market. Down through nearly a century it underwent many changes. In its rear was the police station and city lock-up. Up until 1930 the head-

quarters fire company was also located in the old home of the city's founder back of the ancient City Hall.

Here it is well to digress in the chronological sequence of city events to touch upon the magnificent new structures which have just replaced the old City Hall and the fire station. The new \$500,000 Memorial City Hall, dedicated April 5, 1930, was a direct result of the interest stimulated in the Osborne family for the city's welfare, because of the part members of that family had taken in advancing the community.

Memorial City Hall was the gift of Mrs. James J. Storrow of Boston and Mrs. Frederick Harris of Springfield, Massachusetts, in memory of their father, David Munson Osborne, who was mayor in 1879 and 1880, the first in a line of three Osbornes who became the city's chief executive. The next in line was the late Thomas Mott Osborne, famed prison reformer, who was mayor in 1902 and 1904. Both held office under the old aldermanic form of government. Under Commission form, Plan C, the third Osborne, Capt. Charles D. Osborne, was mayor for a four-year term from 1928 to 1932.

The donors of the new hall chose a site opposite historic Richardson Square, opposite the Woman's Union, another Osborne benefaction. The cornerstone was laid May 16, 1929, and at the later dedication former Lieut.-Gov. George R. Lunn and Mayor Rolland B. Marvin of Syracuse were among the prominent speakers.

The abandoned City Hall in Market Street was razed by the city and the handsome police and fire station of colonial architecture, matching the new City Hall, was erected. It was opened in the fall of 1931, Chester J. Bills being the first police chief in charge of the station and Fred W. Washburn the first fire chief in the new central fire headquarters, to which the State Street Hose No. 3 was recalled.

Atop the old City Hall there was placed, June 17, 1881, the ancient Wheeler Bell, weighing 6,300 pounds. Until the hall was razed, it pounded out the city's fire alarms in clarion tones, its great clapper shaking the venerable building at every stroke.

Today the bell rests silent in the tower of the new Memorial City Hall. It was named in honor of Mayor Wheeler.

Reverting to days when Auburn put up the City Hall in 1837, we find that in the fall of 1838 William H. Seward, one of Auburn's most distinguished citizens, was chosen governor.

Two years later the village entertained two distinguished guests; Henry Clay, who was welcomed by the Whigs and President Martin VanBuren, feted by the Democrats. John Quincy Adams was a guest in 1843.

The biggest state fair in New York up to that time was held in Auburn upon the top of Capitol Hill, beginning September 15, 1846. The street was given its name because at one time it was thought Auburn would become the state capital, and the government buildings would be located at the crest of the hill.

About this time Auburn was the center of the American silk industry, with many growers starting the cultivation of the mulberry tree. Manufacture of silk was begun in the prison and there were only three mills in the nation employing more operatives than behind those gray walls. Auburn was the principal cash silk market for the country. Finally the prison suspended manufacture and the flourishing industry lived but five years.

Organization May 15, 1815, of the Fort Hill Cemetery Association, to have jurisdiction over historic Fort Hill recalls the mystery and romance which clothes one of the most intriguing spots in the region—a cemetery originally purchased for a dollar and occupying the site of a pre-historic fortification.

To the casual visitor Fort Hill is simply a beautiful cemetery where repose the remains of William H. Seward and where a monument towers to the memory of the Indian, Logan. But to the archaeologist the antique shafts appear as milestones of the ages, recalling the eternal continuity of life from the time, perhaps, when the ancient Mound Builders worshipped their gods from an eminence in the center of the hill.

When earliest settlers came to Auburn they found an aboriginal fortress. McCauley, the historian, visited it in 1825 and under the title, "Fort Alleghan," described it as follows: "It enclosed about two acres and had a rampart, ditch and gateway.

It is now nearly obliterated by the plow. In its original state, or condition, it was in about 1790, the rampart was seven feet high and the ditch ten feet wide and three deep. Two persons, the one standing in the ditch and the other within the enclosure, were unable to see each other. The gateway was in the north-western side in the direction of a spring which flowed close by. The work was 350 paces in circumference."

Shoecraft, who visited the spot in 1845 for the state, held that the fortress was the work of the Alleghans, a tribe of Mound Builders, driven out by the Iroquois. The antiquarian, E. G. Squier, after comparing the pottery, pipes, ornaments and relics of barbaric art found in the fort, with those of historic and pre-historic tribes, leaned to the belief that the fortification was constructed by the Iroquois.

In 1852, with \$7,000 appropriated by the state, work of improving the Owasco outlet was begun, so as to maintain a proper depth in dry seasons and a proper supply for the Erie Canal, of which the waterway was a feeder. Within two years the "new channel" was cut through at the foot of Owasco Lake, creating what is now known as the Island and forming a new artificial lake outlet.

A charter was granted to the Auburn Water Works Company in 1859 and \$100,000 capital was raised in 1863. The following year a pump house, dam and raceway were completed and in 1865 water mains were being laid in the city for a supply direct from the lake.

With a capital of \$20,000 the Auburn Gas Light Company was organized January 11, 1850, and prepared to light the city September 1. That very night the factory burned down but the company was in operation within a month. Ten years later the company put up a plant to manufacture gas from coal, instead of from "whales foots" and from rosin as before.

In 1858 the great D. M. Osborne & Co., now the Auburn works of the International Harvester Company, commenced manufacturing reapers and mowers.

In 1848 Auburn was incorporated as a city.

The number of wards was increased from seven to ten by the new charter signed by the governor February 28, 1879. The following year the letter carrier system was inaugurated and, to facilitate deliveries, the Common Council ordered the streets re-numbered. It was this year that General Ulysses S. Grant visited the city.

September 17, 1880, a separate militia company was organized and a year later given the name Wheeler Rifles in honor of Mayor Wheeler. On August 10 the first train over the Ithaca, Auburn & Western Railroad entered Auburn. Madison School was erected in 1883 and the first "dummy" engine made its trip over what has been known as the Owasco River Railroad, sold in 1929 to the New York Central for \$75,000. On September 9 the Soule Cemetery was dedicated. Auburn's first electric lights glowed on November 28, 1883, and official lighting of the streets by electricity began December 15, 1884.

The cornerstone of the Y. M. C. A. building was laid September 30, 1884, and just a year and ten days later ground was broken for the present High School building which was dedicated June 5, 1888. The first board of trade formed March 9, 1887. The cornerstone of the post office building was laid September 4, 1888.

The poles of the telephone were first erected in Genesee Street in 1889 and the line opened to the public April 17, just thirteen years after the telephone had been patented by Bell. Auburn's first electric trolley car wound its way down Seymour Street and up State on January 17, 1890, and by the following month a line had extended to Owasco Lake. Auburn's trolleys were abandoned for busses in 1927.

Auburn claims the oldest furniture house in the United States. The house of Richardson was established in the year 1800 in Marietta, Ohio, by Col. John Richardson, who at the time was engaged in the furnishing of the castle of Herman Blennerhasset on the island bearing his name. It was afterwards re-established in 1812 at Auburn, New York, where it has continued in business to this day.

Men of courage and vision who were educational, industrial and commercial leaders from the time of Auburn's founding played their part in the upbuilding of the city. David M. Osborne, born in Rye, Connecticut, December 15, 1822, was one of these. He was the founder of the great D. M. Osborne & Co. farm implement factory, later the Auburn Works of the International Harvester Co.

One of the earliest industrial enterprises was founded in 1818 by Joseph Wadsworth, father of the Wadsworth Scythe Company which is doing business today.

Col. Edwin D. Metcalf, born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, March 14, 1848, was one of the industrial giants of Auburn, founding the Columbia Rope Company. He was drawn to Auburn as vice president and general manager of the D. M. Osborne Company, which he built up to a marked degree.

Erastus Case was the founder of the Case family in Auburn, a family whose benefactions have been felt in every strata of society. Willard E. Case, once a lawyer, gave up the profession to become a scientific investigator and writer, whose papers were read before the Royal Society of London, England. He established the Case Laboratories, now conducted by a son, Theodore W. Case, inventor of the tube which made possible the talking movie. The Case Memorial public library is one of the benefactions of the Case family.

Few towns in early days had a greater number of taverns than Auburn, a well known stopping place for travel over the Genesee turnpike. Today, in the busy rush of present-day life, it is interesting to locate these places of ancient conviviality in respect to present structures which have during the years crowded the old hostels from the landscape.

Just beyond the city limits out West Genesee Street stands a brick building built in 1804 by Zenas Huggins and used for thirty years as a tavern. It marks the site of the first settlement on the Genesee turnpike between Elbridge and the Cayuga Ferry. The original tavern before the present structure was built in 1791 by John Huggins, father of the builder of the brick tavern.

The Center House was located at the corner of Genesee and Market Streets. It is the site of an early tavern erected in 1805. Here Gov. Enos T. Throop had a law office. The First Presbyterian Church organized here in 1810 and here the first white Sabbath School in the settlement was formed in 1819. In 1829 the building was removed to 50 Fulton Street, where it is used as a dwelling today.

On the north side of Genesee Street, on the site of the Metcalf Building, stood the Willard Tavern, built in 1810, rebuilt and called the American Hotel in 1828-1830. The American was a four-story structure erected by Isaac Sherwood, Skaneateles hotel man and innkeeper, and was nearly square. It was considered the elite public house for miles around before it burned down in 1879. So "luxurious" were its cuisine and service that bottles of brandy sat every three feet on the table at all meals.

Bostwick's Tavern stood on the west corner of Exchange and Genesee Streets where the present Smith and Pearson hardware company stands. It was built in 1803 and rebuilt in 1824. Then it was named the Western Exchange Hotel. The building was razed in 1868. Here Lafayette was entertained in 1825.

Demaree's Tavern was located on the present site of the National Hotel in East Genesee Street. The tavern was first opened in 1817, and therein was opened the first bank in Auburn, predecessor to the Auburn-Cayuga National Bank and Trust Company.

Not far distant to the west stood Auburn's first freight depot, in front of the present site of the Schreck furniture store. It was the terminus of the Auburn & Syracuse Railroad, built by Charles W. Pomeroy in 1836. Here William Fargo, organizer of the Wells-Fargo Express Company, served as freight agent. The building was later used as the Genesee Opera House.

On the site of 187 East Genesee Street the Hunter Tavern was built in 1808 by Francis Hunter. Here under a great elm were held many councils between the whites and the Indians. Other landmarks abound in the city.

On the site of the present new fire headquarters in Market Street, John L. Hardenbergh, Auburn's founder, erected his first

log cabin in 1793, and here was held a year later the first Aurelius town meeting.

The present old stone mill at the junction of Genesee and East Genesee Streets was erected in 1824 but it occupies the site of the first mill built on Owasco River by Hardenbergh in 1793.

Auburn Prison, at the corner of Wall and State Streets, occupies ground where the Indian village of Wasco once was located.

At the corner of Lake Avenue and Camp Streets was a military depot camp during the Civil War.

The old North Street Cemetery, the principal one in Auburn until 1852, contains the remains of most of Auburn's pioneers and many Revolutionary soldiers.

On or in the vicinity of 191 Genesee Street was a military barracks in the War of 1812.

The first sermon in what is now Auburn was preached in 1798 by Rev. Asa Hillyer, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Orange. During the next three years there was occasional preaching by missionaries who came through Central New York on horseback.

The First Congregational Church of Aurelius was organized in 1801, with four preaching stations: Hardenbergh's Corners, now Auburn; Half Acre, Grover Settlement, now Fleming, and Cayuga, the pastor preaching at each church every month. On September 17, 1810, a meeting was held in the Center House, an Auburn tavern located near the junction of Genesee and Market Streets, and the First Congregational Society was formed. In 1814 active measures were taken for erection of a church edifice. This was the same year that Auburn was incorporated as a village, having a population of a thousand, and thirty shops and stores. Col. John L. Hardenbergh, Auburn's founder, gave a lot and \$8,000 was pledged for building. In 1815 construction work began and the church dedicated March 6, 1817. Total cost was nearly \$17,000. This same edifice was used until 1869 when it was removed to the corner of Capitol and Franklin Streets, where it became the Calvary Presbyterian Church and is still used, the oldest church structure in Auburn. The first Sunday School in

Auburn was organized in this church in 1817. Calvary, which took over the building, was organized as a church November 30, 1870.

The First Baptist Church of Auburn was constituted February 17, 1819, by a council of delegates from the First Church of Aurelius and the churches of Mentz, Brutus and Owasco. First worship was conducted in the court house; later a church was built at the corner of South and Exchange Streets on the site of the Richardson furniture store. A revival resulted in the building of a new church in 1833 in Genesee Street. This structure was of stone. It was occupied for fifty years and was then remodeled and today forms the principal part of the Traub furniture store. The present church at James and Genesee was built in 1887 at a cost of over \$70,000.

Organization of the Universalist Society of Auburn took place April 12, 1821, in a school house. Worship was in the court house, academy and other public places until the society succeeded the Baptists in their abandoned church on the site of the Richardson store. It was in 1847 that the Universalists moved into their present church across the street.

The First Methodist Church of Auburn was organized April 24, 1819, when Auburn was included in the Cayuga Circuit.

The first Roman Catholic Church in Auburn was Holy Family, the cradle of Catholicity in the region. First Catholic settlers came in 1810 and lived six years without a priest. Then Rev. John Gorman came by stage from New York and conducted services in the home of John O'Connor. Catholics came from Geneva, Seneca Falls, Waterloo and Ithaca to worship. Holy Family Church, occupying a structure formerly owned by the Methodists in Chapel Street, was dedicated in September, 1830.

Auburn has extended itself in welfare activity beyond the scope of most cities of its size. One of the most far-reaching welfare influences is the Woman's Educational and Industrial Union, the result of a vision of service of Miss Emma A. Luce. Its constitution was adopted April 11, 1882, when officers were elected. Three rooms at 10 Exchange Street for reading and entertainment were opened November 3, 1882, and in October,

1884, Miss Frances Fiero was engaged as the first paid welfare worker.

In 1887 the Union moved into a new home of its own at 16 William Street. Twelve years later the property was sold and a second home purchased at 25 William. In 1907 the Union moved into its present handsome building at 25 South Street, erected as a memorial building by the late Mrs. Eliza Wright Osborne, who also gave an endowment of \$50,000 and refunded a building fund of \$22,000 raised by women of the Union. A gym and cafeteria were added and twenty-two rooms made available for self-supporting women.

In 1911 a vacation camp for girls was opened at Buck's Point on Owasco Lake and the next year Mrs. James J. Storrow, daughter of Mrs. Osborne, purchased Edgewater, farther up the lake, and gave it to the Union as a permanent camp.

The Union's first extension work was a lunch room for factory women at the Canoga Button Works. Next year a club house was purchased at 63 Wall Street and in 1916 funds were raised for constructing the fine Union Neighborhood House at 77 Wall. In 1915 Pomeroy Park was added as a gift of the heirs of the Pomeroy estate. In February, 1922, the Osborne Memorial Association gave to the Union the property and building at 25 South Street, together with an endowment fund of \$80,000.

In 1923 the new south wing was built at a cost of \$75,000, with its fine Dulles Pool and twenty-five more rooms for employed girls. Today the Union is a combination of school, gymnasium, club house, restaurant, home, library, social center, employment bureau and business office.

Auburn has thirty-five acres of parks and an area of eight and a half square miles, with 120 miles of streets, of which seventy are paved.

Auburn of today is a prosperous city of 8,719 families with 1,544 of its citizens paying a federal income tax in 1928. The population is divided: Native white, seventy-seven and seven-tenths per cent; negroes, one and four-tenths per cent; foreign born, twenty and nine-tenths per cent; English reading, ninety-

five and three-tenths per cent. There are twelve public grade schools, one Junior High School, one Senior High School and five parochial schools, with the students totaling about 7,000. The city has four Baptist Churches, one Christian Science, two Episcopal, one Hebrew, four Methodists, four Presbyterians, six Roman Catholic and six miscellaneous. It boasts one legitimate theater, four moving picture houses and three other auditoriums with an aggregating seating capacity of 9,250.

According to the federal census of manufacturers for 1929, the last taken, Auburn has 6,568 wage earners whose annual payroll amounts to \$7,941,366 and who turn out products annually valued at \$37,245,055.

AURORA.

Aurora was the first county seat of Onondaga County. In 1799, when Cayuga County was organized, the Court of Common Pleas was held at Cayuga Ferry, but in 1804 the county seat was moved back to Aurora and here the first court house was erected. Today Aurora is chiefly known as the home of Wells College.

Around Aurora began some of the first settlements of the county. Roswell Franklin, second settler in the county, came as the first white man in Aurora. Jonathan Richmond settled next in Aurora in 1791; Walter Wood in 1794, Eleazur Barnham in 1799 and Christopher Morgan in 1800. Aurora's site originally comprised lot number thirty-four, then in the township of Scipio. It was originally purchased by Judge Seth Phelps for \$600.

First evidences of the educational advantages which were to be a distinctive feature of life in Aurora were apparent as early as 1799 when the Cayuga Lake Academy was founded and chartered and built two years later. The original academic building burned in 1805, but Glenn Cuyler opened his house to students and classes were not interrupted while a new school was being constructed. In 1836 the wooden school was removed and converted into a Methodist Church, and a brick school erected with a capacity for 100 pupils. Today this building is still used as a public school.

One of the first executions in Cayuga County took place in Aurora. In 1803 an old Indian known only as John murdered Ezekiel Crane, a Seneca County settler. The Indian was captured and at first held in the jail under the eastern abutment of Cayuga Bridge. For safer keeping he was transferred to the jail in Canandaigua and finally in 1804 was tried at Aurora and sentenced to be hung. When on the scaffold, it was noticed that a pipe and tobacco leaf were in his belt, prepared, he informed officers, to smoke the calumet of peace with his victim.

One of the earliest Masonic lodges west of the Hudson was formed in Aurora in 1797. In 1819 they erected a fine lodge, still extant. A Royal Arch Chapter formed in 1819. Aurora's first church was the Congregational, organized in 1802. Services were held in the Academy Hall until 1819 when a place of worship was built. In 1818 the organization was changed to the First Presbyterian. The church was razed in 1860 and the cornerstone of the present one laid the same year.

Aurora boasts of having had the second oldest mercantile house in the state—that of R. Morgan & Son. The business was established in 1801 by Christopher Morgan. The name of Morgan as well as Wells, Zabriskie and others have for generations been synonymous with progress in Aurora. Reference to some of these men is made in the chapter devoted to great men of the region and also in the Who's Who section.

Aurora was incorporated May 4, 1837, chiefly to secure the name and prevent its incorporation by Aurora, Erie County. The village was the birthplace and is the American home of Edwin V. Morgan, present American ambassador to Brazil. Wells College boasts among its distinguished alumnae such names as Mrs. Grover Cleveland, Mrs. Charles Evans Hughes and Mrs. Cleveland H. Dodge.

CATO.

Cato, a village of 403 population in the northern Cayuga County, is the natural center of fertile country, abounding in fruit, grain and other products. It was incorporated in 1880. It lies within two miles of three beautiful small lakes—Cross,

Otter and Forest Lakes. The first settlement at the head of Cross Lake was made as early as 1800.

Settlement in Cato was commenced in 1805 by Platt Titus, who remained only two or three years. The first permanent settler was Dr. John Jakway, who arrived about 1809. Long the settlement was known as Jakway's Corners. The first postmaster was Augustus F. Ferris. In 1878 Adelbert P. Rich, now a retired Supreme Court Justice who also served in the Appellate Division with distinction, began manufacture of cigars in Cato. Justice Rich still has a Cato residence and his sons have created there a beautiful public golf course, opened in 1930. George R. Rich was the first lawyer in Cato. George Humphreys from Auburn began practice in Cato in 1844 and was chosen county judge in 1844. Frank Rich, son of George, began practice in 1855, and Stephen Olmsted, son-in-law of George R. Rich, commenced practice there in 1863.

Cato Lodge, No. 141, F. & A. M., was organized June 11, 1849.

CAYUGA.

Cayuga, a village of 344 population and the hub of an extensive cottage colony near the foot of Cayuga Lake, was settled the earliest of any place in Cayuga County. It was incorporated as a village as early as 1857. From time immemorial it has been on a line of travel westward. The Iroquois, the early Jesuits and later the soldiers of Sullivan all knew well this strategically located spot, from which the great Cayuga bridge as early as 1797 flung its planking westward to carry caravans of pioneers.

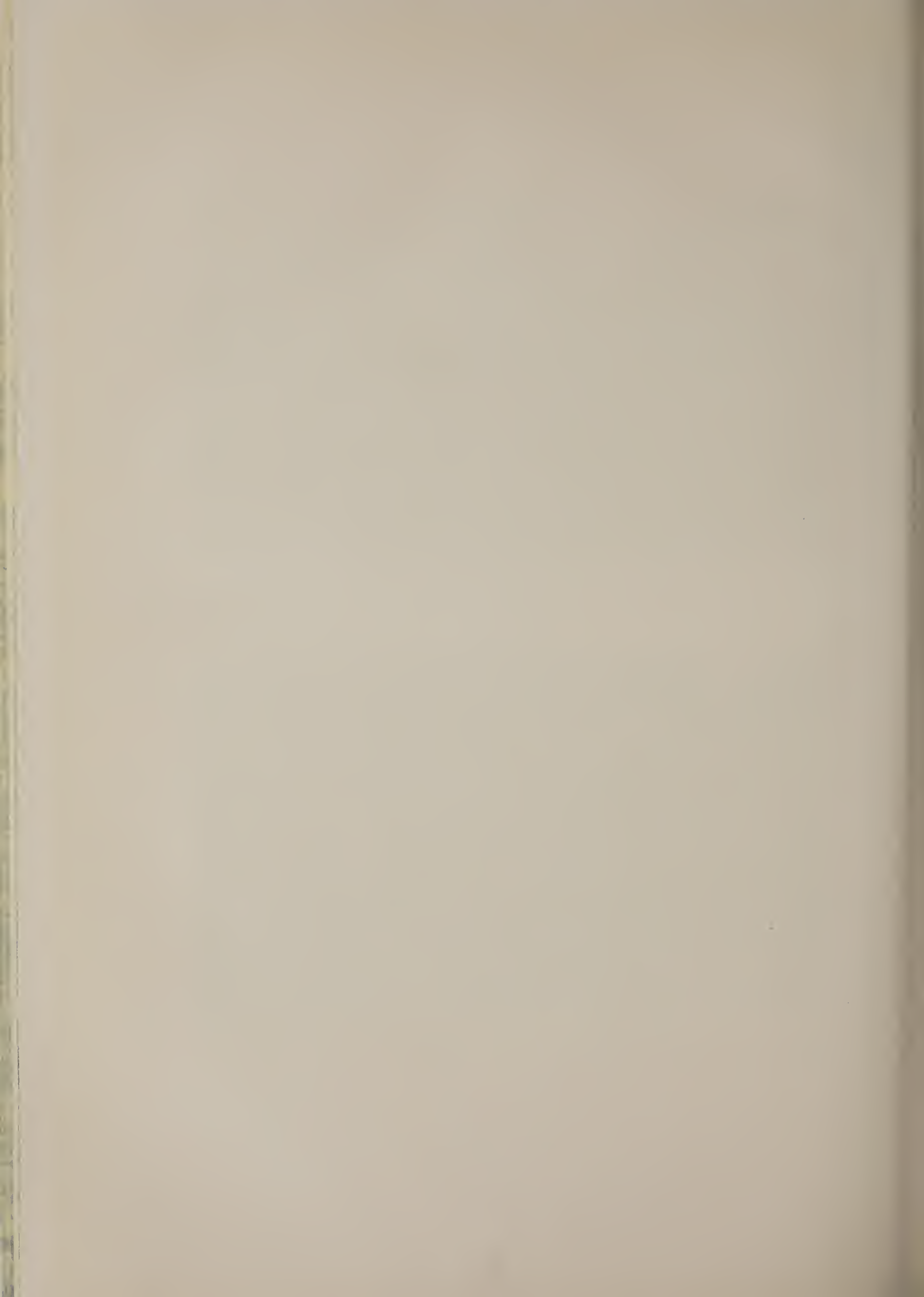
The first ferry ever operated across one of the Finger Lakes was that of John Harris, who in 1788, settled on the Cayuga Indian Reservation and built his cabin just off the ancient Indian trail south of what is now Cayuga village. He was the first white settler in the county, according to Frank S. Skillton, genealogist. The Cayuga Patriot of November 17, 1824, in an obituary notice of Harris' death on October 15 preceding, says: "He was one of the first men who explored the country and settled on the east side of Cayuga Lake in May, 1788." Many early historians cred-



WEST SIDE NORTH MAIN STREET, OVID, N. Y.



MAIN STREET, INTERLAKEN, N. Y.



it Roswell Franklin, who came to the district in 1789, with having been the county's first settler.

With Harris in the project of this early ferry was James Bennett, who had settled on the opposite or west side of Cayuga Lake across from what is now Cowing Point, from which the ferry started. With a rough boat, propelled sometimes by oars and sometimes by sail, this pioneer enterprise early transported whites and Indians alike as they headed toward the sunset down the Iroquois trail. A year later two more ferries opened, one westward out of Cayuga village and a third, "the Cayuga ferry," at what is now Mud Lock.

After the ferries came the great bridge which was the grand highway of emigration until the Erie Canal checked the turnpike tide. The county seat was located at Cayuga on the first organization of the county. Here also the Indians made a treaty with the governor in 1794, selling their reservation.

The pioneer Harris opened the first store in 1789, keeping it until 1814, on the lot just south of the Presbyterian Church. In 1890 he also opened the first Cayuga Inn. Dr. William Harrison opened a store about 1806, but six years previously Daniel McIntosh had opened a store, which he kept until 1836, when he sold to his son, John, who continued until about 1860.

Dr. William Franklin was the first physician, coming in 1797 and practicing until his death in 1804.

The Presbyterian Church, organized May 30, 1819, in the school house. Its first plain wooden meeting house was dedicated in 1823. The First Methodist Church was organized in 1830, St. Joseph's Roman Catholic in 1853 and St. Luke's Episcopal in 1871.

In 1799 the court house was built at Cayuga and the Court of Common Pleas held there. In 1804 the court was removed to Aurora and in 1809 to Auburn.

Though this community which has been on the line of Indian and white travel for three centuries is now off the main trunk line Route 5 and 20 across the state, good connecting roads and the New York Central Railroad make it easily accessible.

FAIR HAVEN.

Where Lake Ontario begins to turn to the north, lies Fair Haven, a village of 562 population at the northern tip of Cayuga County. The community extends the whole length of Little Sodus Bay, one of the best harbors on Lake Ontario, and is a terminus of the Auburn branch of the Lehigh Valley Railroad. To the general public its most distinguishing feature is Fair Haven Beach State Park, described in the State Parks section of this book. But for generations it has been a great lake shipping point, particularly for coal to Canada. As many as 170,000 tons of coal a season have been shipped from Fair Haven.

Today the village, incorporated in 1880, has several thriving stores, three hotels, and a prosperous bank. Fair Haven lighthouse and pier form the water gateway to the community. In olden days shipping out of Fair Haven was even greater than today. From April 11 to December 4, 1877, the number of vessels coming into the port was 360 with an aggregate tonnage of 68,516.

UNION SPRINGS.

Union Springs, a village of 791 population, and incorporated in 1837, is situated on the east shore of Cayuga Lake. It derives its name from the many springs found within its borders. Two of the largest of these springs have been dammed to form pools and were the source of the earliest industries. Others have a strong taste of sulphur and still others contain iron and other minerals.

The first whites venturing into the vicinity were Jesuit priests. Except for the Sullivan campaign, not until 1789 did whites come again. Then Edward Richardson, in 1789, dammed the north spring and started a log grist mill. However, as he had settled on Indian land, he was compelled to leave, so it was not until 1800 that the first permanent settlers took up their claims. Today grants of land given settlers are still held by their descendants. The Carrs of Carr's Cove are examples. Also there came Quakers from New England and Pennsylvania.

In 1800 the first post office was established on the site of the present Town Hall, with Dr. John Mosher, the village's first physician, as postmaster. The mail came in on horseback and later by four-horse coach and each postmaster along the route selected his mail from the bag.

The earliest stores were general stores, and one of the first, dating about 1810, was owned by Laban Hoskins. It stands yet opposite Park Street, as does his home across the street. The cornerstone of the store known as Mersereau's was laid in 1827 and the business begun by them was carried on by members of the family for over a hundred years.

In 1816 there came from Dutchess County with his family Philip Winegar, who before many years started a saw mill and a woolen mill at the south pond.

At the north pond there had been a small grist mill which had saved the people many miles of travel, but the one which now stands was begun in 1835. The mill was built by George Howland, a Quaker from New Bedford. A canal leading to the lake was constructed close to the building and this saved much cartage and enabled him to get flour out easily by water. It was shipped in oak casks made close by and these casks came back from their trips filled with oil.

On the opposite side of the canal Robert Howland owned a bending works which employed many men.

Of the religious bodies, the Quakers were the first to organize, 1803-04, and built a meeting house in 1816, next to the present Quaker cemetery. The permanent building of the Orthodox Friends was built much later and is now the Public Library. The first church was the Presbyterian built in 1840, and the others followed: the Roman Catholic in 1851; the Christian, the Methodist, the Baptist, and the Episcopal.

In early days the village was a sporting community. Here Willard A. Hoagland, one time world champion heel and toe walker, staged matches. Here, too, Charles E. ("Pop") Courtney, Cornell rowing coach, lived and made his winning shells.

Oakwood Seminary, established in 1858 and incorporated by the Regents in 1860, was long conducted under the auspices

of the New York Yearly Meeting of Orthodox Friends. Today it is the property of the Seventh Day Adventists who conduct it as a school.

MORAVIA.

Moravia is a village of 1,295 residents. As early as 1789 settlers from adjoining towns came to the meadowland of the valley for hay. The following year the "visitors" came and planted eight acres of corn and cut another crop of hay. But the first permanent settler was John Stoyel, who moved to the valley in 1791 and purchased a large tract, including the site of the village. He built the first mill and was the first postmaster, having been appointed in about 1800.

Three years later he was followed by his brother, Amos, with Wilslow Perry and Jabez L. Bottom. The first child born in the village was the son of Wilslow and Rachael Perry in 1794; the first marriage was that of Jonathan and Elbridge Wright in 1796; the first school was taught by Levi Goodrick in 1797; the first inn was opened by Zadoc Cady in 1801 and the first merchant was Cotton Skinner, who opened a store about the same year.

By 1810 the village boasted six frame houses and a hundred inhabitants, with the population doubled in the next twelve years and quadrupled by 1830. About 1818 Jethrow Wood here constructed the world's first cast iron plow, later moving his shop to nearby Montville. Located on Mill Creek with abundant water power, industries from earliest days have operated in Moravia. The village was incorporated in 1837.

Congregationalists were first to form a church in the village, organizing March 12, 1806. In 1847 the First Methodist Church organized and built a neat chapel. St. Matthews's Episcopal Church was founded July 14, 1823, and the Baptist Church June 22, 1870. St. Patrick's Catholic Church was organized in 1878.

Millard Fillmore, thirteenth president of the United States, and John D. Rockefeller, as boys, were closely identified with Moravia life.

Sylvan Lodge, No. 41, F. & A. M., held its first communication December 25, 1810, in an attic; St. John the Baptist R. A. Chapter, No. 30, received its charter February 6, 1811; Rising Sun Lodge, No. 29, I. O. G. T., was organized January 20, 1866; Moravia Tent N. O. I. R., No. 47, was formed January 27, 1875, and Moravia Grange, No. 201, was chartered July 9, 1874.

Less than a mile from Moravia is Fillmore Glen. Another point of scenic interest is Parsons Falls, a mile and a half north-east of the village. It is higher than Niagara. Several times the village has suffered from floods.

The Cayuga County Fair, which for years was held at Moravia, was transferred in 1930 to Enna Jettick Park on Owasco Lake, near Auburn, in order to place it in the center of the county as well as in the county's center of population.

MERIDIAN.

Meridian village, of 266 population and formerly known as "Cato Four Corners," was incorporated October 17, 1854. Its original name was changed in 1849. The first settlement in the community was made about 1804 by George Loveless and Abel Pasko. The first merchant, Daniel M. Bristol, opened a store in 1806, and the first postmaster, William Ingham, was appointed in 1819. As early as 1810 the First Baptist Church society was formed. The Presbyterians organized February 2, 1836.

In the old days of fraternal life insurance, Meridian Lodge, No. 142, Ancient Order of United Workingmen, was organized March 26, 1878, with twenty members, as the second lodge of its kind in the county, the first being in Union Springs. Meridian, two miles east of Cato village, is in the northern part of the town of Cato.

PORT BYRON.

Port Byron is one of the most historic villages in Cayuga County. Today its population stands at 890, but in the days of the Erie Canal it was twice that size. Settled in 1798 by Aboliah and Elijah Buck, who purchased lot seventy-three, the commu-

nity was first known as Buckville, until 1825, just ten years after the building of the Erie Canal through the settlement, when it took its present name. The sunken line of the canal today reflects the ancient prestige of Port Byron as one of the best grain markets along the old waterway in the days of tow ropes and sturdy teams. At Port Byron was a large double lock, with a twelve-foot lift and here the seventy-foot water lane was spanned by four ornate bridges.

The first settlers were soldiers in the Revolution; some of them were with General Sullivan in his expedition against the Iroquois. And in the old cemeteries sleep men who fought in the War of Independence, the War of 1812, the Mexican War, the Civil War and the World War. In 1861 no less than fifty-four students from the High School enlisted in a company organized by the principal, serving him through the Civil War. The community also furnished a goodly quota of men to the historic One Hundred and Eleventh New York Volunteers which did so much to break Pickett's charge at Gettysburg.

The chief natural advantage found in Port Byron by early settlers was the water power in Owasco River. A grist mill was put up soon after the first settlers came. By 1816 a dam had been built. In 1828 John H. Beach settled in the place, bought the water power rights along the river and built a raceway two miles long, thereby securing a head of twenty feet. He put up a mill with ten run of stone, capable of making 500 barrels of flour a day. This was the largest and best constructed mill in the state for a time, the building being 120 feet long, fifty feet wide, with a storehouse attached, eighty by forty feet and an overshot waterwheel twenty-two feet in diameter. It was on the west side of the river and the south bank of the canal, and had a branch canal under a portion of the storehouse, to facilitate loading boats. The structure cost \$60,000 and employed from twenty to thirty men. A cooper shop, 200 feet long and built of stone, was connected with the mill and supplied a part of the barrels used.

The direct line of the New York Central from Syracuse to Rochester went through the village in 1851 and four years later

enlargement of the Erie Canal was decided upon. Agitation for shifting the canal location resulted in digging a new channel through the most beautiful part of the village.

The first school was established in 1800. In 1857 a charter was procured for the Port Byron Free School and Academy and in 1859 an acre and a half of land was purchased and a three-story brick building, sixty by fifty feet and accommodating 400 pupils, was erected. This school burned down just before the turn of the century and the present one was constructed about 1900.

The connection of Brigham Young, founder of polygamy in Mormonism, with Port Byron is interesting. Little known facts unearthed by Mayor George H. Perkins, show that Brigham worked as a painter at the Parks Pail factory, one and a half miles south of Port Byron and it was while he was there employed that he met his first wife. She was Miss Miriam Works, who resided about a mile south of Throopsville. They were married in 1824 and shortly afterward moved to Port Byron.

Brigham worked in a boat yard there for some time. The couple moved in 1829 to Mendon, New York, and Brigham was baptised in the Mormon Church in 1832. The house which he occupied in Port Byron is still standing. More of his career is given in the chapter devoted to religions of the district.

Henry Wells, noted expressman described in another chapter, mended shoes while a resident of Port Byron.

The First Presbyterian Church of Mentz, located in Port Byron, was organized about 1801 as a Congregational Church, but was changed to a Presbyterian ten years later. The First Baptist was organized May 18, 1830; the Methodist, June 10, 1850; St. John's Roman Catholic about 1858; St. Paul's Episcopal about 1863.

The burning of the J. T. and William S. Smith dry goods store May 30, 1870, prompted the village to provide better fire protection through establishing a water supply. A huge reservoir was constructed on a hill west of the village on grounds donated by William A. Halsey. Into it water from Owasco River is pumped. Today the same system is used for fire hydrants. The

village has never had a community drinking water supply, because the river received sewage from Auburn and is unfit to drink.

Port Byron was incorporated March 2, 1837, and reincorporated in 1848. It is on both the New York Central and West Shore Railroads and was a junction point on the Rochester and Eastern and the Auburn & Northern electric interurban lines until their abandonment within the past ten years. In 1932 a fine new concrete highway from Auburn to Port Byron, following parts of the road bed of the old trolley line, was constructed.

WEEDSPORT.

Weedsport, a village of 1,325 inhabitants, is a natural depot for the produce of a rich dairy farming county in the town of Brutus. From its beginning in 1800 it has been a shipping center for bulk freight. Between 1800 and 1825 boats were operated on the Seneca River by means of poles and large quantities of merchandise were loaded here and transported to Auburn by team.

When the Erie Canal was opened in 1825 stage coaches were operated between Oswego, Auburn and southward to Owego. Passengers were transferred at Weedsport and Auburn until about 1840 when the Auburn & Rochester steam railroad was opened. Now after more than a century, the big shippers are going back to the water route of the State Barge Canal, which has an oil storage depot and terminal at Weedsport.

Three railroads, the New York Central, the Lehigh Valley and the West Shore, converge in the village, which ships from ten to twenty cars per day of produce in season. Its position as a shipping center was recognized back in the days of the Erie Canal.

Weedsport was incorporated as a village April 26, 1831. The first settlement was made by William Stevens from Massachusetts in 1800. It was called Masidonia until 1821 when the canal went through. In 1816 this section of the canal was commenced and made navigable as far as Utica by 1821.

Elihu and Edward Weed settled in the village and made a "basin" for mooring and turning boats on the canal. They also put up a storehouse and the place became known as Weeds' Basin. In 1822 the Weeds advertised their business at Weeds' Basin, adding by way of a postscript:

"A postoffice has lately been established at this place by the name of Weedsport Post Office, of which Elihu Weed is postmaster."

The Weedsport Hotel, known originally as the Willard House, was built in 1871 on the site of the first hotel in the community, a hostelry dating back to 1820.

The village has the unusual distinction of having been the home, in their younger days, of two of the world's smallest women of note—Mrs. General "Tom Thumb" and Mrs. "Commodore Nutt," midget sisters. According to records in the Putnam family these little midgets were members of the family of John Wood, who made Weedsport his home when not on the road with his midgets or panorama of Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. Wood was a promoter of the famous "Cardiff Giant" and also owner of Wood's Museum in Philadelphia. His remains lie in the Weedsport Cemetery.

CHAPTER XXVIII

CHEMUNG COUNTY.

ORGANIZED IN 1836—INDUSTRIES—TOWNS—NAME—BATTLE OF NEWTOWN—SETTLEMENT—CANALS — FIRST COURT — ELMIRA — ELMIRA HEIGHTS — HORSEHEADS—MILLPORT—VAN ETTEN—WELLSBURG.

Chemung County is the fifty-seventh in the state, having been erected from Tioga County March 27, 1836. It embraces 407 square miles with a land area of 260,480 acres. Of this total, 180,186 acres, or sixty-two and two-tenths per cent are in farms, which number 1,565. Value of farms and farm buildings totals \$9,871,562. Chemung's population under the last 1930 federal census was 74,843.

In the 115 industrial plants of the county, there are employed 7,938 persons, according to the last federal figures compiled in 1929. These workers receive \$11,129,674 in wages; the cost of materials, fuel and purchased power in the county factories amounts to \$17,071,777 and the value of the county's industrial products is \$48,665,433 per year.

There are 895 miles of road in the county, of which 133 are paved state highways. Residents of the county own 19,634 motor cars.

Elmira, Chemung's county seat, is the only city in the county, but there are five incorporated villages: Elmira Heights, Horseheads, Millport, VanEtten and Wellsburg.

Chemung has eleven towns as follows: Ashland, 948; Baldwin, 483; Big Flats, 1,672; Catlin, 668; Chemung, 1,285; Elmira, 5,085; Erin, 774; Horseheads, 8,618; Southport, 5,420; Van Etten, 1,003; Veteran, 1,515.

Ashland was formed from Elmira and Chemung, April 25, 1867. Baldwin was created from Chemung April 7, 1856. Big

Flats was erected from Elmira April 16, 1822. Catlin was formed from Catharine, April 16, 1823. Chemung was formed March 22, 1788; Elmira, as Newtown, was taken off April 10, 1792, Erin March 29, 1822, and Baldwin April 7, 1856. Erin was formed from Chemung March 29, 1822. A part of Van Etten was taken off in 1854. Horseheads was formed from Elmira February 18, 1854. Southport was created from Elmira April 16, 1822. Van Etten, named from James B. VanEtten, was formed from Erin and Cayuta April 17, 1854, and Veteran was formed from Catharine April 16, 1823.

The name Chemung was derived from the river which flows through the county from west to east. It signifies "Big Horn" or "Horn in the Water." It was called by the Delawares Con-on-gue, a word of the same significance. Some historians say the name was given the river because Indians discovered the tusk of a mammoth six feet nine inches long and twenty-one inches in circumference in the water. Others say the name was applied to the stream in consequence of numbers of immense deers' horns found there.

In 1779 the forces of Gen. John Sullivan entered the county from the south, fought the battle of Newtown below Newtown Point, now Elmira and later carried back to eastern and southern settlements word of the fertility of the Chemung Valley. The story of the battle is given in the chapter devoted to the Sullivan campaign. The first settlements were made from 1787 to 1790 by immigrants from Pennsylvania and Orange County, New York, who had accompanied the Sullivan forces. They located principally in the Chemung Valley at Elmira, Southport and Big Flats. Soon after, settlements were made at Catlin and Veteran by pioneers from Connecticut; at Erin by Dutch and Scotch from New Jersey and Delaware, and at Chemung by immigrants from Lancaster, Pennsylvania. The portion of the county lying south of the Chemung was included in a royal grant made previous to 1775. The remaining parts were included in the Watkins and Flint purchase.

Of particular impetus to the early growth of the county were the canals, described in the chapter devoted to canals. The Che-

Chemung Canal opened in 1832 extended south from Seneca Lake through the Catharine Creek to the Chemung River at Elmira, forming a direct connection with the great chain of internal water navigation of the state. A navigable feeder from Gibson, Steuben County, formed a junction with the canal on the summit level at Horseheads village. Junction Canal extended several miles along the Chemung, affording navigation at points where the river was obstructed by rapids and narrows.

The first court held in Chemung County was a term of the Circuit and Oyer and Terminer, begun May 16, 1836. The Chemung Common Pleas held its first term in Elmira July 12, 1836. The Chemung County Court was created in 1846 and the first term held October 25, 1847. The first proceedings before the Chemung surrogate were on June 3, 1836. The initial meeting of the Board of Supervisors was April 2, 1836.

Upon the erection of Tioga County, Elmira, then Newtown, was made halfshire; and upon the erection of Chemung County in 1836, it was designated as the county seat and the old county buildings were taken for use of the new county.

ELMIRA.

A tale of progress in a community of opportunity is the story of Elmira, for more than a century the financial, industrial and commercial capital of the Chemung Valley. As early as 1615 Etienne Brule was dispatched by Champlain to enlist the aid of Indian tribes in subjugating the Iroquois. A white man then first entered the valley of the Chemung among the red men's villages where Elmira now stands. Seven valleys there radiate to all points of the compass so that Elmira, as in the days of the Indian, is a natural focal point for commerce.

When white settlers first started a community, the hamlet of Newtown Point was at the junction of Newtown Creek and the Tioga (now the Chemung) River on Henry G. Wisner's 400 acres of military grant. Starting from this dim beginning, the growth to the present of Elmira as here given is very largely sketched in material provided by William H. Arnold, Chemung County historian. It was here that the pioneers settled, cleared

the land and built their rude cabins, near what is now East Water and Sullivan streets. Previous to the coming of the white man, there were many villages of the Iroquois scattered along the banks of the river and neighboring streams.

At the time Chemung County was first settled, there were three Indian villages on land now comprised within the city limits; one on Main street near where is now Wisner Park; another near the foot of Water Cure Hill, on the east side of the creek; and another, the largest of the three, at the foot of Water Street, on land now occupied by the Kennedy Valve plant. The last named village was called by the Indians, "Kanna-wa-lo-holla," the name being contracted by the early white settlers to "Canaweola," which meant "heads on a pole." The legend as given by Red Jacket was, "that a council of the Five Nations was held near the spot in the year 1730, at which one of the chiefs was tried for some crime, found guilty and beheaded, and his head placed on a pole." This was near the site of the courthouse on Lake Street. The village was known previous to that as "Shi-ne-do-wa," signifying "at the Great Plains."

In about 1788 the settlers began to arrive at Newtown Point. Col. John Hendy was probably the first white man to settle on lands now included within the limits of the city. It is said he was here as early as 1782. He came here from Wyoming, Pennsylvania, in April, 1788, accompanied by a small boy, named Dan Hill. It was near the junction of the creek and the river that he first set foot and planted corn, the first to be planted by a white man in this locality. During the summer he prospected, up and down the valley, and in the fall, after taking care of his crop of corn, he and the boy went to Tioga Point, where the Colonel had left his family. About Christmas time he returned and built a log cabin, a little west of the present city limits, near the entrance to Roricks' Glen, where, until a few years ago, the remains of the cabin could be seen. There remains now nothing but a heap of stones, which were once used as a fireplace in his cabin, on the farm of Albert H. Gould, on upper Water Street.

Where Colonel Hendy first landed was where the pioneers first settled. In the year 1790, there was quite a cluster of cabins,

near Matthias Hollenback's trading post, where Newtown Creek enters the river.

* * * On April 26, 1790, Moses DeWitt took up Lot No. 195 in the old Town of Chemung, all of which is now within the City of Elmira, upon which was laid out a town plat which was called DeWittsburgh. It extended from the west line of Henry G. Wisner's Military Tract, westward to a line about one hundred feet west of Baldwin Street, which is practically the west line of the Rathbun House. The DeWittsburgh plot extended northward to Church or Second Street, and today includes a large portion of the business part of the city.

Moses DeWitt was a skillful engineer, and surveyed a large part of the lands in this immediate section of the state. He was one of the engineers employed to survey the line between the states of New York and Pennsylvania, the work beginning in 1788 and lasting about three years.

To the west of the DeWitt Plot, Lieut. Col. Henry Wisner purchased Lot No. 196, which extended west from DeWitt's line to Davis Street, and from the river northward to about McCann's Boulevard, including what is now Eldridge Lake. On this lot he laid out a town called Wisnerburgh, which reached from about State Street to College Avenue and from the river north to about Second Street. It was through the generosity of Jeffrey Wisner, his son, that the first Baptist Church society came into possession of their plot of land, and the city received the beautiful Wisner Park in the heart of the city, which at one time was the Baptist burying ground. These three settlements were generally known as Newtown.

Tioga County was formed from Montgomery County in 1788. The town of Newtown was taken from the Town of Chemung in 1792, and the name changed to Elmira in 1808. The village, however, continued to use the name, Newtown, until April, 1828, when it was incorporated as Elmira. In April, 1864, it became incorporated as a city.

THE TRADING POST AT NEWTOWN POINT.

When we take into consideration the many mercantile establishments in our city, how many of us give a thought as to what

the same kind of an enterprise meant to the little, but thriving, village of Newtown Point, away back about the year 1791.

There is no doubt that many of the solitary pioneers of this section came as traders with the Indians. William Miller, who was east of Athens in 1784, was an Indian trader later found at Newtown. Amos Draper, one of the early pioneers of Owego, and who erected the first log house there in 1785, was another. William Harris, a Pennsylvanian, shortly after the Revolutionary War, pushed his way up the Chemung with a cargo of Indian goods to open traffic with the hunting parties of the Six Nations, and built the first habitation of civilized man at "The Painted Post." The Indians showed a great deal of interest in the establishment of a trading post at the head of the Chemung, for, previously, they had to go to Tioga Point, nearly fifty miles below, for their powder, knives, belts, beads, liquor and jewsharps. Harris, however, quit business less than a year afterwards.

Matthias Hollenbeck is spoken of as our first merchant. This locality was early spied out as an advantageous situation by farsighted and enterprising men who had abundant means, and energy to apply them. Chief among these was Col. Matthias Hollenbeck, of Wilkes-Barre, who did much to start development of this region. In his establishment of the trading post here at Newtown Point, he laid the foundation of the business structure of the city, at the junction of Spring (now Newtown) Creek and the Tioga (now Chemung) River. There was no Water Street then. A trail led along the river to the west, and the great Ga-nun-da-sa-ga trail from Tioga Point and the south, leading toward Niagara, came through the valley and continued northward through the valley of Catharine Creek, up past Seneca Lake.

Where the post was located was without doubt the location selected by General Sullivan for Fort Reed, the supply depot for the expedition while it was in the Finger Lakes Region. It was probably there that Colonel Hendy first landed and planted corn, which he gathered in the fall of 1788.

A bill of goods, named Newtown Bill No. 24, dated November, 1783, proves the existence of the trading post at the mouth of Newtown Creek in that year.

Among the clerks who had charge of the trading post for Matthias Hollenback at Newtown Point were Daniel McDowell, John Shepard, Thomas M. Perry, and after Mr. Hollenback moved his store further up the river, Archibald Campbell, George Denison, John Cherry, Matthew McReynolds and Bela B. Hyde. Guy Maxwell, who had been formerly in charge of the post at Tioga Point, with Samuel Hepburn of Milton, Pennsylvania, laid out the village of DeWittsburgh. He opened a store at Newtown Point. Associated with Stephen Tuttle, he put up the first flour mill on Newtown Creek at the foot of Water Street. Stephen Tuttle and Robert Covell began business here in 1807. Among others to engage in the mercantile business may be mentioned Homer Goldsborough, James Erwin, Ephraim Heller, Robert Covell, Miles Covell, Michael Pfautz, Isaac Baldwin, John Cherry, John Hollenback, Thomas Maxwell, Samuel H. Maxwell, Isaac Reynolds and others. John Arnot came to Newtown in 1818, and engaged in trade. His honesty and integrity won him the esteem of the early settlers.

On the books of the old trading post were found numerous names whose descendants may be found scattered throughout the length of Chemung valley. Another merchant who was noted for his uprightness and fair dealing was Horatio Ross.

Lyman Covell came here from Wilkes-Barre, in 1807, and engaged in business. Besides the mill at the foot of Water Street, there was one erected on Newtown Creek, a little above the Diven farm (Willow Brook), by Tuttle, Maxwell & Perry, and, about the same time, one on Seely Creek by a man from Maryland. There were a number of distilleries in operation.

The village of Newtown was the scene of one of the important Indian treaties, "The Treaty of Painted Post," which began July 4, 1791, and continued for about ten days, between the United States, represented by Col. Timothy Pickering and the Senecas. Of it Towner says, "The exact spot where was held the council that framed the treaty of 1791 has long been a matter of dispute,

some contending that it was near Newtown Creek and not far from its mouth, others claiming that it was farther west, in the neighborhood of what is now Market Street and Madison Avenue. A tree in the latter named locality was long held in more or less reverence by the lovers of local antiquities as the exact spot where the treaty makers sat, smoked their pipes, and made their speeches. The advocates of the claims of these two places were each warm and earnest, and full of evidence as to the exactness of their assertions. They were both right. The meetings were at first held at the Market Street location and were concluded on the land near Newtown Creek."

Early historians give the number of Indians who were in attendance as between 1,000 and 1,400. Col. Pickering stated that there were "upwards of 1,000." and, as he had to feed them, it is likely that his count was correct. Among the prominent Indian chiefs present were Red Jacket, Cornplanter, Farmer's Brother, Little Billy, Fish Carrier and Hendrick Apaumet.

The treaty was called to be held at "the Painted Post," but, owing to the low stage of water in the Chemung River, it was by agreement held at Newtown. The Indians were encamped along the western part of the village, from about the present site of the Rathbun House to the upper part of the city. Among the early pioneers who attended the treaty were Col. John Hendy, Col. Matthias Hollenback, Elisha Lee, Eleazer Lindley and William Jenkins. Among the papers preserved in reference to the treaty was the copy of a release from the Six Nations to Phelps and Gorham, presented to Colonel Pickering, and the certificate signed by him, dated at Newtown Point in the State of New York, July 26, 1791. It states that, the day before, the principal sachems of the Senecas assured him that they were satisfied with the treaty at Buffalo Creek in 1788. The council was the last gathering of the Indians in the County of Chemung.

Long years ago, shortly after the settlement of this locality, before the advent of the canal and the railroad, when plank roads and turnpikes were common, and the only mode of transportation was by the now antiquated stage coach, could be found the early taverns.

About the time that Newtown Point was settled, among the first institutions to be set up, after the establishment of Hollenback's trading post, was that of a tavern, but far from resembling the same institutions of this period.

In those early settlement days the taverns were built of hewn logs, the same as were the homes of our ancestors. The first of these taverns was on Sullivan Street, near to Newtown Creek, and was called the Stoner House. Dunn & Hornell were its proprietors. Thomas Maxwell, in the directory of Elmira in 1863, tells of a Court of Oyer and Terminer being held at this place, before the old log courthouse was built.

Mr. Maxwell also makes mention of the old "Black Horse Tavern," run by William Dunn, at the northeast corner of Water and Lake Streets, and which, with barns and sheds, occupied about 200 feet of land between the corner and where Carroll Street now is. William Dunn died, and his widow afterward married John Davis, who tended bar for Mr. Dunn. The tavern was from that time on known as the John Davis tavern, and was an important stage stop in all directions from the village.

The Kline House, run by John Kline, stood near the site of Madison Avenue bridge. Mr. Kline also ran the "ferry" which did duty there in carrying passengers who wished to cross the river in the early days of the village's existence, and until the erection of the wooden bridge, which spanned the river at Lake Street, the first bridge to be built over the river in the village. The Kline House was honored in having as a guest, for about ten days, in 1797, Louis Phillippe, who later became the citizen King of France.

The old Mansion House stood on the south side of Water Street, a little east of Baldwin Street, and was kept by Judge Bundy. It was a rambling, disjointed sort of a structure. The Masonic Lodge held its meetings there at the time. Communications were suspended because of the Morgan trouble, in 1828. Hogan's Tavern, a red dilapidated building, situated on Water Street, a little west of Baldwin Street, was the headquarters for the workers who helped to dig the Chemung Canal.

The tavern kept by Hawks & Dunn stood on the north side of Water Street next to the canal. In the upper story of this building were held the first theatrical performances to be held in Elmira village. Those who took part later on made their mark in the profession. The "orchestra" consisted of a single violin. The old Jerry Sullivan wooden tavern was a great rallying place and stood on the bank of the river just west of the railroad bridge.

There was another Mansion House conducted by E. Jones, which stood at the corner of Lake Street and Cross (now Market) Street, was quite a respectable hostelry and patronized by the better class of citizens. It was burned while Silas Height was proprietor. He rebuilt it and it was burned again. After it was rebuilt this time it became the property of Col. Samuel Gilbert Hathaway, who gave it his name. After its usefulness as a hotel had passed, it became the home of the Elmira Advertiser, until it was destroyed by fire on the night of February 15, 1888.

The Eagle Tavern, one of the most respectable hotels in this section was erected on Water Street in 1833. It was destroyed by fire, September 7, 1849. The proprietor, E. R. Brainard, rebuilt it the following year, calling it the Brainard House. Later on it came into possession of John T. Rathbun, who gave it his name, by which it is known today, the Hotel Rathbun.

The Franklin House was formerly the home of Judge Theodore North and was located at the northeast corner of Main and Water streets. It is said that during the Civil war, the members of a Michigan regiment picked up the bar and carried it out doors and placed it on the sidewalk, because the landlord refused to cater to their demands. When they got through with the hotel it was pretty much a wreck. The hotel was burned in 1866.

The Elmira House, located just west of the Chemung Canal on Water Street, where State Street now is, was the meeting place of farmers who visited the city from miles around and came to market their products and do their trading. It had commodious hitching stables attached, where teams could be cared for and fed, while they regaled themselves at the hotel. The

Elmira House was noted for its good meals and the fine quality of its liquid refreshments. On March 24, 1874, fire started in the sheds connected with the hotel, and spread rapidly, consuming bulidings on both sides of Water Street, between what is now Exchange Place and the railroad.

The Pattinson House was at one time, in fact about 1850, one of the leading hotels in the village, and at a time when a good hotel was sadly needed. The Eagle Hotel had been burned and was being rebuilt, as was also the Haight Hotel on the Mohican corner. It was at the time when the New York & Erie Railroad had just been completed as far as Elmira. The travelers were many, but nevertheless the Pattinson House looked after them.

At the time of the celebration of the opening of the New York and Erie at Elmira, in May, 1851, President Fillmore and members of his cabinet, with Daniel Webster, William H. Seward, and the president and directors of the railroad, were at the hotels, speaking from their verandas. In all probability, there has never been a time since when so many notables were here at the same time, for any one occasion.

The Chemung House was located across from the Pattinson, and catered somewhat to the city trade, but had a large patronage from the farmers. Another well-known hotel was the West End, which was patronized by farmers and horsemen for many years. It lately passed in 1929 like many others, a prey to the flames. There was on the Avenue, the Delavan House, opened in 1853 as a temperance hotel and the Frasier House and American House near by. All catered to the traveling public, being in near proximity to the Erie station. The Washington Hotel stood at the corner of Main and Water Street, across the street from the Franklin House, near the bridge, on the bank of the river. The Wyckoff House was conducted on West Water Street for a number of years.

Near the south end of Lake Street bridge, in the "Third Ward" was located the "Third Ward Hotel," and is now used as a residence.

Near Lake Street bridge on the south side of the river was erected in about 1830, a three-story hotel with an interesting inscription over the door, "Auster Portus Diversoriun." A mistake in ending the last word in n instead of m caused considerable confusion. It was intended to mean "South Port Hotel."

The old Mountain House stood about a mile to the west of the Fitch bridge. It probably had a career equaled by no other resort in this vicinity. At the beginning it is said that it catered to the better class, and made a specialty of exclusive dancing parties, and was noted for its Sunday dinners.

John Carpenter kept the "Half Way House," between this city and Horseheads. A fine well, on the street in front of the house, afforded a splendid watering place for horses, and the traveler had a chance to console the inner man within the hotel. Just back of the Half Way House was an excellent half-mile track, where first-class races were held.

Uncle Dick Hetfield's "Elderberry Tavern," near by, catered to the weary traveler, fed the hungry, and regaled the thirsty with an excellent brand of elderberry wine, or whatever else was required.

The Old Homestead Hotel (now the Rutland) was the home of the Arnots in the early days. Mrs. Harriet Tuttle Arnot Rathbone was born in this house. The Homestead for many years drew much of the farmer and horseman trade.

The Buckbee House near by was also favored by the farmer and horseman.

Many years ago, Captain Daniel Dalrymple built a hotel in the town of Southport, calling it the "Bulkhead Hotel." He was a retired sea captain, thus the name for the hotel. It was a popular place for many years, especially favored by the young people.

The old Wilcox Driving Park, and the Park Hotel, which still stands, near the south end of Walnut Street bridge, was a popular place, about the time of the Civil war. Many fine races were held on the old track, and the splendid view, which was enjoyed by patrons from the verandas occupying three sides of the hotel, will be remembered by many of our citizens.

Some few years ago a movement was started for the erection of a modern and up to the minute hotel. Last year a company was formed called the Wisner Park Corporation for the purpose of erecting a hotel at the corner of Main and Gary Streets, at a cost of about a million dollars, to be known as the Mark Twain Hotel. The site is an ideal one facing beautiful Wisner Park in the center of the city. The hotel was officially opened March 23rd, 1929. The Rathbun and the Langwell Hotels continue to serve the traveling public as they have done for many years, the names of both hotels being synonymous of service.

From all accounts the residents of Elmira and vicinity have always been abundantly supplied with newspapers. Early in October, 1815, the first of these made its appearance. It was the "Telegraph," published by Brindle & Murphy. It consisted of four pages, 12x20 inches in size, with four columns to a page. Such a paper was printed on a press the style now used by small weekly papers for taking proofs.

* * * The Telegraph was published by the Messrs. Harkness for about a year and a half, who then sold out to Mr. Erastus Shepard for \$900—less by \$800 than what they agreed to pay for it, and a hard bargain at that. When Mr. Shepard took charge of the Telegraph he procured a few new type faces, and improved its appearance materially, calling it the Newtown Telegraph.

Immediately upon this arrangement, Murphy purchased a press and type from Simon Kinney, of Towanda, and commenced the Vedette. The Telegraph came out as a Bucktail paper, and the two did not live in perfect amity. The Vedette took its position, armed and equipped, the war began and it only ceased when the sinews of war were all exhausted, when both, at once, ceased to live and fight. Under the editorial management of James Robinson the Vedette was an efficient advocate of the Chemung canal.

After the discontinuance of the Telegraph and the Vedette, and the removal of their material elsewhere, a press was brought on from Owego, and a paper commenced by Robert Lawrence, and printed by Job A. Smith under the title of the "Investigator."

In 1824 the name was changed to the Tioga Register, under the exclusive control of Job A. Smith. This in 1828 was changed to the Elmira Gazette, and continued as such until July 1, 1907, when it was merged with the Evening Star and is now known as the Elmira Star-Gazette.

Fairman's Daily Advertiser was established in 1853, the first issue appearing on November 3. It was printed daily and distributed free. In 1854 it was increased to five columns and the name changed to the Elmira Advertiser, and the subscription was \$5 a year. At the end of the year it was discontinued and again distributed free. In February of the same year the subscription price was again resumed. The Advertiser, on June 23, 1923, became a part of the Star-Gazette family.

There were many attempts at Sunday journalism, but all met with failure until 1879, when Harry S. Brooks, Charles Hazard and James Hill, with but \$75 capital between them, established the Sunday Telegram, which was a success from the first, bringing fortune to each of them. The Telegram is now the Sunday edition of the Elmira Star-Gazette.

One of the most successful enterprises was that of the Evening Star, which came out as a penny paper, May 24th, 1888. Isaac Seymour Copeland, with James F. Woodford conceived the idea that a penny paper was what the public wanted. It was continued with phenomenal success until July, 1907, when it was merged with the Gazette. Almost fifty newspapers have been started in Elmira, with but a small percentage of success.

At the foot of Conongue Street, now Madison Avenue, was the old "ferry," the only way of crossing the river, before the erection of the first bridge at Lake Street. The movement for a bridge was begun in 1817. The charter was granted April 16, 1823, its erection begun soon afterwards, and in 1824 it was completed. This was practically the first public enterprise for general convenience. The bridge was a wooden toll bridge, which for many years brought revenue. It was afterwards replaced by a wooden covered bridge, which was partially destroyed by fire in 1850. It was repaired, but in the big flood of St. Patrick's day, 1865, the south end was taken down stream.

The bridge was badly damaged in the 1865 flood, and again in 1866 by fire. In 1865, the Lake Street and Main Street companies were consolidated.

By an act of legislature in 1872, the City of Elmira was authorized to bond itself in the sum of \$120,000 to build two iron bridges, to replace those at Lake and Main streets. In 1905, the Lake Street bridge was replaced by the present one of heavy construction.

On December 26th, 1921, was held the official opening of the present concrete structure over the river at Main Street, with much pomp and ceremony, Christmas carols were sung and addresses were made. Music was by Hager's band.

In 1851, to aid in the lumber industry, a wooden covered bridge was erected by the Lumberman's Bridge Co., the stockholders being influential men of the locality. In 1881 the old structure was destroyed by ice. It was replaced by a suspension bridge built the same year and replaced in 1932 by a concrete structure.

The story of the building of the Chemung Canal is told in the chapter devoted to canals. The completion of a feeder of this canal to Gibson led to the building of the Tioga and Blossburg Railroad leading to the coal mines.

In the early days of settlement, many of the pioneers were men who were or had been Masons in the former homes. Dr. Amos Park, James Cameron, Nathaniel Seeley, Jr., Henry Starret, Peter Loop, Jr., Nathan Teall, James Seeley and John Crabtree petitioned the Grand Lodge for a charter to establish a lodge at Newtown, in the County of Tioga and State of New York. The warrant was granted June 28, 1793, and the first meeting was held August 26, 1793. Meetings continued until the Morgan trouble in 1828, when communications ceased, to be resumed in 1843, since which date the lodge has met without interruption. The original number of Union Lodge was thirty, but after its reorganization in 1843, the present number, ninety-five was given the lodge, the old number having been assigned to another lodge.

The old minute book of the first lodge, containing all the minutes from the first meeting in 1793 until 1828, is in possession of Union Lodge, No. 95.

The first courthouse was erected in 1794, and the attic was used for a time by Union Lodge for a meeting place. The second courthouse was erected in 1824 near the site of the present county buildings, and was used for a city hall, after its removal to Market Street on the Elks Club location. The present courthouse was erected in 1862. The present city hall was built in 1896. The county jail was completed in 1872, and the county clerk's office in 1875.

Daniel McDowell, one of the clerks in the Hollenback trading post, was the son of a Scotchman, John McDowell, and served in the Revolutionary war. He was the great-grandfather of Boyd McDowell, president emeritus of the Chemung County Historical Society, and was born at Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1763. Mr. McDowell was captured by the Indians in an attack upon Swanee, in 1782, and was taken up through the Susquehanna and Chemung valleys to Fort Niagara where he was forced to run the gauntlet, being the only one of his party to survive the ordeal. Afterward he was held a prisoner at Quebec until peace came. While passing through the Chemung valley as a prisoner he was charmed by the beauty of the scene, and, after the war was over he returned to the valley and settled on what is now known as McDowell's Flats, near the present village of Chemung. Mr. McDowell was town clerk in 1790, previous to the erection of the county of Tioga, at the time Montgomery County, and served again in 1799-1800. His death occurred in 1808, and he was buried in Riverside Cemetery, between Lowman and Chemung.

John Shepart was born in Connecticut, April 17, 1765. With his uncle, Capt. Simon Spaulding, he journeyed to Connecticut, after the close of the Revolutionary war, to purchase cattle. After his return, in his eighteenth year, he went up the river with his uncle and remained with him at Sheshequin, until the winter of 1784, when he engaged as clerk for Weiss and Hollenback, in the Indian Country, at Newtown, now Elmira, more than twenty

miles from any white inhabitants. The following April he purchased about \$500 worth of the goods of Weiss & Hollenback which he disposed of at Catharine's Town and Canoga, arriving at the latter place on the 29th of April. He traded his goods for furs, which he sent back in exchange for more goods. Later he settled at what is now Waverly, New York.

Thomas Mifflin Perry was born in Philadelphia on January 14, 1776, and was in his seventeenth year at the time of his coming into the valley. He was sent up the river from Wilkes-Barre in a Durham boat by Colonel Hollenback, with the first stock of goods ever sent into the valley as far as Newtown. The goods were disposed of by Mr. Perry at the post near Newtown Creek, to the settlers in the neighborhood. He was apprenticed to Matthias Hollenback to "learn the art and mysteries of the mercantile business." When he came to the valley he came to stay, and, in company with Stephen Tuttle, Guy Maxwell and others, was engaged in many enterprises.

Guy Maxwell has an interesting history. He was born in Ireland, July 15, 1770. His parents had left a port in Scotland for America in June, 1770; were ship-wrecked in the British channel, and thrown on the shores of County Down, where Guy was born soon afterward. The family, in 1772, made another attempt to cross the ocean, and reached Annapolis in a sailing vessel after weeks of travel. They settled at Martinsburgh, Virginia, near the Potomac. When Guy was old enough, he entered the store of Col. James O'Hara, and, according to articles of agreement, the boy was released on his eighteenth birthday. Col. Hollenbach met the young man, and was much impressed with his business instinct. He placed him in charge of the post at Tioga Point where he remained until 1796, when he came to Newtown to be a merchant, and to superintend the sale of lots he had purchased. He married Nellie Wynkoop.

The Maxwells occupied a prominent place in the community. William and Thomas, sons of Guy, were lawyers of ability, William becoming district attorney, and was also a member of Assembly. Thomas was county clerk for some years and was also elected to Congress. Harriet Maxwell Converse, was a daughter

of Thomas Maxwell. She, as well as her father, and her grandfather, was an adopted member of the Six Nations. Mrs. Converse was the only white woman to become a chief.

Dr. Joseph Hinchman came from a family of physicians. He was born at Jamaica on Long Island, on the 28th day of August, 1762. He came to the valley in 1788, settling on the Lowman farm in the town of Chemung, where he remained until 1793, when he came to Newtown, having a considerable practice here. Dr. Hinchman served as sheriff of Tioga County from 1795 until 1799. He died in 1802 and was the first to be buried in the Baptist burying ground.

Dr. Amos Park came from Orange County in 1793, and erected the first frame house in Newtown on the bank of the river near what is now High Street. He was as much engaged in preaching the Gospel as in the practice of medicine. He was the first physician as well as the first preacher in Newtown, preaching to the people in the old courthouse.

Among the other early physicians were Dr. Uriah Smith, a son of Timothy Smith of Southport, who was much esteemed; Dr. Jotham Purdy, who was born in Westchester County in 1779, his father moving to Spencer, when Jotham was five years old. About 1823 he came to Elmira, as a physician and surgeon, and enjoyed a splendid practice; Dr. Theseus Brooks came to Big Flats in 1821, removing to Elmira in 1835, becoming a successful physician.

Col. John Hendy was born at Wyoming, Pennsylvania, September 3, 1757, and was about thirty-one years of age when he settled at Newtown. He joined the Revolutionary Army and served at Trenton, Princeton, Bunker Hill, Monmouth and other important places, under General Washington. Colonel Hendy purchased an 800 acre plot of land, upon which he resided until the time of his death in 1840. Colonel Hendy took an active part in the building of the Chemung Canal. He threw up the first shovelful of earth at the commencement of its excavation. He was also active in raising companies for the war of 1812. The companies, however, were not needed and were disbanded. At his death, March, 1840, he was buried in the Baptist Cemetery.

At the opening of Woodlawn Cemetery his body was taken up and placed in there, where the citizens erected a monument over his remains. Rev. Dr. Murdoch delivered the address on the occasion. The final burial took place with Masonic and military honors, and attracted a large throng of people.

The earliest clergyman to make a residence here was Rev. Jabez Culver, who settled down Maple Avenue. He, however, did not preach much. Rev. Roswell Goff came here in 1789 and organized the old Chemung Baptist Church, and was its pastor for many years. Rev. Daniel Thatcher was a missionary of the General Board of Missions, and came to Elmira then Newtown, in 1795, and established the Presbyterian Church.

It was not until 1814 that the First Methodist Church was organized. The Baptist Church organization of Elmira was organized in 1829, with Rev. Philander D. Gillette as pastor. The Episcopal services were first held by Rev. John G. Carder and the first meetings held in 1833. Trinity Church was organized March 31, 1834, and the first church building was erected at the corner of West Church Street and Railroad Avenue in 1837. The Roman Catholic Church was organized in Elmira in about 1842.

Through the efforts of Rev. Father Sheridan the organization was formed and a place of worship secured at the corner of Market and High streets, until the present brick structure was erected, for SS. Peter and Paul's Society.

Lake Street Presbyterian Church was formed by members withdrawing from the First Presbyterian Church in 1860, and was first known as the Second Presbyterian Church Society. Other branches of the Presbyterian Church are the Franklin Street and the North Presbyterian churches. Grace Church branched from Trinity in 1864. St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was built in 1871. Rev. J. J. Bloomer has been the pastor since 1870. St. Mary's Church in Southport was built in 1874.

The Park Church, Congregational, was organized in 1845, the original members coming from the First Presbyterian Church.

Space will not permit mentioning the other churches, German, Jewish, Italian, Polish, colored and other nationalities. In all there are over fifty places of worship in Elmira.

While there are no existant records relating to the early schools of Elmira, early historians tell us that the first school was on Lake Street, a little above Cross (what is now called Market) Street, on the west side, just above the Masonic Temple location. It was succeeded by one erected on William Street where the sheriff's residence is. There was also a select school over Francis Collingwood's jewelry store on Lake Street, about where Carroll Street crosses. Then there was later on a school which stood near the Park Church location. This building, after its usefulness as a school was over, was moved to the north side of Second Street a little east of College Avenue. This was succeeded by one built on Church Street, a little east of the old Hedding Church.

There was a select school taught by the Misses Cleeves, on West Water Street near College Avenue. Miss Clara Thurston came to Elmira in 1847 and for a number of years conducted a seminary for young ladies, on Main Street a short distance below Third Street.

Shortly after the Thurston Seminary closed the Elmira Collegiate Seminary was established, the name of which, by act of legislature April 13, 1855, was changed to "Elmira Female College," whose history is sketched in another chapter.

In 1859 the legislature passed a law providing for a Board of Education to have charge of the public schools of the city. The first commissioners were Erastus L. Hart, John Arnot, Orrin Robinson, Elijah N. Barbour, Ariel S. Thurston, Stephen McDonald, Archibald Robertson, Civilian Brown and Shubael B. Denton. Erastus L. Hart was president and S. R. Scofield secretary and superintendent.

The old academy in 1836 occupied a building on Baldwin Street, which had been previously a part of the old Presbyterian Church, and had outlived its usefulness. In 1860 a lot on East Clinton Street was purchased upon which to erect a new Free Academy. The building was completed in 1862. In 1868, No. 1 School on Sullivan Street was built. The following year No. 2 was erected at the corner of Davis and West Second Street. School No. 3, on the south side of the river, was first occupied in 1871. The present No. 4 School was built in 1872, but previously occu-

pied a brick building, near the Lackawanna station, which later housed the vocational school. No. 5 School was erected on West Washington Avenue in 1873. Other schools to be built since that time are Nos. 7, 9, 10, 11 and 17. No. 8 was originally Primary No. 1.

The Southside Junior High School was erected in 1923, and formally opened January 28, 1924. It was the outgrowth of crowded conditions in the grammar schools and the academy, which had existed for several years. This school is considered one of the best.

Two new schools were added to the list in 1930-1931, each costing about \$325,000: the George M. Diven School replacing old No. 4, and the Parley Coburn School replacing old No. 3. The Diven School was dedicated November 12, 1930, and the Parley Coburn School April 30, 1931.

The first cemetery was on land belonging to Stephen Tuttle, near the junction of Sullivan and East Water streets. In 1802 the Baptist burying ground was opened. This was our present Wisner Park.

In 1838 the Second Street Cemetery was established, which was used for burial purposes until but a few years ago.

Beautiful Woodlawn Cemetery was opened and dedicated October 11, 1858, the ceremony being very impressive. The body of Col. John Hendy was taken up from the Baptist burying ground and reinterred with Masonic ceremonies and military honors, the inaugural address being made by Rev. David Murdoch, D. D. The cemetery comprises over 100 acres and is considered one of the most beautiful and well-kept in the state.

Other cemeteries are the Catholic cemetery on upper Franklin Street, also the Jewish cemetery in the same locality. The Catholic cemetery comprises about ten acres.

The Arnot Art Gallery was founded by Matthias H. Arnot and opened to the public in May, 1913. The purpose of this gift of Mr. Arnot was to encourage and develop the study of the fine arts, and the policy is to give the public free access at all reasonable times.

Paintings of the Barbizon school, Millett, Breton, Troyon, Rousseau, Diaz, Ruysdael, Schreyer, Knaus, Meyer von Breman, Verboeckhoven and others give the visitor an opportunity to see Belgian, Dutch and German paintings of note.

In addition to the permanent collection there is shown each month a loan exhibition of paintings, water colors, prints or etchings of noted painters, and loans from the Metropolitan Museum of New York City have been on exhibition. An attractoscope or daylight stereopticon is one of the special features.

In the latter part of the year 1864, the ladies of Elmira, seeing the wives and children of many soldiers and the discharged soldiers themselves suffering for the necessities of life, planned relief for the needy, and formed an organization called the "Elmira Ladies' Relief Association," whose object was the care of needy soldiers, their wives and children. At the first a building on the corner of Magee and Third streets was rented and occupied for about two years. In 1866 the property on the southside of the river was procured, and the present brick structure was erected in 1877. The Association later decided to exclude adults and admit children only. In 1868 the name was changed to the Southern Tier Orphans' Home.

The institution is now known as the Southern Tier Children's Home. Mrs. Joseph Pierce is president and Carolyn Hall secretary. Mrs. Alice G. Fisher is the superintendent.

The "Home for the Aged" was the next public institution to be established, largely due to the efforts of Mrs. Richmond Jones. The first meeting of the society was held in the parlor of her home, in 1874, and three years afterward the building, near Eldridge Park was begun. It was ready for occupancy in 1880.

The Chemung County Historical Society was the outgrowth of interest in local history, and was organized November 22, 1923. Dr. Arthur W. Booth was elected president; Harry N. Hoffman, first vice-president; Mrs. George A. Palmer, second vice-president; Captain Louis S. VanDuzer, third vice-president; Harrison S. Chapman, secretary; George W. Brooks, treasurer; William H. Arnold, historian.

Meetings are held monthly, the programs consisting of papers and addresses of a local historical nature. There are over two hundred members. The present officers are: President, William H. Arnold; first vice-president, Mrs. George C. Jones; second vice-president, Abner C. Wright; treasurer, George W. Brooks; secretary, George Pickering; historian, William H. Arnold.

The Steele Memorial Library was the gift of Mrs. Esther Baker Steele, widow of Joel Dorman Steele, a prominent Elmiran and educator, and author of a number of educational books, in whose memory the Library was dedicated. On August 1, 1899, the library was opened to the public. When it was dedicated there were on its shelves, 5,323 volumes. In 1932 there are 43,845 volumes in the adult department and 6,981 in the children's department.

In 1931 the total circulation was 293,149 as against 98,956 in 1923. The Chemung County Library was inaugurated October 1, 1923, with ten stations, which have been increased to thirty-four.

The beautiful library building was erected in 1923, and dedicated February 8th of that year. Mrs. Kate Deane Andrew has been in charge of the library since its inception, thirty years ago.

Newtown Battle Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, was formed in the summer of 1898, with a charter membership of twenty-five, Sutherland DeWitt, Frederick Barker, Irving D. Booth, Charles L. Nichols, Theron A. Wales, H. H. Ford, Chauncey S. Carey, Gabriel L. Parkhurst, James B. Cahoon, Henry P. Gates, Hovey E. Copley, Arthur W. Booth, W. W. Hamilton, Norman J. Thompson, William H. Lovell, Gabriel L. Smith, Henry M. Clarke, Herbert M. Lovell, John F. Parkhurst, John James Bush, Fred Paul Fox, Isaac Jennings, John H. Gray, John M. Diven and Lorenzo Howes.

The chapter has been interested in the building of Sullivan's monument on Monument Hill, and on June 27, 1908, placed and dedicated a marker of the Newtown Battleground, at the intersection of the Lowman highway and the road leading to Wellsburg, on land donated for the purpose by Edward M. Lowman, Florence Myers, Lillian Lowman and Bertha Lowman Hoffman. A steel



WAYNE COUNTY BUILDING, LYONS, N. Y.



HOSPITAL, SODUS, N. Y.

flagstaff was raised by the side of the marker, in June, 1913, and a large flag flung from it. Hon. Harry N. Hoffman is president and Charles G. Lay is secretary.

Chemung Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was instituted by Miss Mary Park, on January 14th, 1897. The first officers were Miss Mary Park, regent; Miss Margaret Gray, first vice-president, Mrs. Eugene Partridge Diven, second vice-president; Mrs. J. D. Fletcher Slee, treasurer; Miss Harriet Leach Gates, secretary; Miss Julia S. Bush, registrar; Miss Julia Olivia Langdon, historian. A meeting of the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution was held in the Auditorium, on Sunday afternoon, August 29, of that year, the 118th anniversary of the battle of Newtown, and an address made by Hon. Gabriel L. Smith. The present officers of the society are: Fred E. Potter, regent; Dr. F. E. Woodhouse, first vice-regent; Mrs. Hazel Howell Quick, second vice-regent; Mrs. R. E. Emerson, treasurer; Mrs. Samuel A. Pulford, registrar.

Vincent Mathews came from Orange County and was one of the first lawyers locating at Newtown. He became assemblyman, state senator and representative in Congress.

William Maxwell devoted several years to the study and practice of law. He gave up practice to become a cashier in the Chemung Canal Bank. He died in 1858.

William H. Wisner studied law with Vincent Mathews, was an eloquent speaker and a powerful advocate. He studied for the ministry and held several charges, one of them in the village of Ithaca, where he was much esteemed.

Grant B. Baldwin and William Maxwell formed a partnership in 1815. Mrs. Baldwin's father kept a tavern below Elmira, and had been an officer in the expedition of General Sullivan. Mr. Baldwin was at one time postmaster and also served as member of Assembly.

Theodore North came from Connecticut in 1823 and was a lawyer, one of the most profound in the profession. He was also one of the finest writers of this locality.

Elmira is noted for her beautiful parks and squares, some of which occupy considerable areas of land within the city, affording the citizens magnificent breathing and recreation spaces.

The principal one is beautiful Eldridge Park, situated in the northern part of the city, containing eighty-nine acres, including a beautiful natural lake, and many shady drives. Hoffman, Wisner and Riverside Parks give Elmirans an opportunity for recreation after a day of toil. About two miles west of the city is one of nature's beauty spots, Rorick's Glen, one of the most attractive resorts in the United States.

The most recent acquisition in the way of parks is Mark Twain Park, laid out within the past two years, on the City Farm, for recreation purposes, and which is fast becoming the recreation center of the city.

Sly Park has been popular to tennis enthusiasts. Brand Park, near by, is beautifully laid out with flowers and shrubs.

West Side Park contains two horse-shoe courts, also courts for volley ball, tennis and basketball, and playground equipment for youngsters. Washington Park, on Washington Avenue, has a fine baseball ground and bleachers, swings, merry-go-round and other recreation facilities.

Elmira's financial institutions are among the strongest in the state. The Chemung Canal Trust Company was organized in 1833, as the Chemung Canal Bank, therefore it is nearly one hundred years old. The Second National Bank of Elmira is another of the up to date banking institutions.

The First National Bank and Trust Company was recently formed, combining the Second National Bank and the Merchants National Bank. Branch banks are located, one on the south side of the river and another at Elmira Heights. The First National Bank of Horseheads is also a part of the organization.

The Elmira of 1932 has 12,000 families, only 375 of whom live in apartments and the rest in detached homes. Federal figures show 2,441 Elmirans filed income tax returns in 1928. The native born whites of the city comprise 88.4 per cent of the population; negroes, 1.2 per cent; foreign born, 10.4 per cent. Elmira sends 11,000 young people to her ten public grade schools, one high school, one junior high school, six parochial schools. The city has four Baptist churches, one Christian Science, two Congregational; three Episcopal, four Hebrew, eleven Methodist, six Presbyterian, seven Roman Catholic and nine miscellaneous.

According to the last Federal census of manufacturers in 1929, Elmira had 5,700 wage earners for the year. They drew annual wages of \$8,110,540 and manufactured products valued at \$31,877,717.

ELMIRA HEIGHTS.

In October, 1892, was organized the Elmira Industrial Association, by a number of public spirited, enterprising men of Elmira, whose object was to increase activity in business, commercial and manufacturing circles. These men secured options on about 400 acres of land just north of Eldridge Park. In all \$100,000 in capital stock was disposed of.

In a short time factories were being erected, the principal industries being the manufacture of window glass, furniture, bridges, etc. The building of homes kept pace with other construction. The Industrial Grounds, as the plot was called, exceeded the expectations of the promoters.

Elmira Heights, with a population of 5,261, was incorporated as a village in 1896. It has several churches, among which are those of the Baptist, Episcopal, Methodist and other denominations. There are two high schools and three grammar schools.

Among the present manufacturing concerns now in operation are the American Bridge Company; Eclipse Machine Company, Ltd., makers of Eclipse Bendix Drives; Eclipse Textile Devices, Inc.; Field Force Pump Company, Inc., manufacturers of force pumps and spraying devices. A branch of the United States Cut Flower Company is located in the eastern part of the village.

The Bank of Elmira Heights, a branch of the First National Bank and Trust Company of Elmira, has been recently instituted in the village for the convenience of Elmira Heights industries, merchants and citizens in general.

HORSEHEADS.

No village in Central New York boasts a more unique name, acquired through more unusual circumstances, than does Horseheads, Chemung County, a village of 2,428 inhabitants. The community's history and name as well dates back to the Sullivan

expedition of 1779. While the army was encamped at this place, some thirty or forty worn out horses were shot. The Indians afterward gathered the heads and arranged them on the sides of the trail, so that the locality became known as Horseheads.

On a Sullivan marker, recently erected, is this inscription: "In 1779 near this spot Gen. John Sullivan mercifully disposed of his pack horses, worn out by faithful service, in the campaign against the Six Nations of Iroquois."

The first settler in this largest village of Chemung County was John Breese, who in 1789 with his family erected a log cabin facing what is now known as the Lake Road and within the present village limits.

Several hundred descendants of this sturdy family now reside in this vicinity while many more have sought and found fame and fortune elsewhere. The Breese Family Reunion now perpetuates the accomplishments of the Breeses. Meeting annually at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Jackson in Horseheads, within a few hundred feet of the site of the John Breese cabin, several hundred descendants pay tribute to their ancestors.

John Breese, first settler of Horseheads, was a son of John and Dorothy Riggs Breese, natives of Shrewsbury, England, and a grandson of the Rev. Samuel Breese. With two brothers John Breese, first, came to America in 1735 and settled in New Jersey naming the place Shrewsbury in honor of their old home in England. John Breese 1st, and Dorothy Riggs were married in 1737 and became the parents of five sons and four daughters. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. His sons, John 2nd, Henry, Stephen and Samuel were Revolutionary soldiers.

John Breese, 2nd, was born in New Jersey, 1738, married Hannah Gildersleeve January 30, 1769, and became the parents of eleven children.

Mr. Breese served in Capt. William Bond's Company in the Fourth Battalion, Second Establishment, New Jersey Continental Line. He was a member of the expedition commanded by Gen. John Sullivan against the Six Nations, participating in the Battle of Newtown, and passed over the ground now the location of the Village of Horseheads, September 1, 1779.

In the spring of 1787, accompanied by his wife and nine children—two being born later—they came to the Chemung Valley with two yoke of oxen attached to a lumber wagon. They had a brood mare and four cows. A portion of their goods they carried on a flat boat, which they poled up the river. They placed milk from the cows in a churn, which sat over the rear axle of the lumber wagon, and at night they took butter from the churn. They were six weeks making the journey.

They stopped and intended to locate on the bank of the Chemung River just below the present City of Elmira, now known as the Hammond Flats. It was there that the first white child of permanent settlers was born in the Chemung Valley, for Mrs. Breese in February, 1789, gave birth to Sarah Breese, who later became Mrs. Sarah Jackson.

The same year they moved to Horseheads and constructed their log cabin. About two years later John Breese purchased 370 acres of land, on a portion of which is now located the New York State Nursery on the Breese Road.

John Breese, 2nd, died January 15, 1844, and beside his wife is buried in the Maple Grove Cemetery at Horseheads.

Henry Breese, a brother of John Breese, 2nd, also moved from New Jersey to Chemung County and settled on the Horseheads-Ithaca road just west of the intersection of the Ithaca and Breesport roads. This was in the summer of 1818.

Henry Breese was a Revolutionary soldier in Capt. Henry Luse's Company, Second Battalion, New Jersey Line, also in Captain Stillwell's Company, Fourth Regiment Hunterton Company, also in the State Troops.

At the Battle of Newtown Henry Breese served under Col. Israel Shreeve and celebrated his twenty-sixth birthday anniversary by aiding in General Sullivan's successful battle against the Indians. He died June 3, 1835, and is buried beside his wife, Ruth Pierson Breese, in the private Breese burying ground at Barbour's Corners, just north of Elizabeth Inn on the Horseheads-Ithaca road.

Two years after Breese came to Horseheads, Jonathan S. Conkling, John, James and Ebenezer Sayre, Nathaniel Hunting-

ton, Asa Guildersleve and a family named Gilbert arrived. Soon after a company from Orange County purchased a tract of 1,400 acres covering the site of the village and settled on it.

Vincent Conkling, son of Jonathan, kept the first tavern in 1822 and the first grist mill was erected by Lewis Breese. Distilleries, mills and tanneries were the first industries. Horseheads was incorporated May 15, 1837, as Fairport and its name was changed April 18, 1845. The postoffice had previously been established about 1822, with Jonas Sayre first postmaster.

Horseheads is the home of Eugene Zimmerman, better known as Zim, the cartoonist.

MILLPORT.

Millport, a village of 389 inhabitants, is situated on the west line of the town of Veteran, Chemung County, in the valley of Catharine Creek. Steadily it has shown an increasing population since its incorporation in 1923. In early days the community was in the heart of a lumbering district, when virgin forests occupied what was once the hunting ground of the Indian. That Millport was the site of Indian occupancy is indicated by numerous relics found in the vicinity. In excavating a cellar in 1842, Roswell Wheeler found a few rods southeast of the Millport Methodist Church the skeleton of an Indian, buried in a sitting position, with a small brass kettle placed by the side of the head, in which was found brass jewelry and other articles, together with animal claws.

In a little burying ground on a farm a short distance from Millport lie the remains of Green Bentley, who in 1798 bought 300 acres of land on a part of which Millport stands. In 1805 a settlement was commenced just east of Millport by emigrants from Connecticut and Vermont. There was little development, however, until in 1823 Myron Collins came from Chenango County and built a carding and clothing mill. He was followed in 1825 by James T. Gifford, who built a house and tannery and laid out a village plan, calling it Millvale. Gifford in 1835 went to Illinois and founded the city of Elgin and became one of the

most prominent citizens of that section until his death in 1851 from cholera.

In 1829, the bill for a canal through the valley was passed, citizens celebrated with speeches, powder and brandy and voted thereupon to change the name of the community from Millvale to Millport. At the height of its prosperity, Millport contained about 1,000 inhabitants. But the numerous sawmills and the boat building industry, encouraged by construction of the canal, soon swept away the forests and left uncovered hills now devoted to agriculture.

The Baptist Church at Millport was organized December 24, 1844, and the Presbyterian Church in 1836.

Millport, in its early days, was plagued by epidemics. Scarlet fever swept the community in 1841. The next year women of middle life suffered from crysipelatous inflammation. But the mortality in these two scourges was trifling compared to that in 1849 when cholera broke out soon after opening of the new earth in excavations for laying the tracks of the Chemung Railroad. Laborers, most of them from Europe, were stricken first. It is estimated that inside seven weeks along the line of the road, principally in the town of Veteran and centered in Millport village, 378 persons died of the disease, or an average daily of eighteen during the peak of the epidemic. People dropped dead while walking in the streets.

Nature again visited its wrath on Millport in the flood of Catharine Creek in 1857. On the morning of June 17, the rain, which had fallen for several days, began to increase. Finally the creek waters poured upon the settlement to a depth of four or five feet. Houses, barns and other buildings were swept away. Terror held throughout the night.

VAN ETTEN.

Van Etten, a village of 369 population, in the town of Van Etten, Chemung County, occupies a site owned originally by Joshua and James Van Etten, who settled here in 1798. Joshua Van Etten built the first house the year he came and kept the tavern in 1813. James Van Etten built the first frame house in

1818 and Edward Hall opened the first store in 1833. By 1840 the only families residing in the place were those of James B. Van Etten, Guy Purdy, Daniel Clark, John Hill, Lambert Mat-tice, Elijah Dimon, Edward Hall and Jacob Allington.

The village growth was slow until 1868 when J. F. Hixson & Company's extract works was built. The following year a saw mill was erected and further impetus to growth was given by completion of the Geneva, Ithaca & Sayre Railroad in 1871, the steam sawmill of Hoff, Thayer & Company in 1873 and the Utica, Ithaca & Elmira Railroad in 1874. The village was incorporated in 1876.

The Methodist Church of Van Etten was organized about 1839 and reorganized in 1857. The Baptist Church was formed in 1841, with fourteen members.

WELLSBURG.

Wellsburg, a village of 581 inhabitants in the town of Ash-land, Chemung County, was incorporated August 28, 1872. It is located on the south bank of the Chemung River, on the Erie Railroad, and is about six miles from Elmira.

Wellsburg was settled at an early date, the first pioneer, Green Bently, locating there in 1788. Others who came subse-quent to the arrival of Bently were Ebenezer Green; Abner Wells and three sons, Abner, Henry and Benjamin, who came from Orange County, New York. Other well known families came about this time. The village received its name from the Wells family.

The first store was opened by Abner and Henry Wells in about 1792. This was followed by another store on the opposite side of the river, by Isaac Baldwin. Daniel Brown erected the first saw mill on Bently Creek in 1830. The first grist mill was built by Isaac Baldwin as early as 1800, near Lowman. The first tavern was run by William Baldwin.

Of the religious organizations, the Wellsburg Baptist Church Society was originated in the town of Chemung in 1789, by Ros-well Goff and a few of his followers of Baptist denomination. A boulder and tablet was dedicated about a mile east of Wells-

burg, on the Wilawana Highway, in 1931, on September 2, the anniversary of the original date, in commemoration of this early organization. This primitive church was the first organization of its kind in the Chemung and neighboring valleys.

Christ Church, Episcopal, was organized in 1869. The Methodist Church was organized as a class in 1839, and as a society in 1847.

CHAPTER XXIX

CORTLAND COUNTY.

ERECTED IN 1808—INDUSTRIES—NAME—TOPOGRAPHY—PIONEERS AND EARLY
SETTLEMENTS—TOWNS—COUNTY SEAT QUESTION—CITY OF CORTLAND—
McGRAW—HOMER—MARATHON.

Cortland County, embracing 503 square miles, was erected from Onondaga County, April 8, 1808, as the forty-third county in the state. It has a land area of 321,920 acres, of which eighty and nine-tenths per cent or 260,387 acres are in farms. The lands and buildings on the 1,968 farms are valued at \$12,045,677. The county's population is 31,713, a little more than half of which is urban.

There are sixty-four industrial plants in Cortland County, according to the last available federal statistics for 1929. In these plants are 4,182 employes who receive \$4,818,401 yearly in wages. Cortland's industries pay \$13,815,277 annually for materials, fuel and purchased power and the value of their products reaches \$28,624,352 per year.

Cortland County has 1,047 miles of highway, of which 174 are of the finest improved state construction. There are 10,175 motor vehicles owned within the county.

Cortland, the only city, is the county seat and in addition are three incorporated villages: Homer, McGraw and Marathon.

Cortland County was named after Gen. Peter VanCortlandt, first lieutenant-governor of the state and a gentleman who in the early part of the Nineteenth Century was extensively engaged in the purchase and sale of land. It is bounded on the north by Onondaga County, on the east by Madison and Chenango, the south by Broome and Tioga and the west by Tompkins and Cayuga. It forms a section of the high central section of the state,

its northern boundary being on the dividing ridge which separates the waters flowing into Lake Ontario and the tributaries flowing into the Susquehanna.

Hilly ranges, broad, level plains and a plateau in the northern area comprise the surface of Cortland County. Three high parallel ranges of hills cut the county from north to south. On the east is the Otselic Valley and further west the Tioughnioga Valley, which spreads still further westward in a broad, undulating highland. Lateral valleys cut into the Otselic and Tioughnioga from several directions, with a generally northern and southerly trend. The county's highest points are Mt. Topping, the Truxton and Owego Hills. The northern plateau has an average elevation of 1,200 feet, with some hills soaring upward to 2,000 feet.

Most of the pioneers of Cortland County came either by way of the Susquehanna, the Chenango and the Tioughnioga from the south and east or southward from Manlius through Truxton and later from Onondaga Valley. The first abode of a white man in the county was erected on the site of Homer by Mr. and Mrs. Amos Todd and Joseph Beebe, who hailed from New Haven, Connecticut. The house was built chiefly of poles and completed about 1791. There quickly followed these first pioneers, John House, James Matthews, James Moore, Silas and Daniel Miller, all of whom located near what is now Homer village.

In 1792 Joseph Chapin came into the town of Virgil and made the first permanent settlement there. It was he who explored and surveyed the state road from Oxford, Chenango County, to Cayuga Lake at Ludlowville during the first season he arrived. He afterward employed large numbers of men and built the road in 1793-94. Later he brought his family to the frontier settlement.

About the same time a road was partly cut through the forest from the south, near the river, until near the present site of Marathon village. Diverging from the stream, it continued in a northerly direction, intersected the state road in Freetown and so passed on northward through the county to the Salina salt

works, giving it the name "The Salt Road." These were the county's first roads.

Other early settlers in the several towns were: Cortlandville, John Miller, 1792; Marathon, Dr. Japheth Hunt, 1794; Cincinnatus, Thaddeus Rochwell, 1793; Truxton, Samuel C. Benedict, 1793; Cuyler, Nathaniel Potter, Christopher Whitney, David Morse, Benjamin Brown, 1794; Preble, James Craveth, John Gill, 1796; Scott, Peleg Babcock, Samuel and Asa Howard, 1799; Solon, Roderick Beebe, Johnson Bingham, 1794; Freetown, Cyrus Sanders, 1795; Taylor, Ezra Rockwell, 1793; Willet, Ebenezer Crittenden, 1797; Harford, Doratus DeWolf, 1803; Lapeer, Primus Grant (colored), 1799.

Settlement of the county in great measure followed the construction of early roads. In 1807 the Salina & Chenango Turnpike Co. was formed to build a road from Binghamton north. In 1811 a road was laid out from Manlius to Truxton. The Cortland and Seneca Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1812 to build a route from Homer to Ithaca. The Fifth Great Western Turnpike Road Co. was incorporated in 1814 to run a road from Homer through Truxton into Locke, Cayuga County. A month later the Homer and Cayuga Turnpike Co. was incorporated to build from Homer through Cortland village to intersect with the Fifth Great Western Turnpike. In April, 1816, the Homer & Genoa Turnpike Co. was incorporated to run from Homer through Dryden to Genoa. In March, 1817, the Homer and Eldridge Turnpike Road Co. was incorporated to maintain a turnpike from Homer through Scott, Spafford and Skaneateles to Eldridge.

In 1815 a turnpike from Homer through Cortland and Dryden to Ithaca was contemplated. A movement was launched in 1816 for a road through Cincinnatus, Solon, Truxton, Fabius and Pompey, and in 1819 for a turnpike from Cortland through Virgil Corners and on to Owego. During the same year the Onondaga and Chenango Turnpike Co. was organized. In 1824 the Onondaga and Cortland Turnpike Co. was chartered. The same year a road was designated from Canastota to Cincinnatus and in 1825 from Camillus to Port Watson. The old Syracuse and

Cortland stage road was built in 1849-'51 and the time of passenger coaches each way was six hours.

Towns of the county were erected on the following dates: Homer, March 5, 1794; Solon, March 9, 1798; Cincinnatus and Virgil, April 3, 1804; Preble and Truxton, April 8, 1808; Scott, April 14, 1815; Marathon, Freetown and Willet, April 21, 1818; Cortlandville, April 11, 1829; Lapeer and Harford, May 2, 1845; Taylor, December 5, 1849; Cuyler, November 18, 1858.

From the beginning, Cortland settlers were zealous to provide schooling for their children. The first school in Homer was opened in 1798. In other towns the earliest schools were: Cincinnatus, 1797; Marathon, 1803; Preble, 1801; Scott, 1803; Solon, 1804; Truxton, 1799; Taylor, 1810; Harford, 1806.

By 1810 the population of Cortland County was divided as follows between the several towns: Homer, 2,975; Solon, 1,265; Virgil, 906; Cincinnatus, 1,525; Preble, 1,179; Truxton, 1,031; the census for Taylor, Harford and Marathon not being recorded in old papers.

The county seat question was a perplexing one in the beginning of the nineteenth century. By legislative act passed April 5, 1810, three commissioners were named to choose a site for a courthouse, the commissioner being residents of other counties. Previously courts were conducted in a schoolhouse at Homer, which village, with Port Watson, McGrawville and Cortland were rivals in the race to be selected as a county seat.

Residents of Cortland arranged to purchase a courthouse site, owned by Samuel Ingalls, on the hill west of Main Street, and to donate it to the county. This turned the tide in favor of Cortland. Building commissioners on March 4, 1812, contracted with Josiah Cushman of Homer to complete construction of the courthouse, the frame work having already gone up with the selection of Cortland. Work was completed by April 15, 1813, ten days before which the Legislature had directed that courts be held in the new building, erected at a cost of \$1,600.

Then on April 15, 1817, the Board of Supervisors was authorized to raise by tax a sum not to exceed \$5,000 for purchase of a site for and erection of a jail. This climaxed a bitter rivalry

between Homer and Cortland for the jail. Building of the structure took place in 1818 near the courthouse. The jail was a two-story square brick structure with cells made of heavy maple planks.

The courthouse was of wood, with steeple and spire, about two blocks west from and facing Main Street. The next courthouse was at the corner of Church and Court Streets. It was of brick.

With a statue of justice surmounting it fully 160 feet from the ground below, the county's present \$800,000 courthouse, built in 1922, is one of the finest in the region. Visible for miles from the highways approaching from the south and east, the building, more impressive than some state capitols, lies in a park shaded by stately old elms.

The pioneer journalist of Cortland County was James Percival, who issued the first number of the Cortland Courier in Homer village in 1810, one year before there was a paper in Onondaga Hollow; two years before there was one at Buffalo and nineteen years before there was one at Syracuse. Percival established later the first paper in Cortland village—June 30, 1815. It voiced public opinion in fighting rival villages in securing advantages through state favor.

No stronger proof of the natural advantages of Cortland County is needed than the historical fact that in a bare twenty years after the first settlement, all the villages had been established and the county was a thriving, populous industrial and agricultural community.

According to the official postal guide of July, 1930, Cortland County has the following post offices: Blodget Mills, Cincinnatus, Cortland, Cuyler, East Freetown, East Homer, Harford, Harford Mills, Homer, Little York, McGraw, Marathon, Messengerville, Preble, Solon, Taylor, Truxton, Union Valley, and Willet.

CITY OF CORTLAND.

Where seven of the state's loveliest valleys come together, in the town of Cortlandville, lies Cortland, a city of about 16,000

population and the county seat. Three of these valleys lead into the Finger Lakes Region. In early days, along the waters of the Tioughnioga River to Port Watson, now a part of the City of Cortland, came settlers who loaded their produce on scows and boats that were floated down to the junction of the river with the Chenango and then on down the Susquehanna to Pennsylvania points.

The town of Cortlandville constituted the southern part of the town of Homer until April 11, 1829. In Homer Township the first settlers were Joseph Beebe, his wife and Amos Todd, who came in 1791. A year later the first white settler in the town of Cortlandville, John Miller and his family, erected a rude hut. Although in 1793 only six families were settled in the town, four years later the number had increased to ninety-two and in 1810 the census shows Homer had 2,975 residents.

From this humble beginning the city has had a steady, sure growth. Situated on a plain 1,129 feet above sea level, it has an altitude much higher than that of many advertised health resorts. It was incorporated as a village in 1853 and as a city in 1900, when a charter was adopted that is a model for the advantages it affords. When Cortland became a city, its population was but 9,282.

Today Cortland is served by two trunk line railroads—the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western and the Lehigh Valley, in addition to several responsible motor truck freight lines. Terminal facilities in Cortland are sufficient to handle about 1,000 cars. Motor busses run on regular schedule to Syracuse, Binghamton, Auburn, Ithaca, Groton, Norwich, Cazenovia and New York City.

The pioneers of the original village of Cortland were Jonathan Hubbard and Moses Hopkins. In 1804 Hubbard erected his dwelling, the first on the site of the village, on what is now the corner of Court and Main Streets. Mead Merrill erected a saw mill near Port Watson, which was in operation in 1816, and was appointed surrogate in 1810 and county clerk in 1813. A tavern was built about 1818 by Nathan Luce and subsequently became the famous old Eagle Tavern. Jacob Wheeler probably was the first blacksmith, arriving in 1812. The first jewelers and silver-

smiths were Joshua and his son, W. H. Bassett, and the first harness and saddlemaker was William Bartlit, who located prior to 1815.

Other early settlers were James Percival, who established the first newspaper, *The Cortland Republican*, June 30, 1815; Dr. Miles Goodyear, in the fall of 1817; Jethro Bonney in 1816; Nelson Spencer, who, in 1820, erected a paper mill at the junction of the east and west branches of the Tioughnioga; Asahel Lyman, who in 1816 built the old Samson block, corner Main Street and Groton Avenue; Samuel Hitchkiss, who located in 1815 and who was deputy county clerk from 1815 to 1823 and clerk in 1823-35, and again in 1844-47; Edward Allen, a blacksmith in 1817; Judge Samuel Nelson in 1818; William and Roswell Randall in 1813; William Elder, who built the first tannery; William Mallory settled here in 1815 and was sheriff in 1800-10, county clerk 1815-19 and in 1823 was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

As early as 1798 a school house had been built and classes opened with Joshua Ballard as teacher. That year a grist mill was erected, thus establishing the first trade center in the county. In 1801 two religious societies, the Baptist and Congregational, were organized.

For Cortland 1810 was a red letter year. In that year Ephraim Fish represented the county as the first member of Assembly, John Keep was appointed first county judge and the village of Cortland was designated as the county seat. In that year also the *Cortland Courier*, first newspaper published in the county, was established. Although a county clerk had been appointed as early as 1808, the first county clerk's office was not built until 1819.

In 1818 the "Cortland Village Library" was established and the first agricultural society formed and a fair held. From the first Cortland residents were vitally interested in education. Ten years before separation of Cortlandville from the town of Homer, the Cortland Academy was chartered and for many years was maintained at private expense. In 1828 the Cortland Female Seminary was founded, with its building located on a beautiful lot facing Main Street.

The first schoolhouse in Cortlandville stood on part of the site now occupied by the Messenger Hotel. In 1816 a school building went up on a site now forming part of the Normal school grounds. Here a few years later was organized a "Classical School for Young Men," corresponding in character and influence to the Cortland Female Seminary, both of which institutions were merged into the Cortlandville Academy, incorporated in 1842. Existence of this school terminated with founding of the State Normal School, a sketch of which appears in the section of this volume devoted to educational institutions. On December 11, 1866, with only ten dissenting votes, the people of Cortland voted to the state \$75,000 for the erection and equipment of the Normal School.

The present school system was set up in 1880 by Legislative act and ward school buildings were at once built. Today the city has five ward schools, all modern, two having been erected in 1928. The Central School building, opened in 1893, had an addition built in 1924 that represents an investment of over \$500,000. This latter structure houses the Senior and Junior High Schools, which offer six courses of study. A faculty of about 100 teachers is employed. A parochial school in connection with St. Mary's Church has also been opened, in a new building that will accommodate 1,000 pupils. There is a training school for nurses operated in conjunction with Cortland County Hospital; a Conservatory of Music known since 1896 and a practical business school.

Cortland secured its first gas when the Homer and Cortland Gas Light Company was established in 1860, but the works burned down and were rebuilt in 1890. The Cortland Traction Company now provides electric light and power, its patrons now numbering about 7,000, and the New York State Gas & Electric Corporation, who operate here a water gas system, supply the gas.

The Cortland Water Works Company was formed in 1884, with the supply coming from inexhaustible springs. Today Cortland has its own municipal water department with a sufficient water supply to meet requirements of a city ten times its size. With a plant valued at \$1,250,000, not a dollar of tax is levied for

the department. Though service fees are maintained at a low level, the revenue returned is sufficient to care for all operating expenses and improvements, to carry the interest account and retire bonds at the rate of \$8,000 annually.

The 125 acres owned by the Water Department are underlaid by great living springs that pass every test for purity. Re-forestation work has given the property a stand of more than \$200,000 splendid trees.

First village paving was done under contract in 1866, when bonds were issued for \$3,500 for paving Main street. In 1896 Railroad Street was paved with brick, in 1898 Main Street with asphalt and in 1899 Tompkins and Port Watson streets and Lincoln Avenue with asphalt. This was but the start of a broad paving program which has placed the city toward the top in street improvements.

Horse racing was an early sport in Cortland. The earliest track events recorded was on September 20, 1820, when three days of racing was staged on the flats in the southeasterly corner of the village on a circular mile track. A purse of \$100 was awarded the winning horse on the first day, \$75 on the second day and the five per cent entrance money on the purses of the first two days to be awarded to the fastest three year old colt on the third day, one mile heat.

One of the institutions of which Cortland is proud is the Free Library, erected on the site of the old courthouse. Financed by public gifts, the quota to be raised was over-subscribed in the campaign held in 1927. Although the drive among the people of Cortland called for less than \$80,000, the total subscriptions at the end of a brief period reached nearly \$110,000.

Another institution of wide general service is the Cortland County Hospital. It was Rev. J. A. Robinson, for many years pastor of Grace Church, who first suggested the idea of a hospital. The hospital association was formed February 23, 1891, and a hospital opened April 1, 1891, in a rented cottage on Clayton Avenue, with accommodations for six patients. With one woman as matron, nurse and housekeeper, with a chore boy her only assistant, the hospital carried on for a year with just

fifteen patients. By 1899 the year's report shows 120 patients treated. On April 25, 1892, the Cortland Hospital Association was incorporated and on May 4, 1911, the name was changed to the Cortland County Hospital Association. From this small beginning, the hospital has grown, until today it is valued at nearly three quarters of a million dollars. More than 2,000 patients a year are now cared for. The hospital has sixty-eight beds, twenty-four in wards, forty-four in rooms and twenty-one cribs. It maintains a registered school of nursing.

Churches of Cortland include: First Baptist, organized April 24, 1801; Memorial Baptist Church, the outgrowth of a mission started by the First Baptist May 29, 1892; First Congregational, November 10, 1881; East Side Congregational, April 12, 1895; Grace Episcopal Church, August 28, 1847; First Methodist, March 13, 1821; Homer Avenue Methodist, January 28, 1889; Presbyterian Church, November 25, 1824; St. Mary's Roman Catholic, 1871; Universalist, November 16, 1813; Free Methodist, 1891.

Cortland's fine post office was built in 1913, its new fire station in 1914 and the beautiful Public Library in 1927. Construction operations during the past generation have been extensive, the only element of retrogression being the abandonment of the trolley connecting Cortland, McGraw and Homer in 1931, to give place to busses. But in this passing of electric transportation Cortland is but following a general change which has taken place in communities throughout the East.

The modern Cortland, 1,129 feet above sea level, today has 4,010 families, who have 5,584 telephones, 2,640 gas meters and 6,741 electric meters. Ninety per cent of the population is native white, and ten per cent foreign born with only three families of negroes. The city's 2,851 pupils attend five public grade schools, a high school and a parochial school. In addition there is the State Normal School with 925 student teachers and 334 children. The city's churches include two Baptist, one Christian Science, two Congregational, one Episcopal, two Methodists, two Presbyterian, two Roman Catholic and three miscellaneous.

Cortland has two legitimate theaters, four moving picture houses and three other auditoriums, with an aggregate seating capacity of 6,632.

The community boasts a commercial airport of 160 acres a mile and a half from the city. There are two newspapers in Cortland, the *Standard*, a daily established in 1867, and the *Democrat*, a weekly, founded in 1840.

According to the last federal census of manufacturers in 1929, Cortland has 3,498 wage earners whose annual pay amounts to \$4,227,475 and the value of whose yearly manufactured products mounts to \$25,055,173.

Cortland has twenty-five miles of improved streets, its present water plant is valued at \$1,250,000. It has forty-two miles of water mains, seventeen churches and over fifty clubs and fraternal organizations.

McGRAW.

McGraw, incorporated under the name McGrawville in 1869, is a thriving village of 1,082 five miles east of Cortland. Because of a similarity of names, the Post Office Department changed the name of this office from McGrawville to McGraw on April 1, 1898. Then the railroads, the United States Express Company, the Western Union Telegraph Company and the Empire State Telephone Company adopted the new name, but the village officially went under the old name until April, 1932, when Governor Franklin D. Roosevelt signed a bill passed by the Legislature formally adopting the name McGraw. The matter was brought before the Legislature by the village board after a hearing on the matter revealed no opposition to the change.

Samuel McGraw, from whom the village takes its name, came to Cortland County in 1801, settling near Blodgett Mills. In 1806 he bought a tract of land a mile long and containing 125 acres, the east line of it being what is now Main Street. He built the first log house on the village site and in 1811 erected the first frame house. The history of the McGraw family and of the village are closely identified. On the death in 1835 of the pioneer, Samuel McGraw, who was father of twelve children, his son

Harry became the head of the family and was the leading merchant in 1818-1849, the first postmaster in 1827-49, a member of Assembly in 1843 and a leading spirit in public affairs. When he died in 1849, his son Perrin H. McGraw, succeeded him as postmaster and merchant and was elected to the Assembly in 1854. Five years later he was elected as the first Republican senator from Cortland County.

Delos McGraw, who was an Assemblyman in 1877, did the largest produce business in this part of the state, totaling over \$250,000 a year. P. H. McGraw was one of the founders of the New York Central Academy in McGraw and president from its founding in 1849 until it ceased to exist. The academy was a school for the negro, but whites attended also. Male students were paid five cents and female pupils three cents an hour for labor and were charged a dollar a week for board. On the minutes of the college debating society, May 21, 1850, is this notation:

"This was the last meeting of the society in the spring term, owing to the smallpox, which broke out in the college about this time, causing a dispersion of a great portion of the students." But the school reopened again in September, 1850, but never entirely recovered. This epidemic, together with financial problems, caused it to close in 1860. Such noted men as Wendell Phillips, Fred Douglass, Gerritt Smith and Horace Greeley addressed the students, the last named giving \$50 to build the massive gates which guarded the main entrance.

A private school for a time then occupied the building, but at a public meeting in the Baptist Church February 15, 1864, a stock company was formed to buy the property of Gerritt Smith, who had become owner, for \$6,500. Then the New York Central Academy was started with P. H. McGraw as president. Because the free school system was soon afterward introduced in the state, the academy failed and in 1868 the school was transferred to the Union School District.

P. H. McGraw was also one of the originators and for years president of the McGrawville Cemetery Association. He was the chief promoter and first president of the U. C. & C. R. R., chartered April 9, 1870, as the Erie & Central N. Y. R. R. He was

also founder of the giant corset industry which for years was McGraw's chief source of wealth and pride.

In 1830 there were but ten houses in the present limits of the village. The first log school was probably built as early as 1811 and its successor, a frame building, was constructed in 1820. On August 16, 1867, it was voted to establish a Union free school and a year later the old Academy was purchased. A later modern school was voted August 26, 1884, and the academy building was sold and demolished.

The largest fire in the village history came January 27-28, 1906, when damage of \$50,000 was caused by a blaze which raged almost unchecked Saturday night and into Sunday. Then in January, 1927, the village hall was leveled by fire and a handsome new structure erected the same year. In the basement of this new building is a fine rifle and pistol range, used by the village Sportsmen's Club formed in 1929 with a membership of nearly ninety.

It was in McGraw that Col. Daniel S. Lamont, former secretary of war, passed his boyhood days. It was he who gave to the village G. A. R. four mounted cannon for the soldiers' plot in the local cemetery. William H. Tarble Post 476, G. A. R., was formed in the village April 25, 1884.

HOMER.

Homer, delightfully situated in the west branch of the Tioughnioga River three miles north of Cortland, is a village of 3,194 population, whose history dates back to the beginnings of Cortland County. Chiefly it is known as the setting for the famous book, "David Harum." Though Westcott in this book made the village famous, there are other local claims to distinction. Here was the childhood home of Rev. Theodore T. Munger, for years pastor of the United Church of New Haven, Connecticut, and author of several books, among the best known being "On the Threshold."

The birthplace of Franklin Carpenter, artist, is still standing, just as his picture, "The First Reading of the Emancipation Proclamation before the Cabinet," painted in 1864, still remains

as a great historical canvas. Near the village is the home of an early settler, Maj. Noah Hitchcock, who came in 1796. In this house was born Rev. Edward Hitchcock, pastor for eleven years of the American Church in Paris. The Doctors Kellogg, noted New York surgeons, were born in Homer.

Just outside the corporate village limits was an early mill for sawing lumber for the frame buildings that were erected as early as 1827. Ezra Cornell, founder of Cornell University, worked in a shop near this mill making cards for the village woolen mill. Today No. 45 Clinton Street is one of the first frame houses built in the village and the former home of Asa White, great grandfather of Andrew D. White, one-time president of Cornell.

In the early days, being located far from other communities, Homer became a manufacturing locality to provide its own needs, and though time has changed the products, the early tendency remains in the present Newton Fish Line factory, the largest in the world; the David Harum Canning Factory, the Newton Woolen Mill, Blackman shirt factory and Miller Company. The Brockway motor truck corporation, internationally known, was born in Homer.

In its earliest days Homer was a center for distilleries, where the thirsty could go and secure a gallon of purest spirits, with a jug thrown in, for twenty-five cents. Tanneries were also numerous. There is some little question as to just who the first settler was on the site of the present village. In 1800 there were but six houses. At the northeast corner of what is now the village green or park, the first school was built about 1798. It gave place in 1819 to the Cortland Academy, afterward the Homer Academy and now Homer Academy and Union School.

Jedediah Barber was the first permanent merchant in the village, coming in 1811 and opening a store two years later. He did more to improve and beautify Homer than any other man. Benjamin Roberts hauled the first stock of goods sold by Barber from Albany in a four horse wagon.

In 1875 W. N. Brockway began the manufacture of platform spring wagons in Homer. The first year fifty wagons were turned out and an equal number of buggies. For thirty-seven

years carriages were turned out and in 1912 the Brockway plant turned to manufacture of motor trucks, and moved to Cortland. Today the corporation ranks third among manufacturers producing motor trucks exclusively, its trucks being sold in sixty-two countries.

On May 11, 1835, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the village. The first enactment of the village board was a ruling providing for a five dollar fine for anyone firing "crackers, squibs, cannons, guns and pistols" during certain hours, to disturb the quiet of the community.

The first tavern in Homer village was kept by John Ballard, who opened it soon after his arrival in 1803.

The original inhabitants of Homer, irrespective of creed, met in common on Sundays for worship, until 1801, when circumstances occurred which led the Baptist members of the community to separate. On October 3, 1801, sixteen persons publicly organized as a Baptist Church, the first in the limits of Cortland County. Nine days later a Congregational Church formed. At first services were held in the houses or barns of settlers.

The Methodists first organized as a church in 1833 and Calvary Episcopal Church was organized June 6, 1832.

Far View Camp, Inc., with a capacity of sixty, was established in 1924 at Homer as a summer preventorium and camp for sickly and undernourished children.

The old and once famous Cortland Academy, mentioned above, was incorporated February 2, 1819. Samuel B. Woolworth, LL. D., later secretary of the State Regents, was at the head of the institution for nearly twenty-two years. At a jubilee celebration held July 7 and 8, 1846, it was stated that 4,000 students had been connected with the academy. The whole number up to 1859, according to Smith's Gazetteer of 1860, was over 8,000.

Spencer Beebe and his brother-in-law, Amos Todd, were Cortland's county first settlers, coming in 1791 in the fall to erect a temporary dwelling a little north of Homer village, near the bridge, and returned in the winter for their goods, leaving Mrs. Todd the sole occupant of the house and the only white person within a circuit of thirty miles. They were prevented from re-

turning for six weeks by deep snows and during the whole of that period the lone woman remained in anxious doubt as to the fate of her husband and brother.

MARATHON.

The village of Marathon, of 860 inhabitants, was incorporated December 28, 1861, but its history traces back nearly a hundred years. Only a few years before the building of the Chenango Canal in 1837, the village site was dotted by a few small houses, without a doctor, attorney or clergyman in the community. Few if any houses were even painted until 1820 and there was no store, only an occasional tailor or shoemaker coming into the place for a brief stay to ply his trade.

The east side of the river opposite Marathon offered more attractions, because the Cortland-Binghamton stage line ran there. Across the river too were the only tavern and postoffice. But when a railroad was put through Marathon in 1854, giving the community connections with the New York, Lake Erie and Western on the south and the New York Central on the north, prosperity dawned. Business interests previously confined to a grist mill, saw mill, fulling mill, a cabinet shop and a blacksmith shop, rapidly expanded.

Abram Brink, a son of Capt. Wm. Brink, a patriot of the Revolution, moved into the town and settled on the site of Marathon Village in 1800 and kept the first tavern ever licensed in the town. He also erected the first building suitable for a store.

The first school in the village was a primitive affair, the windows being covered with oiled paper instead of glass. The first school of respectable pretensions was built in 1818, at a cost of \$100, which was paid in rye and corn. The Marathon Academy was chartered by the Regents in 1866. Marathon's first fire company was formed October 15, 1867.

About one mile south of the village on the east side the Tioughnioga River is the site of an old Indian village and burial ground.

The oldest church of the community was formed by the Presbyterians February 11, 1814. John Hunt is believed to have been the first settler in 1796. He built the first saw mill and the first

child born in the village was S. M. Hunt, his grandson. Hunt's death in 1808, when he was ninety-seven years old, was the first demise in the community.

Marathon, served by the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad, is in the heart of a poultry and dairying section, with potatoes and cabbage grown in abundance. Its live weekly newspaper is the Independent, founded in 1870.

CHAPTER XXX

ONTARIO COUNTY.

OLDEST COUNTY IN CENTRAL NEW YORK—RESOURCES—PHELPS AND GORHAM PURCHASE—LATER TRANSFERS—FIRST COURTHOUSE—OTHER COUNTY BUILDINGS—OTHER COUNTIES FORMED FROM ORIGINAL TERRITORY—TOWNS—EARLY INDIAN TROUBLE—CANANDAIGUA—GENEVA—CLIFTON SPRINGS—HOLCOMB—MANCHESTER—NAPLES—PHELPS—SHORTSVILLE—VICTOR—EAST BLOOMFIELD—HONEOYE.

Ontario County, oldest in Central New York, was the fifteenth created in the state. It was erected January 27, 1789, from Montgomery County. Ontario embraces 649 square miles, with a land area of 415,360 acres, of which 82.8 per cent or 343,863 are in farms. The county's 3,322 farms, with their buildings, are valued at \$27,878,718, a greater value than any other in the district with the exception of Wayne. Total county population is 54,239, the rural exceeding the urban.

Ontario has 104 industrial plants employing 3,536 people who receive yearly wages amounting to \$4,668,535, according to the last federal figures for 1929. The plants pay yearly \$11,350,731 for materials, fuel and purchased power and the value of their products is \$23,277,541.

The county's highway mileage is 1,362, of which 231 are of fine state construction. There are 17,004 motor cars owned within the county.

Canandaigua, the county seat, and Geneva, the metropolis, are the county's two cities, but there are also nine incorporated villages: Clifton Springs, Holcomb, Manchester, Naples, Phelps, Rushville, Shortsville, Victor and East Bloomfield.

As Ontario County lies entirely within the great Phelps and Gorham Purchase and as this purchase had a direct relation to

the county's early history, the background of this early realty deal is especially interesting. By the terms of the charter of the colony of Massachusetts, the region between its north and south boundaries from the Atlantic to the Pacific was embraced. And the title to this territory was claimed by Massachusetts after the Revolution. The subsequent charter of the State of New York intervened and conflicted with this claim. Therefore, difficulties arose, which were finally settled by commissioners at Hartford, Connecticut, December 16, 1786.

It was there agreed that Massachusetts should cede to New York the sovereignty of all the territory claimed by the former lying within the limits of New York, and that New York should cede to Massachusetts the property of the soil, or the right of the pre-emption of the soil from the Indians. This agreement covered all that part of the state lying west of a line running north from the "82nd milestone" on the line between New York and Pennsylvania, through Seneca Lake to Sodus Bay. This line is known as the old "Pre-emption Line."

The 1787 Massachusetts sold the whole of this tract containing 6,000,000 acres to Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham for about one million dollars. In the following spring, Mr. Phelps left his home in Granville, Massachusetts, with men and means to explore his new territory. He collected the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the six Nations at Kanadesaga (now Geneva) and in July, 1788, concluded with them a treaty of purchase of a tract of 2,250,000 acres, bounded east by the Pre-emption Line, west by a line twelve miles west of and running parallel with the Genesee River, south by the Pennsylvania line and north by Lake Ontario.

The portion of the tract to which the Indian title had not been extinguished, consisting of about two thirds of the original purchase, was abandoned by Phelps and Gorham and resold to Robert Morris, an American financier and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Subsequently it formed what is known as the Holland Land Purchase.

In 1789 Mr. Phelps, at Canandaigua, opened the first regular land office for sale of land to settlers ever established in America.

The system he adopted for survey of his lands by townships and ranges, with slight modifications, was adopted by the Government for the survey of all the new lands in the United States.

But the new purchaser, Morris, ordered a re-survey which revealed an error in the first. A mistake, possibly intentional, had placed the "pre-emption line" just west of where the State Experiment Station in Geneva now stands. Morris' new "pre-emption line" ran through the middle of Seneca Lake to Sodus Bay on Lake Ontario, in what is now Wayne County.

The land between the two was known as "the Gore" and because so many people had settled upon it before the original survey had been corrected, they were allowed to stay. In the meantime Morris had sold the lands to Sir William Pulteney and his associates of Bath, England, and Pulteney was given in exchange for "the Gore" 56,000 acres near Sodus Bay.

Charles Williamson was selected as agent for the Pulteney company and at once entered upon his huge task. It was not his first visit to America. During the Revolution he had been sent over with his regiment as a captain to fight the Colonists, a job for which he had no desire. The ship was captured by the French and officers and men became prisoners. Upon his release Williamson married a Boston girl and returned to his native Scotland. When he returned to America as agent he made his headquarters at Bath, but spent much time in Geneva. He became a naturalized citizen and very popular. For three years from 1796 he was elected to the Legislature from Ontario County. He was a man of great executive ability, of sound judgment and he had an enthusiastic vision of the future of the country. He continued as agent until 1801, when he was succeeded by Capt. Robert Troup. Captain Williamson took title for the estate of 1,200,000 acres.

But for the error in the pre-emption line survey, the county seat of Ontario County would probably have been in Geneva instead of Canandaigua and also the famous old Phelps and Gorham land sale office would have been located there. Geneva, however, was early the county seat to the extent of having conducted within

its limits at Patterson's tavern the first Court of Oyer and Terminer convened in the county. This session took place in 1793.

The first courthouse was built in 1794, a plain two story frame structure on the northeast corner of the Canandaigua public square, near the site of the present courthouse. The second courthouse was erected in 1824, the original pioneer building being removed to the corner of Main and Cross streets and thereafter occupied as a town hall and post office, until moved again to Coach Street and used for a store house, until torn down in 1899. On July 4, 1824, the cornerstone of the second courthouse was laid and this two story frame structure used for the next thirty-four years. The present courthouse was begun in 1857 and finished at a cost of \$46,000, much of which cost was borne by the Federal Government.

It was the second courthouse which was the scene of many famous trials, among them being that of "Stiff Armed George," tried for murder and defended by the famous Indian orator, Red Jacket. Later it was the scene of the trial of Jemima Wilkinson for blasphemy. In 1795 the trial of a man accused of having stolen a cowbell was held at the Canandaigua courthouse and was the first jury trial west of Utica. Improvements to the courthouse in the past generation have totaled more than \$100,000.

The first Ontario County jail was originally built as a block-house to protect the community against the Indians. Later it was used as a place of confinement. In 1813 the supervisors ordered a jail built. At one time a hotel, sheriff's residence and jail were built in a single structure, the lower part being used as a residence and the upper to hold prisoners. The building, which stood on the present site of the Webster Hotel, is said to have first been used about 1816.

The original Ontario County continued for twenty years to lose part of her territory. In 1802 she lost all of her lands west of the Genesee River. On March 18, 1796, Steuben County was taken off. Livingston and Monroe counties were erected from Ontario February 23, 1821, with some chunks from Genesee. Creation of Yates County February 5, 1823, took more from Ontario

and April 11, 1823, Wayne County was created from Ontario and Seneca Counties, giving the Ontario County towns of Lyons, Williamson, Ontario, Palmyra, Wolcott, Galen and Macedon to the new state subdivision. Originally Ontario County contained about 6,600,000 acres or more than 10,300 square miles, its area being reduced to 415,360 acres approximately or 649 square miles.

Today the sixteen towns of the county remain the same as constituted many years ago. Bristol was formed January 27, 1789, and was named for Bristol County, Massachusetts. On March 8, 1839, South Bristol was taken off as a separate town and part was also annexed to Richmond in 1848, but restored in 1852.

Canadice, the name of which is a corruption of the Indian name of the lake in the center of the town, was formed from Richmond April 15, 1829, and a part of it was annexed to Richmond in 1836.

Canandaigua was one of the original towns, formed January 27, 1789, and a part of it was annexed to Gorham in 1824.

East Bloomfield was formed as Bloomfield January 27, 1789, and Mendon and Victor were taken off in 1812.

Farmington, named from Farmington, Connecticut, was also an original town organized January 27, 1789.

Gorham likewise was an original division, formed January 27, 1789, under the name of Easton, but changed to Lincoln in April, 1806, and to Gorham a year later. The last name was in honor of Nathaniel Gorham. Hopewell was set off from this town March 29, 1822, and a part of Canandaigua was annexed in 1824.

Manchester was formed March 31, 1821, under the name of Burt, which was changed April 6, 1822.

Naples was one of the original towns, formed January 27, 1789, under the name of Middletown. However, the region embraced by the town was originally known as Watkinstown, from William Watkins of Berkshire, Massachusetts, one of the purchasers under Phelps and Gorham. This region was called by the Indians Nundawao, in reference to the Great Hill. The name

Middletown was changed to Naples April 6, 1808. Italy was set off from it in 1815 and a part of Springwater in 1816.

Phelps was formed in 1796, under the act of January 27, 1789, and was named in honor of Oliver Phelps, one of the proprietors. A part of this town was annexed to Lyons, Wayne County, April 11, 1823.

Richmond was also formed under the Act of 1789 and called Pittstown. On April 6, 1808, it was changed to Honeoye and then to Richmond on April 11, 1815. A part of Canadice was annexed April 30, 1836, and parts of Bristol and South Bristol in 1848, but the latter were restored in 1852.

Seneca was formed in 1793 and its territory remained substantially undisturbed until November 15, 1872, when the town of Geneva was erected by the Board of Supervisors.

Victor was formed from Bloomfield May 26, 1812, and West Bloomfield was taken from Bloomfield February 11, 1833.

Ontario County was named from Lake Ontario, its original northern boundary. It has been called the mother of counties in Western New York. The first engagement between whites and Indians in all Central New York came in Ontario County in 1687, when DeNoville, governor of "New France," at the head of 1,600 French soldiers and 400 Indian allies, invaded the Seneca Indian country by way of the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario. At a defile near the site of the present village of Victor, a battle took place, resulting in the defeat of the Indians, though with great loss to the French. DeNoville marched forward, burned the village of Gannagaro and several others and returned.

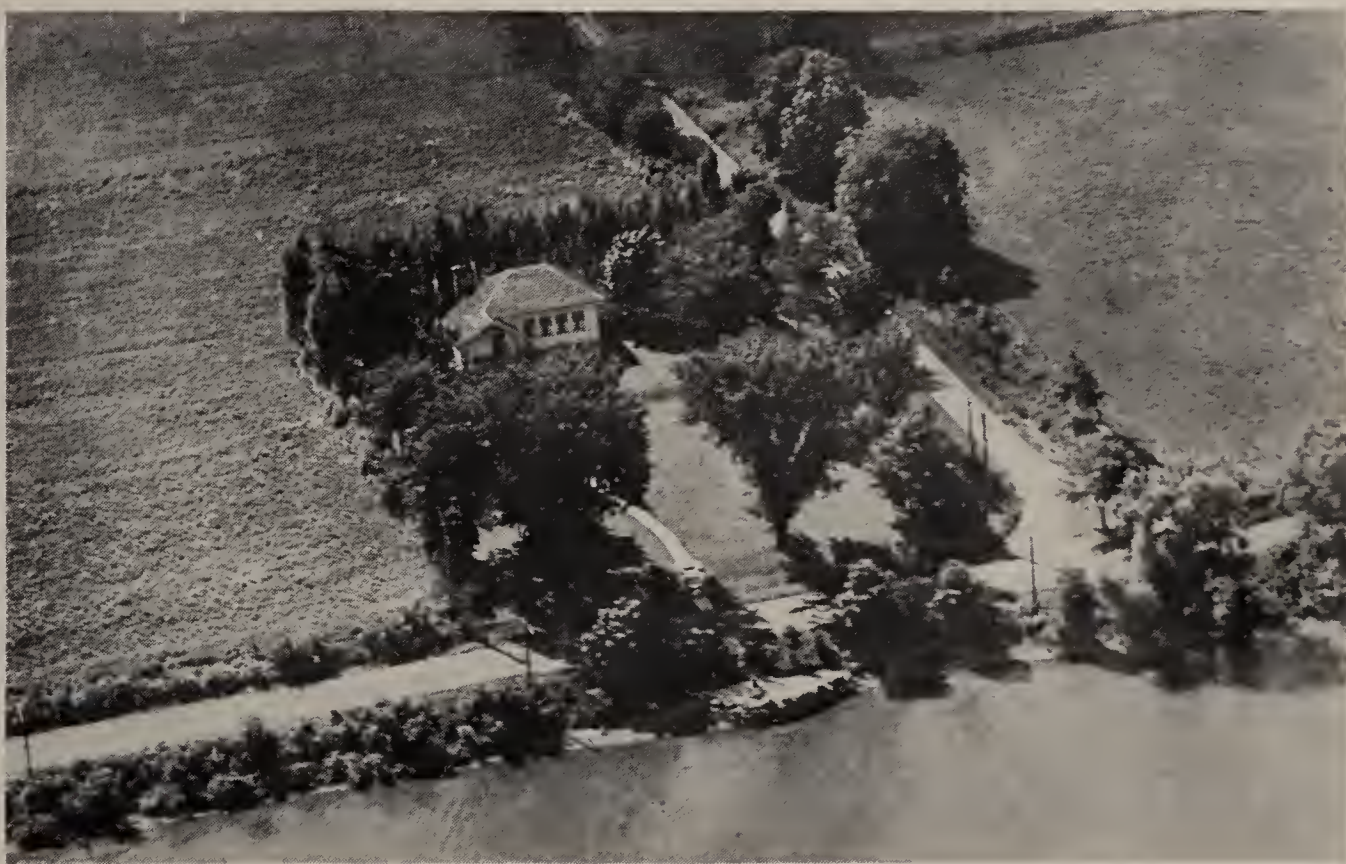
CANANDAIGUA.

On the site of the Seneca Indian village of "Kanandarqua," meaning "The Chosen Spot," Canandaigua City of today was once the council ground of the Six Nations. The Sullivan campaign of 1779 opened the way for progress, the little settlement formed shortly thereafter growing until now it is a thriving city of about 7,500 population, having been made a city in 1913.

Here the soldiers of Sullivan found an Indian village, "a beautifully situated town, containing between twenty and thirty



CANANDAIGUA ACADEMY, CANANDAIGUA, N. Y.



DISTRICT NO. 9 SCHOOL, WEST LAKE ROAD, CANANDAIGUA, N. Y.

A survey of 1,663 rural schools of the State of New York gave this school first place,
scoring 960 points out of 1,000.

houses, well finished, chiefly of hewn plank." One soldier's journal says that "in this town a dog was hung up, with a string of wampum round his neck, on a tree, curiously decorated and trimmed." Another soldier reported that it was "the best built Indian town" he had yet seen, with "the houses mostly new and mostly log houses." One soldier suggested that some whites must have lived in the village, because the houses had chimneys, in contrast to the smoke holes of the Indian abodes. Sullivan's forces encamped overnight nearby.

Canandaigua was the location of the first land sale office after America became free; it was the terminus of the first great stage line westward from Albany and it was a community made famous by great figures which it sent out more than a century ago to share in the upbuilding of America.

The place did not become known as a white settlement until 1787, when history shows there was a futile effort made to name the frontier hamlet Walkersburgh, in honor of William Walker, a land business agent of Lenox, Massachusetts. The place started its rise toward early fame in 1789 when Judge Oliver Phelps opened the first office for the sale of land to settlers. There were then eighteen families at Canandaigua, which was made the headquarters for the great Phelps and Gorham Purchase lying west of the pre-emption line. Their homes were rude cabins.

The first frame houses were constructed in 1792-93 and the first was that of Oliver Phelps. Canandaigua was made the county seat of Ontario County and its progress was thus assured. In 1794 the first courthouse was completed and a year later the famous Canandaigua Academy was founded. The site of the school was given by Phelps and Gorham, and upon it a building fifty feet square and three stories high was erected. A century later, when the public schools attracted pupils, the old institution which had served Western New York for generations, closed its doors. The school was discontinued in 1897 and three years later the property was given the Board of Education. Five years later the old structure was razed and the present modern brick building erected. Today it is the high school. A succession of fine public buildings have been grouped about the square beginning with the

first courthouse in 1794, including the second courthouse erected in 1824 and lastly the splendid county building erected in 1858 and rebuilt and enlarged in the beginning of the twentieth century.

Canandaigua's first public house was a log cabin opened by Joseph Smith immediately after the place had been designated as the Phelps and Gorham headquarters. Gen. Israel Chapin, government Indian agent and a leader in the community, was a lavish entertainer at his home, but the first regular tavern was that opened by Nathaniel Sanborn in 1790, on the site of the present post office. Another was that of Capt. Martin Dudley, built in 1796 in lower Main Street, and leveled by fire in 1811. Of particular popularity during the War of 1812 was the hostelry of Phineas Bates, erected in 1791 on upper Main Street.

Of all the taverns the principal one was the historic Blossom House, constructed in 1818 on the site of the present Canandaigua Hotel, as a stage headquarters. It was destroyed by fire in 1851 and rebuilt in 1853, the structure forming the basis for the present remodeled and modern hotel. Other noted old taverns were the Northern Retreat, the Southern Retreat, the Ontario House, the Washington Hotel and the Niagara House.

Records show that the first religious service in Canandaigua was simply the reading of the church of England burial service at the funeral of Captain Caleb Walker in August, 1790. Meetings that same year were held in a log barn. The first real step toward organized worship, however, took place with the formation, February 25, 1799, of the First Congregational Church. The first pastor was Rev. Timothy Field, who received \$500 a year salary. This pioneer meeting house, with enlargements and improvements, is still in use and provides a characteristic example of Colonial architecture. The Gothic chapel was erected in 1872-73.

It was in May, 1904, that the Rochester & Eastern trolley line connected Canandaigua with Rochester to the west and Geneva to the east. It was abandoned a few years ago.

The Thompson Memorial Hospital, the gift to the village of Mrs. Mary C. Thompson, was started in 1903 and dedicated June

14, 1904, at a total cost of \$200,000. The Canandaigua Hospital of Physicians and Surgeons, formerly known as the Beaham Hospital, was first opened in 1898. the name being changed in 1903. Brigham Hall is a hospital for mental and nervous disorders, founded by Dr. George Cook in 1855. The Ontario County Orphan Asylum was founded in July, 1863.

For more than half a century the tide of western migration passed through Canandaigua as a focal point, along the old Genesee Turnpike, now New York's Greater Broadway, the main motor road between Albany and Buffalo.

Aside from the chronological review of the development of Canandaigua, there are several sporadic, unusual events in its early history, which have little connection with the sequence of village growth. However, they stir interest as a revelation of the antiquity of the settlement when it was an outpost of civilization.

In 1793 when, owing to the retention by Great Britain of certain posts which she had held since the close of the Revolution, there was fear of another war, a block-house was erected at Canandaigua. Two years later the first jury trial held west of Utica took place in the Canandaigua courthouse when a man faced the bar of justice on a charge of stealing a cowbell. As late as 1803 Canandaigua had the only postoffice between Geneva and Fort Niagara.

Canandaigua was a point early visited by Franciscan and Jesuit missionaries, who were the first to come into the country of the Senecas, carrying the cross. Their labors were so contested and their dangers so great that little permanent value resulted from their courageous defiance of death and torture. The work of these French priests about Canandaigua would fill a volume. Two monuments erected to their memory recount on their bronze tablets something of the Jesuits' connection with the district.

Probably by the opening of 1933, the biggest institution in Canandaigua will open its doors, when the new United States Veterans Hospital, being constructed by the Federal Government receives men mentally disabled from the World war, for complete rehabilitation. The hospital is the outstanding government institution of its kind in the country and to date the United States

has spent on it one and a half million dollars. The hospital, headed by Col. C. M. Baines, will have a salary list of \$420,000 per year; an annual subsistence cost of \$100,000, two thirds of which money will be spent within an area of thirty miles of Canandaigua. The institution will house 468 patients, its recreation building alone seating 500. Its personnel will total 270 and the sanitarium is expected to bring 400 new residents into the city.

GENEVA.

Kanadesaga, now Geneva, comprising 2,400 acres was acquired of the Indians in 1787 for twelve dollars. Geneva village was founded in 1794 by Messrs. Annin and Bartin, incorporated June 8, 1812, and incorporated a city in 1898. It is built upon the side and summit of an eminence overlooking Seneca Lake, making it one of the most beautiful cities in America. It has 20,000 population, excellent educational facilities efficiently managed public utilities, over fifty acres of parks and squares, a wealth of playgrounds, a municipal bathing beach, promenades, golfing, twenty-seven miles of paved streets, and state highways leading in all directions.

The ground where Geneva stands was first known to the white man in the middle of the eighteenth century, when Gen. William Johnson there built in 1756 a stockade fort and block-houses, to be occupied by Seneca Indians and British, should they be forced to defend themselves against the French. Even prior to that time Kanadesaga, an important Indian village, stood two miles northwest of Seneca Lake on what now forms part of the grounds of the New York State Agricultural Experiment Station. At a later date during the early years of the Revolution, Col. John Butler, in command of the English Tories at Fort Niagara, erected within the present limits of Geneva a barracks and store-house which stood near the canal bridge. It was from here that the Indians marched to the battle of Oriskany and to the bloody Wyoming massacre. The village was destroyed in the memorable march of Sullivan in 1779.

The civic life of the white man in Geneva began in 1787, with a "solitary log house and that not finished, inhabited by one Jennings." This house of Elark Jennings was probably the first tavern in the place. It stood a little south of what is now the junction of Washington and Exchange streets, along the Indian trail to Kashong. Within a year a line of straggling huts dotted the trail, the largest being a trading post established by the so-called Lessee Company and occupied by Dr. Caleb Benton, its representatives.

From this post the Lessee company carried on nefarious projects against the state. Here on November 30, 1787, the company agents held a conference with the Indians, leasing the lands of the red man for 999 years. This move was designed to prevent New York State or Massachusetts from acquiring possession of any of the lake country, except through the Lessee company. The following year, however, the Legislature declared the long lease void, but the power of the Lessee company was not destroyed and it remained an annoying element for years. Its agents attempted to foment a movement for declaring a new state set off from New York and the attempt was crushed only in 1793.

The first plan for a village was laid out by Capt. Charles Williamson. The original village green is now Pulteney Park, named after him and located in 1796 just above the cluster of houses and a tavern which had previously been built on the lake shore directly between this spot and the lake. It was Williamson who surveyed Main Street which was his pride. It was his intention that no buildings be erected on its east side, so that there would be no obstruction to a clear view to the lake and that the lake-shore might be laid out in terraces and gardens in the old English style. This street has been characterized as the most beautiful old Colonial thoroughfare outside New England.

In 1796 when the street was first completed, the famous old Geneva Hotel, costing \$10,000 in those days of scanty money, was erected on the present site of the Pulteney Apartments, on the corner opposite the First Presbyterian Church. This was for years the best and most famous hostelry west of Albany. A French gentleman named Maude visiting Geneva in 1800, said:

"As respects provisions, liquors, beds and stabling, there are few inns in America equal to the hotel at Geneva."

At the south end of the street, Mile Point House was erected at a cost of \$5,000. This structure was later demolished on the ground that it was haunted. Around the "Green" were the business houses of the village.

Facing the park on the south side near the corner of a small alley once known as Bank Alley, but now called Park Avenue, stands a brick house covered with ampelopsis vine to which the first Geneva bank (opened in 1817 on Main Street) was moved a little later. Around the corner is the site, on the right now occupied by a church manse, where the original Land Office of the Pulteney Estate was built in 1796. This was one of the first brick buildings in western New York. The third house on the right with the Colonial pillars served as the first post office in 1796 and later as the Land Office.

The first decade of the nineteenth century and a few years preceding were marked by several important events in Geneva. The old Genesee Turnpike, the first road built into the western wilderness after the Revolution, entered Geneva by way of the present East North Street, which was known in early days as the Turnpike. This road was completed from Fort Schuyler (Utica) to Geneva during the summer of 1797. The first stage started its journey from Utica September 30, 1779, and reached the Geneva Hotel in three days with four passengers.

At this period Trinity Church was organized and the Exposition, the first permanent, newspaper in the place, was established. In 1807 Ark Lodge of Masons was formed.

The same year petition was presented to the Legislature for the incorporation of the historic Geneva Academy, but a charter was not issued until 1813. The first public school in the village was opened in 1815 and the following year the first fire company organized. In 1817 the first bank, the Geneva National, opened.

Hobart College, chartered in 1822, was the successor to the old Geneva Academy. Its story is told in the section of this book devoted to schools.

In 1828 the construction of the Seneca and Cayuga Canal was finished, with eleven locks and eighty-three and a half feet of lockage. Increased commerce swelled the population of the village.

The Geneva Lyceum, a young men's school, was founded in 1831 and subsequently offered to the Synod of Geneva for a college. The offer was rejected and the lyceum passed out of existence in 1842.

The Geneva Medical College was chartered in 1834 as a department of Hobart and three years later a special building for the medical school was built. The medical department was discontinued in 1872 and the building destroyed by fire in 1877.

The public or district schools of Geneva were consolidated in 1839, into a union school.

The Union School was incorporated in 1853 and authorized to maintain a classical department and to instruct a normal class. In 1869 its corporate title was changed to the Geneva Classical and Union school, the first union school so raised in the state.

Although the first nursery at Geneva was noted in 1817, the first real development of this phase of agriculture came in 1846 when the Smith nursery became the fore-runner of many which have made Geneva famous. Nurseries about Geneva today employ nearly 3,000 persons.

Village improvements progressed rapidly in the next few years. In 1841 systematic planting of trees along the village streets was begun as a prelude to the present city of shade. In 1874 the Village Improvement Society was formed to give added zest to this beautification movement. The parks system was begun just before the turn of the half century, during a period when public utilities also made their bow.

In 1841 the first train entered Geneva over the old Auburn Road. A great concourse gathered to witness its arrival. The track was made by spiking wooden timbers on the ties and a flat bar of iron, about as heavy as a farm wagon tire, was fastened on the wooden rail. At nearly every crossing there was a pile of wood. When the engine stopped to "wood up," male passengers ran forward and helped the fireman.

In 1843 the first express facilities were provided and in 1848 Geneva was linked with the world by telegraph. Illuminating gas was first used in Geneva in 1852 and two years later streets were lighted by this means. Electric lights did not come until 1883.

Shipping facilities were enlarged in the seventies by the opening of the Geneva & Corning and the Geneva & Lyons railroads and in the following decade the Smith Observatory and the New York State Agricultural Experiment Station were established at Geneva.

Some of the outstanding dates in Geneva's history include: 1873, Geneva & Ithaca Railroad completed; 1877, Geneva & Corning Railroad opened; telephone service inaugurated; 1880, paid fire department established, Thirty-fourth Separate Company formed; 1882, paid police department organized; 1883, first electrical plant established; 1886, Young Men's Christian Association organized; 1892, Medical and Surgical Hospital incorporated, Buffalo extension of Lehigh Valley completed; 1893, street paving begun; 1894, Naples Railroad opened and trolley line to Waterloo projected; 1897, Salvation Army Post opened; 1898, Geneva City Hospital opened, Geneva Country Club formed; 1902, Chamber of Commerce organized; 1903, Humane Society formed.

Geneva is believed to have been named after the noted Swiss city of the same name, because of its exquisite setting upon a lake. So far as known it was first called Geneva by Dr. Caleb Benton in dating a letter October 14, 1788.

Organization of the churches of Geneva spans generations back to the Eighteenth Century to show the spirit of worship marked frontier life among the pioneers.

The First Presbyterian Church society was formed in 1798; the North Presbyterian was formed by a union of the United Presbyterian and the Bethel Society, in 1870; Trinity Church Society was organized August 18, 1806; St. Peter's Church in 1867; Methodist Episcopal in 1818; the United Presbyterian in 1826; the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in 1831; the Uni-

versalist Church in 1834; the First Baptist in 1826; St. Francis De Sales in 1832.

Geneva's first newspaper, though short lived in that community, was the Ontario Gazette and Western Chronicle, issued in 1796; others include the Expositor, 1806; Gazette, 1809; Impartial Observer and Seneca Museum, 1809; Geneva Palladium, 1816; Geneva Chronicle, 1828; Independent American, 1831; Geneva American, 1830; Geneva Courier, 1830.

The Miscellany and the Asteroid, 1878; Miscellaneous Register, 1822; Christian Magazine, 1832; Young Ladies Mirror, 1834; Literary Magazine, 1834; Herald of Truth, 1834; Geneva Democrat, 1840; District School Journal, 1840; Geneva Advertiser and Mechanics' Advocate, 1841; Geneva Budget, 1854; Ontario Whig, 1850; Geneva Independent and Freeman's Gazette, 1851; Geneva Ledger, 1857; Geneva Daily Union, 1858; Geneva Advertiser, 1880; Geneva Times, the community's present enterprising daily.

One of the first courts in Central New York was at Geneva. The first term of Oyer and Terminer and general gaol delivery was held at Petterson's tavern there on June 18, 1793. As there was no business before the court, adjournment was taken and the next court in Ontario County was the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions at Canandaigua, the following year.

About 1790 the first physician in the place arrived, in the person of Dr. William Adams, who died in line of duty during the epidemic of dysentery in 1795, Geneva's first recorded epidemic.

During the past few years impetus has been given to park development in Geneva to such extent that it has become one of the first cities in Central New York in park facilities. The latest and most pretentious such public recreation center is Seneca Park, which extends practically the entire distance around the northern end of Seneca Lake and affords one of the finest approaches to a city that can be found anywhere. In 1929 the city acquired unimproved lands and began improvements which are still underway. At the east end of the tract, buildings and amusement features were erected and a tourist camp opened.

One of the finest bathing beaches on the lake was made available to the public and an extensive landscaping program was instituted.

The oldest park is Pulteney Park, laid out and dedicated to the public about 1796 by Sir William Pulteney. Up to 1862 cattle were pastured in this public square.

Genesee Park, formerly known as Franklin Park was given the community by executors of the Sanford R. Hall estate January 27, 1849. In 1904 a band stand was here erected and later removed.

Lakeside Park, at the foot of Castle and Franklin Streets, gave signs of becoming a park when in 1912 the city issued \$20,000 in bonds to acquire the property. Funds to develop it were raised through public subscriptions, tag days, lawn socials, etc. The park's development is largely due to the work of former Mayor R. H. Gulvin.

Gulvin Park, named after him, is on land that was formerly known as Marsh Creek swamp. The area was filled in as a city dump and in 1915 purchased by the city for \$6,000. Here the playground work of Geneva began.

The city also maintains a number of playgrounds and in 1930 purchased the Laws property in North Street and opened a public skating rink, where previously such a venture had been conducted as a private enterprise.

The last federal manufacturers census in 1929 an average of 1,777 wage earners for the year, who drew \$2,595,823 in wages and turned out products valued at \$12,088,338.

CLIFTON SPRINGS.

The village of Clifton Springs, Ontario County, with a population of 1,808, was at one time called Sulphur Springs, because of its noted mineral water. Though the site of the community was visited as early as 1790 by a Scotchman, Donald Stewart, on an explorative trip, the first pioneer settler was John Shekell, a Marylander, who came ten years later. He built his log house on east hill, where now stands the Balcom boarding house, and a year later opened it as a tavern. Shekels brought three slaves

with him, the first introduced into the township. The second settler was William Hanna and the third Arnold Warfield, both bringing their families with them from Maryland.

It is the famous springs which have made Clifton Springs noted throughout America. An account of the development of these medicinal waters is given in the section devoted to the medical profession. It is worthy of note that in 1806 a hotel was erected here as a dispensary.

When and why the name of the village was changed from Sulphur Springs to Clifton Springs is a question; possibly the odor in the town was not a pleasant reminder. But the fact remains that these sulphur springs have made the community a great resort for invalids seeking health and quiet, while the natural beauty of the village and its environs draw the tourist and pleasure seeker. Growth of the place is due largely to the vision of Dr. Henry Foster, who founded Clifton Springs Sanitarium in 1849.

Clifton Springs was made a post office in 1850 and by 1850 the population had so increased that the community was incorporated as a village.

Indicative of the age of Clifton Springs is the age of its churches. St. John's Church dates back to 1806-07, when organization was perfected and a church edifice begun. Before the building was completed it was sold to the Methodists and St. John's parish became extinct until revived in 1866. A new edifice was consecrated in 1871 by Rt. Rev. Bishop Coxe.

The Methodist Church was organized in 1808 under the missionary labors of Rev. John Baggerly, and at once the society bought St. John's building, which it occupied from 1810 to 1841, when fire leveled the structure. Another church was built in 1843-44 and two years later the society reorganized as the Third Methodist Society in Manchester. In 1867 a brick edifice superceded the older one.

The First Universalist Church was organized April 1, 1852, with twenty original members. The first house of worship was erected in 1852-53.

St. Agnes Roman Catholic Church was organized and a church built in 1856. The Baptist Society of Clifton Springs came next.

HOLCOMB.

Holcomb, Ontario County, was incorporated in 1916, the same year as East Bloomfield. The last 1930 census gives it a population of 294, although in 1920 it boasted 488 population and in 1925 a total of 328.

To the casual traveler passing through, Holcomb appears as a part of East Bloomfield. The East Bloomfield High School, between the two villages, serves both and the main street of both communities is a continuous one. The school was erected twenty-five years ago.

The village has four churches, Catholic, Congregational, Methodist and Episcopal.

The Ontario County Tuberculosis Hospital, also known as Oak Mount Sanitorium, was established at Holcomb January 28, 1911.

MANCHESTER.

Manchester, Ontario County, incorporated as a village in 1892, has the distinction of being one of the largest railroad freight transfer points in America. Though its population in 1930 was but 1,428 it is better known to railroad men than many a city a hundred times its size. In early days, a pioneer woolen mill in the community caused the townspeople to name the place Manchester, in illusion to the great manufacturing city of the same name in England.

The original settler was Valentine Coon, for whom the locality was first called Coonsville. By the time of incorporation the town had 450 population. But its start toward prosperity came in 1891, when the Lehigh Valley was built through the place. Extensive round houses went up near the villages and machine shops followed.

The first Baptist Church of Manchester was organized as the First Baptist Church of Farmington (before the division of the

town) and dates back to 1797, although not until 1810 was the first log meeting house built, followed by a stone chapel in 1815. In 1822 Farmington was divided and Manchester formed, whereupon the society took the name of the First Baptist Church of Manchester. A church was erected in 1849. The Methodist Church also had its origin in pioneer times, but records fail to reveal the exact date.

In the War of 1812 a number of the Manchester residents participated in the expedition against Quebec and Montreal, and Manchester soldiers were also in action at Queenstown Heights, and at Fort George, Upper Canada.

Free Masonry had an early start, a charter being granted November 20, 1816, signed by DeWitt Clinton, Grand Master; Martin Hoffman, Deputy Grand Master; and John Wells, Grand Secretary. The lodge was known as Manchester Lodge, No. 269. The last annual meeting of the lodge was on December 17, 1828, and the final parley was held on March 18, 1829.

From the time the first settler located at Manchester, up to the year 1891, Manchester was practically a farming center. But with the construction of the railroad of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company west from Sayre, Pennsylvania, to Buffalo, New York, Manchester jumped into importance, especially in the railroad world, as it was made a divisional terminal point. The Lehigh Valley Railroad opened up the road in 1892 and a great influx of railroad employes was the result, not only in Manchester, but Shortsville and surrounding villages reaping a benefit.

In 1914 the Lehigh constructed their Manchester Freight Transfer, having a capacity of nearly 400 cars at the platform, with additional trackage room for empty cars adjacent to the platform. This was the largest railroad freight transfer in the world, and held this position until a western railroad constructed one that has more car space.

The same year the Lehigh commenced running trains, saw the incorporation of the Village of Manchester, with Dr. John R. Pratt, president of the Board of Trustees.

The original village board laid out the streets, the surveying being done by W. C. Stoddard, civil engineer. It was about that

time Sault Street was given the name of North State Street, and Water renamed Center Street.

About twenty-five years ago a brick building was constructed near the site of the old woolen mill on State Street, on a portion of the ground adjoining the village park. This building houses the village offices, with a part set aside for the fire fighting equipment, and rooms for the firemen, and on the second floor is a large hall.

Manchester is the birthplace of Mary Artemisa Lathbury, a hymn writer, some of whose songs are sung wherever the Christian religion is preserved.

Though up to within six years ago, Manchester was the largest railroad freight transfer in the world, the depression of 1930-32 has thrown more than half the residents out of employment, with railroad shops closing down, operating to only a fraction of their previous capacity. But the village is looking hopefully to better days, with a confidence born of a thrifty, progressive past.

NAPLES.

Naples, Ontario County, is truly a worthy holder of that name which is symbolic of beauty. The village of 1,070 inhabitants, was incorporated in 1894. Perched upon the hills south of Canandaigua Lake, she has a charm all her own. The late William Jennings Bryan once described the place as a "spread of beauty written by the Great Author of the Universe."

Long before the white man came, an Indian village was on the site of Naples, with thirty or forty families, numbering a hundred souls. The streams were abundant with fish and the adjoining hills were full of game. The land itself was productive and easily cultivated, Canandaigua Lake was not far distant and the Indians were sequestered from unfriendly tribes. When the last peace pacts were signed, though the Indians relinquished title to the land, they reserved the right to hunt and fish there for twenty years. As late as 1826 some red men were still lingering in the locality.

The first white settlers came by ox team in the dead of winter up the lake and inlet. The first house was a log cabin of Samuel Parrish. The first summer settlers suffered from want of bread stuff, the nearest mill being thirty miles away. But they adopted the Indian method of grinding grain and erected a mortar by burning out the hollow of an oak stump.

The village, originally called Watkinstown, was founded in 1789 by a company of New England pioneers. It is chiefly an agricultural and fruit center specializing in grapes, canning crops and potatoes. Naples was the first town to introduce the culture of grapes into the Finger Lakes Region.

At the historic Naples Commons, as far back as 1792, Indians and whites met for conferences. In recent years the name of this old square was changed to Kiandaga Commons, at the request of Kiandaga Chapter, D. A. R., because the Seneca Indians called the valley Kiandaga Valley, signifying "Between the Hills." Chief Canesque, who was a tribal leader, was particularly friendly and hospitable to the little band of weary pioneers who stumbled into the Indian wigwams, half frozen from their long journey with ox teams through trackless forests in the dead of winter in 1790. Chief Canesque was described as a "tall, venerable chief of a hundred winters, firm in step, reserved and retiring in manners." In his latter days he went to the Genesee Reservation on Squaguy Hill. When he realized that his end was near, he begged to be brought back to his beloved Kiandaga Valley to die and be buried here. In the dead of winter, 1794, two stalwart Indian braves brought the aged chieftain back home on a sled over forty miles through the wilderness. The settlers cared for him in his illness, and attended his funeral after his death, at the age of 104 years. In 1925, Kiandaga Chapter, D. A. R., erected a bronze tablet on Kiandaga Common, in memory of the venerable chief, near the spot where he is believed to be buried, and in the shadow of the final resting place of many of the pioneers who are buried in Fairview Cemetery.

The bronze tablet bears the inscription, "Memorial—Canesque, Chief of the Senecas at Nundawaho Village, Who Came From the Genesee Reservation in 1794, to Die and Be Buried in

His Beloved Kiandaga Valley. Kiandaga Chapter, D. A. R., Naples, N. Y., 1925."

Naples is surrounded by three beautiful glens, each a mile or more in length, with gorges of cathedral grandeur, ranging from 200 to nearly 400 feet in depth. Parrish Glen, two miles north of the village, has a magnificent waterfall of 150 feet. Tannery Glen, near the southern end of the village, boasts two beautiful waterfalls, and Grimes Glen, near the heart of the business section, hides the singing waters of three falls.

Years ago when water power was an important factor in the prosperity of the village, the water was brought from Grimes Glen in a raceway running along Vine and Elizabeth Streets, furnishing motive power for the first sawmill, built in 1792 on the east side of Elizabeth Street by Jabez Metcalf, a former captain in the Revolution, and Benjamin Clark, pioneer.

PHELPS.

Ideally situated along the winding outlet of Canandaigua Lake, the village of Phelps, Ontario County, is a thriving community of 1,395 population. A monument in an ancient village cemetery marks the grave of John Decker Robinson, first white settler in the district, who came with 100 cattle as presents for the Indians. Robinson laid the foundations of the village by erection in 1793 of his famous tavern. This stimulated trade and before long Orin Redfield opened a general merchandise business on the site of the Phelps Hotel. Another pioneer was Seth Dean, who later became associated with Oliver Phelps in the erection of a sawmill on Flint Creek, which crosses the village in an east and west direction.

In 1816 Hotchkiss & McNeil built the first brick block in the village. By 1812 the community, sometimes known for some unknown reason as "Woodpecker City," was made a post station under the name Vienna. Daniel McNiel was first postmaster. About the same time stage mail routes were established between Phelps and Geneva, Palmyra and Pittsford. Weekly mails were at first carried by Francis Root and Lyman Williams.

The village continued under the name Vienna until 1855, when it was incorporated under its present name.

According to tradition, a school was opened in Phelps before 1800 and it is known that in 1805 a school was maintained, in a double house, one story high, half of the structure being used as a dwelling.

About 1846 the Phelps Union and Classical School was incorporated and its affairs vested in a Board of Education. It was on a level with the best academic institutions in the county.

The Baptist Church of Phelps was organized January 31, 1843; the Presbyterian Church on May 10, 1831; St. John's Episcopal in 1832; the First Methodist Episcopal July 19, 1831; St. Francis Roman Catholic in July, 1856.

The present weekly newspaper, the Phelps Citizen, was founded in 1832, going under many names and many ownerships down through a century.

Water in Flint Creek has afforded the power that has made Phelps a manufacturing community from the time the pioneer settler first harnessed its swirling waters to drive his grist mill. And this pioneer, Robinson, was of the shrewd type to place the frontier settlement's trade on a strictly business basis. The cows he brought into the region as presents to the red men were to conciliate them and made settlement easier and securing title to land less difficult. Robinson bought 320 acres for \$100 but a recheck showed the tract actually contained more than the specified acreage. It was Robinson who, under contract, built the structure in Canandaigua used as the Phelps & Gorham land sale office.

Robinson built his house in 1789, spending the first winter there alone eight miles from the nearest settlement, Geneva, his family of nine having returned to Connecticut for the winter. The pioneer's son Harry was the first white child born in the town of Phelps.

Memorial Park, established in memory of those from the town of Phelps who served in the World War, is one of the village beauty spots. The striking rustic monument is a memorial sponsored by the Phelps Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Corporation, one of the few of its kind in the region.

SHORTSVILLE.

Shortsville, Ontario County, is a thriving village of 1,329 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1889 and its nearness to the village of Manchester makes it also a railroad center of prominence.

In 1804 Theophilus Short came to the locality and built both flour and sawmills, from which fact the little hamlet became known as Short's Mills. In 1822 Mr. Short built a second flour mill north of the first one but before this and in 1818, William Grimes had a woolen mill in operation, while the year 1818 witnessed the founding of a foundry and furnace.

Shortsville's first school was conducted in the dwelling of Asel Kent and the first school house erected in 1807 just outside the village proper. In 1811 the first district school in the village was erected. A Union school building was erected in 1886. The Myron Free Library was established in a memorial building on Main Street.

When the plank road running from Palmyra to Canandaigua was in existence one of the toll gates was situated at what was then known as Crane's Corners, now the four corners, located at the junction of West Main, Canandaigua and Palmyra Streets.

Hiram and Calvin Brown came to Shortsville and established the Empire Drill Works in 1850, continuing the manufacture of drills for fifty years, when the works was sold and the plant dismantled and removed to Indiana. The plant was bought by the Paper Machine Company.

Outside the village limits was located one of the largest spoke and wheel factories in the country, the Shortsville Wheel Works. With the coming of the automobile, the company built a factory just north of the main works for the manufacture of automobile wheels, later the main factory, for the manufacture of vehicle wheels was destroyed by fire.

There are four churches, St. Dominic's Episcopal, Methodist, Presbyterian and Christian Science.

The Shortsville Enterprise, a weekly paper, was founded in 1882.

VICTOR.

In the center of the town of Victor, Ontario County, lies the village of the same name, with 1,042 inhabitants and incorporated in 1879. The village site was occupied and owned by Capt. Abner Hawley, whose residence and that of his son, James, were the only buildings standing in 1798. James Hawley kept a tavern, the first in the village, and was succeeded in business by Rufus Dryer, who came in 1792 and became a man of local note. He built and conducted the Victor Hotel. Enos Boughton was the pioneer merchant.

Completion of the Auburn & Rochester Railroad in 1840 added much to village prosperity. The postoffice was established shortly after 1810. In 1892 the Lehigh Valley Railroad completed an extension of its line through the community. In 1816 the first frame schoolhouse was built in the village. This was the start in expansion of educational facilities commensurate with the size of the place.

The history of the village and of the town embracing it are closely related. In June, 1789, Hezekiah Boughton, Jr., and Jacob Lobdell arrived in the vicinity of Boughton Hill, coming from Massachusetts with their cattle and implements for household and farm use. After making improvements and clearings, harvesting the season's crops, all these pioneers except Lobdell returned to the east for the winter. Young Lobdell was eighteen years old when he first came to this locality. He became the owner of a hundred-acre farm purchased from the Boughtons. He also married a daughter of Levi Boughton.

In 1791 Jared Boughton became the father of a son, whom he named Frederick. This boy was the first white child born in Victor.

The first marriage in town was that of Miss Boughton to Zebulious Norton. In 1792 the first frame house was built by Hezekiah Boughton, which he put to use as a tavern. Later, in October, 1812, a meeting was called for the purpose of naming the town of Victor. It was named after Claudius Victor Boughton. The town then embraced Mendon and the Bloomfields, and

on April 6, 1813, the first town meeting was held, at which time Eleazor Boughton was made town clerk.

Modern industries of Victor include a flour mill, a canning factory and an electric insulator plant. It is an extensive produce shipping point. The Victor Herald, a weekly newspaper, has been published since 1881.

EAST BLOOMFIELD.

In the central part of the town bearing the same name is East Bloomfield, Ontario County, a village incorporated in 1916 and having 328 inhabitants in 1930. The locality was one of the first to be settled in the town and its pioneer, Benjamin Keyes, set aside a valuable tract of land for a village park. One of the earliest evidences of the village was the tavern opened by Ephriam Turner. Jared Boughton of Victor also built a tavern here in 1812, which was run by his son, Frederick.

The Northern Spy apple had its origin in a seedling orchard planted in the town of East Bloomfield in 1800. The orchard was set out by Herman Chapin, but the original tree died before bearing. Sprouts were taken, however, and planted by Roswell Humphrey, who produced the first fruit. Chapin and Humphrey came to the locality as early as 1795.

The first church constructed west of Clinton, Oneida County, was built in East Bloomfield in 1801 by the Independent Congregational Society, formed September 8, 1795, and organized as the Congregational Church in November, 1796.

Following the organization of this society arrangements were made for the purchase of six acres of land for the sum of \$108 by the trustees of said society and this was carried out October 1, 1798.

Upon this land which includes the present church grounds, Elton Park, and the property of the East Bloomfield Grange and a part of the old cemetery, was erected in 1801 what was called in those days a meeting house.

St. Peter's Episcopal Church was established in 1830 and meetings were held in the church which they purchased from the

Universalist Society and what is now the Methodist Episcopal Church in this village.

The present Episcopal Church is now located in the village of Holcomb, this town.

The First Methodist Church of East Bloomfield was organized on May 12, 1834. This society was reorganized in 1840 and the first church building was erected near Mud Creek but was not used for a very long time, for in July, 1859, the church was again reorganized and at this time the trustees purchased the present property and parsonage from the Episcopal Society.

The first St. Bridget's Church was erected by the Catholic congregation in 1852. The present church was erected during the years 1874-75. The society celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the present church June 13, 1925.

HONEOYE.

At Allen's Hill, a hamlet in the northeastern part of the town of Richmond, the old cobblestone school still stands where Mary Jane Holmes, American novelist, once taught. Here she received inspiration for some of her works, which are mostly domestic in character.

In the same town is the hamlet of Honeoye located, quite near the site of the Indian village whose name it bears, and which was destroyed September 11, 1779, during the Sullivan Expedition. Here Sullivan's army encamped over night and established a post with a garrison of fifty men under Captain Cummings. Upon resuming his westward march the following day, he left here, until his return march, all the heavy stores and one field piece, together with the sick and infirm men about 250 in number.

Upon the return of the Revolutionary soldiers to New England such glowing accounts were given of the fertility and beauty of the regions through which they had passed that ten years later pioneers from Dighton, Massachusetts, entered the beautiful Honeoye Valley.

In May, 1789, Capt. Peter Pitts, the first settler, became the possessor of 3,000 acres near the foot of Honeoye Lake, upon

which the first improvement was made in 1790 by his sons Gideon and William.

The log house in which they first lived was soon replaced by a substantial frame dwelling, supposed by many to have been the famous "Long House" in which the redoubtable pioneer entertained the distinguished guests Louis Phillipe and Duke de Liancourt. Lafayette and Tallyrand were also entertained here, the former being so charmed with the scenery that he called it the Switzerland of America.

This house was situated on the Indian trail leading from Canandaigua to the Genesee River. The road now is a fine concrete highway.

The Pitts family were soon joined by other sturdy pioneers, men of equal integrity and ability, some of whose descendants unto the fourth and fifth generations have homes in the vicinity of the Honeoye Valley.

The thriving little village and surrounding community grew and prospered. Three other settlements were formed in the township; Richmond Center, where the first Congregational Church was organized in 1802, Allen Hill three miles north of the lake where the First Episcopal Church was organized in 1813, and Richmond Mills in the western part of the town. Honeoye gradually became the business center and here were in existence several flourishing cabinet works, flour and saw mills.

CHAPTER XXXI

SCHUYLER COUNTY.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY—VILLAGES—TOWNS—COUNTY SEAT CONTROVERSY—
SETTLEMENT—POST OFFICES—WATKINS GLEN—BURDETT—MONTOUR FALLS
—ODESSA.

Schuyler is the youngest county of the eleven in Central New York, having been formed April 17, 1854, as the sixtieth county in the state. It was made up from parts of Chemung, Steuben and Tompkins. Schuyler also ties with Seneca as the smallest county in the district, with an area of 336 square miles. Of its 215,040 acres of land area, seventy-two and five-tenths per cent or 155,974 acres are in farms. The value of land and buildings on the 1,361 farms is \$7,241,413. The population is 12,903, smallest of any county in the district, and the major portion, almost eighty per cent, is rural.

Schuyler has fourteen industrial plants employing 612 people, whose yearly payroll is \$863,007. The plants pay \$1,960,102 for materials, fuel and purchased power and the value of their annual products is \$5,233,431.

There are 760 miles of road in the county, of which 103 are in the state system. Motor cars owned in the county total 4,063.

Schuyler has no city, but four incorporated villages: Watkins Glen, the county seat, Burdett, Montour Falls and Odessa. The county's eight towns are: Catharine, 1,177; Cayuta, 258; Dix, 3,583; Hector, 2,989; Montour, 1,868; Orange, 812; Reading, 1,257; Tyrone, 1,050.

Catharine was formed from Newtown, now Elmira, Chemung County, March 15, 1798. Catlin and Veteran (Chemung County) were taken off in 1823. A part of Newfield (Tompkins

County) was annexed June 4, 1853, and a part was added to Cayuta April 17, 1854.

Cayuta was formed from Spencer (Tioga County) March 20, 1824, and parts of Catharine and Erin (Chemung County) were annexed in 1854. The town was transferred from Tioga to Tompkins County March 22, 1822.

Dix, named for Ex-Senator John A. Dix, was formed from Catlin (Chemung County) April 17, 1835.

Hector was organized from Ovid (Seneca County) March 30, 1802.

Montour was created from Catharine March 23, 1860.

Orange was formed from Wayne (Steuben County) February 12, 1813, as Jersey. Its name was changed February 20, 1836. A part of Hornby (Steuben County) was annexed April 11, 1842, and a part of Bradford (Steuben County) April 17, 1854.

Reading was formed from Frederickstown (now Wayne, Steuben County) February 17, 1806.

Tyrone was formed from Wayne (Steuben County) April 16, 1822.

In no county in the state, in all probability was there ever greater controversy than in Schuyler over location of the county seat. For twenty years the battle raged between Havanna (now Montour Falls) and Watkins Glen, the issue being carried to the courts and the populace of entire towns becoming bitter over the matter.

In 1854 commissioners were appointed to locate the county buildings and fixed upon Havanna as the county seat. The Board of Supervisors resisted the action of the commissioners and located the county seat at Watkins Glen. A court house was erected at each village. Subsequently the courts decided against the action of the commissioners. Then, on April 13, 1857, an act was passed by the Legislature confirming the location of the county seat at Havanna.

At their annual meeting in the fall of 1857 and 1858, however, the supervisors passed resolutions changing the location to Watkins Glen. Then followed a period of many law suits, refusals to pay county claims, attempts to sell supposed county court house

properties and numerous other legal tangles. It was not until September, 1874, that in special term at Binghamton the courts finally upheld the supervisors and Watkins Glen was officially designated as the county seat.

Schuyler, named for Gen. Philip Schuyler, saw its first settlements made on Catherine's Creek, near the present site of Montour Falls, in 1788, and on the shores of Seneca Lake in 1790. The town of Hector belonged to the Military Tract; the towns of Catharine, Dix and Reading to the Watkins and Flint Purchase and Tyrone and Orange to the Phelps and Gorham Purchase.

The Schuyler County Agricultural Society was formed March 14, 1855, and the Catherine Valley Agricultural Society was incorporated April 13, 1855, as the Union Agricultural Society of the counties of Schuyler, Chemung, Tompkins, Steuben and Yates, its headquarters being at Havanna.

Post offices in Schuyler County, as given in the July, 1930, official postal guide, are as follows: Alpine, Beaver Dams, Bennetsburg, Burdett, Cayuta, Hector, Mecklenburg, Montour Falls, Moreland Station, Odessa, Reading Center, Tyrone, Valois, Watkins Glen, and Wayne.

WATKINS GLEN.

Watkins Glen, a village of 2,956 inhabitants and bearing the name of the glen whose fame has been carried by travelers around the world, was once known as Salubria, in token of nature in her fairest mood. Because of the great pageant of waters rising off her main street, the community is said today to be better known than any village of equal size in America. Cloistered between the hills at the head of Seneca Lake, Watkins Glen drew its first pioneers only nine years after the soldiers of Sullivan's expedition had passed through the forests of the region and found the region the most beguiling they had met in their long trek into the Indian wilderness.

The first settlers in what is now Watkins Glen were Messrs. Culver and Smith, who came in 1788. A year later John Dow, a youth of twenty, braved the forest wilds alone on horseback and by 1891 he had on the site of Watkins "raised a good crop

of corn," as the reward of grinding toil in chopping out a clearing. Dow built a log house and boarded the men employed by John W. Watkins, while engaged in building the first Watkins mansion on west hill.

It was this John Watkins who, with Royal Flint and others, negotiated, July 25, 1794, the Watkins and Flint purchase of over 325,000 acres near the head of Seneca Lake. But the purchase did not cover 4,000 acres on which Watkins Glen and part of Havanna (now Montour Falls) stand, that little tract having previously been purchased from the state by Ezra L'Hommedieu, a wealthy French Huguenot. A brother, Charles Watkins, built a blacksmith shop and grist mill on the north bank of the great glen, near what is called Omega Falls.

In 1828 there came to Watkins Glen Dr. Samuel Watkins, another brother, who named the community Salubria and later changed it to Jefferson, under which it was incorporated April 11, 1842. An act to change the name to Watkins, in honor of the Watkins pioneers, was passed April 8, 1852, and within the past decade this name was again changed, by vote of villagers, so that the community might capitalize upon the name borne by the great gorge and state park within its borders.

It was Dr. Samuel Watkins who laid out the streets, started new buildings on a considerable scale, presented the community with a public park and had the settlement incorporated. It was he who built the present Jefferson Hotel in 1834 and from its doors rattled the ancient stage which took him and his bride, Miss Cintha Ann Case, on their honeymoon. The Doctor died in 1851 at the age of eighty and the following year the community took his name, instead of Jefferson.

Doctor Watkins' widow became the wife of George G. Freer, who obtained a new village charter in 1861, formed the first bank, aided much in making Watkins the county seat of Schuyler County in 1868, donated land for the village school house and the county buildings and otherwise labored for the advancement of the community which was destined to become one of America's greatest resorts.

The first log tavern was in use in 1800. The first frame tavern was a story and a half high, with two rooms below and two above and built about 1810. There had long been trading posts and humble cabin stores, but the first real dry goods store was opened about 1815.

Wells & Company, who originated the American express business in this region, opened the first express office in the village about 1848. This was before the railroad came and was the terminus of the express line, the consignments coming by boat up Seneca Lake.

The Presbyterian Church, formed September 8, 1818, was the first church organization, meeting in various homes until the first church structure, built at a cost of \$1,000 and seating 400 persons, was erected in 1833. The place was first visited in 1810 by a Methodist minister who conducted services in the home of John Dow. The Methodist Church, however, was not organized until 1840. Other churches and organization dates are: St. Mary's of the Lake (Roman Catholic), 1833; Baptist, 1846; St. James Episcopal, 1863.

The Watkins Glen Library was organized January 1, 1870, under the name of the Ladies' Library.

The Masons organized a lodge December 19, 1853; the Royal Arch Masons a chapter June 20, 1864; the Odd Fellows a lodge on August 20, 1868.

The Watkins-Montour Rotary Club, organized in 1921, comprises all of Schuyler County. The Watkins-Montour Zonta Club organized in 1927, comprises all of Schuyler County, too.

Watkins Glen has given careful attention to the training of its youth from the time of cabin schools in a forest clearing. One of the early schools of more pretentious nature was that opened in 1859 by Prof. A. C. Huff as a select school.

In 1860 a charter was procured for an academy, which opened with a dozen pupils and Professor Huff as an instructor. The court house was purchased for school purposes and classes held here until 1863, when by special act of the Legislature the academy was merged with the Watkins Academic and Union School. That was the beginning of the splendid system of today.

In early days, Watkins Glen was supplied with manufactured gas, the gas-light company building its first plant in 1869. But since that time has come the boon of natural gas. Today Watkins Glen is virtually in the center of the natural gas belt in southwestern New York and because of this advantage of location, can offer the manufacturer who proposes to locate here an abundant gas supply of the best quality at a minimum cost for quantity, of fifty cents per 1,000 cubic feet. So cheap is this gas that the municipal water plant is operated by motors driven by natural gas.

In the same way the village through its municipal offices maintains an electric plant, its generators driven by similar motors propelled by natural gas. Two motors are in operation, each of sixty horse-power, generating from 1,500 to 1,600 kilowatts. The capacity of the plant is now far above the daily requirements, assuring a plentiful supply of cheap power, more than 500 kilowatts being available now, with only one motor constantly in operation.

Watkins Glen is the center of one of the richest salt industries in the United States, the products amounting annually to more than \$1,000,000. Two large salt companies are located here, the International Salt Company of New York, with a plant two miles north of the village at the lakeshore and the Watkins Salt Company, which has a plant in the village at the head of the lake.

One of the richest salt deposits in the world underlies the village; the development of this natural resource is described in the chapter relating to natural gas and salt in the region. The village is also served by four railroads, the Pennsylvania, New York Central, the Lehigh Valley and the Erie. It is also on the Barge Canal system through Seneca Lake with a spur leading to Montour Falls, three miles away.

Watkins Glen is the trading center of a rich grape, fruit, poultry raising and agricultural region which turns tens of thousands of dollars into the retail business life of the village each year.

The hay crop of Schuyler County according to the latest government reports aggregated \$1,136,106 annually. The wealth

of its fruit products each year is estimated at \$409,957. The values of other crops are given as: potatoes, \$306,008; wheat, \$248,352; corn, \$179,610; beans, \$175,545; oats, \$146,872; buckwheat, \$106,965; barley, \$55,927; rye, \$41,763.

Watkins Glen is the center of one of the richest grape and peach sections in the East. Dairy products also reach a high aggregate each year. The investment in dairy cattle is \$800,-160 and the government reports show that the return in milk products is \$639,240 a year. The investment in poultry is \$132,-365 and the return annually aggregates \$374,522. The section is also rich in sheep, the investment being \$179,828 and the return annually \$155,004. Large numbers of swine are raised each year and honey and wax products also reach a high value.

BURDETT.

Like ancient Rome, Burdett, a village of 310 population in the town of Hector, Schuyler County, has seven hills and seven gateways. It lies only a mile distant from the Seneca Boulevard, the state highway traversing the Seneca fruit belt. Within the corporate limits of the village is more than a mile of macadam, including a part of the Watkins Glen-Ithaca highway.

The first settler in the town was William Wickham, who arrived with his family May 3, 1791, coming down Seneca Lake in a canoe. On the old trail followed by Sullivan, he opened a clearing and built a log cabin, keeping the first tavern in the town. While crossing the head of the lake he was drowned November 2, 1800. William Wickham, Jr., was said to have been the first white man to raise peaches on the lake road. Descendants of the pioneer Wickhams still reside in the town, Don Wickham of Hector being a director of the Finger Lakes Association today.

Burdett itself began to be settled shortly after the Sullivan expedition, the first pioneers being William Martin, Joseph Carson and Mowbry Owen. Joseph Gillespie held title to land for services in the Revolution and moved to what is Burdett in 1799. It was originally called Hamburg. A tavern was kept there by John White as early as 1815.

The place was named for the English family of which Sir Francis Burdett was a member. It lies on what was then a part of the ancient post road from Ithaca to Bath, with excellent water power and several manufactories. It was made a post office as early as March 6, 1819, and was incorporated as a village in 1898. Today the village claims one of the finest Grange halls in the state.

Situated on a plateau 600 feet above Seneca Lake, Burdett has an elevation of more than 1,000 feet above seaboard. It is near the southern end of the famous Seneca Fruit Belt, which draws added thousands of motorists in autumn to purchase grapes, peaches, pears, apples and plums. Many thousand tons of fruit are shipped away. Through the center of the village flows the stream which enters Seneca Lake at Hector Falls, a mile distant. Within walking distance are two other gorges, with Glen Eldridge on the north and Glen Excelsior on the south. All three ravines are marked by inspiring waterfalls and imposing rock walls.

Over the site of Burdett Sullivan's soldiers once passed. Across it led an Indian trail to Seneca's famous Painted Rocks.

MONTOUR FALLS.

Long before the advent of white men, the ancient village of the Seneca Nation of Indians, Catherines Town, was situated a short distance south of the present village of Montour Falls, at the entrance of Montour Glen, and so named after the half-breed Indian, Queen Catherine Montour.

Nature presents many scenic masterpieces in Montour Glen, a rocky gorge or canyon, having a length of one and one-quarter miles, a descent of about 400 feet, through which flows a stream in alternating rapids, cascades, water falls, and pools.

Numerous streams in their descent have cut deep ravines and finally plunge to the floor of the valley in a wonderful galaxy of waterfalls. From these surroundings, the village receives its name.

Chequaga Falls, located in the populous portion of the village, and the highest of the group, has a height in its lower falls of

156 feet, only eight feet less than Niagara. The seven glens or gorges, including the famous Montour Glen, radiating from the valley, contain in their upper reaches additional waterfalls, bringing the total to more than twenty; all grouped within a radius of scarcely more than one mile; probably the greatest number to be found within an equal area anywhere in the United States.

Located three miles from the head of Seneca Lake, Montour Falls was settled in 1788 on the site of Catherine's Town, destroyed by Gen. John Sullivan in 1779.

To this place the Indians with their British allies retreated after their defeat at the battle of Newtown, and here during the evening of September 1, 1779, was held a momentous council of war. Terrorized by their introduction to artillery fire three days before, although joined by reinforcements of warriors eager for battle, they decided to abandon their villages, orchards, and fields of corn and vegetables without further resistance. Hence, at Catherine's Town, on September 1, 1779, was enacted an event of major importance in winning our War for Independence.

Silas Walcott and a Mr. Wilson began the settlement of Montour Falls about 1788. George Mills was the first merchant, opening a store in 1805. He also ran a tavern and was also one of the first navigators of Seneca Lake. Mills' Landing, one name by which the settlement was known, having been the head of navigation, Mills from this point in his bateaux transported products of the soil and received in turn goods brought by water from Albany and New York.

Governor Hornsby writing of Montour Falls, in 1792, said the place then contained thirty inhabitants. Thomas Nichols, Jr., who came in 1798, was an early school teacher and was the first music teacher in the settlement.

It was David Ayres who bought the George Mills farm and laid it out into village lots. He came in 1827. On May 13, 1836, the village was incorporated, then going under the name of Havanna.

One of the milestones in the history of Montour Falls was the year 1829, when Charles Cook arrived as a new resident to

lend his energy, enterprise and philanthropy to develop the embryo community. He bought farms and improved them, acquired village lots and built upon them, opened mills, hotels, built St. Paul's Episcopal Church, made a new county from parts of other counties and located its buildings at Montour Falls, retaining them there as long as he lived. He opened a bank and erected a fine building for the People's College and gave it and a hundred-acre farm to a corporation for educational purposes.

This People's College is now Cook Academy, a boarding school for boys. Charles Cook built the school in 1856 and endowed it with \$40,000 in cash. Horace Greeley delivered the address at the laying of the cornerstone. After many years of change and vicissitude the Academy property came into the hands of his brother, Elbert Cook. In August, 1873, he turned the property together with this endowment over to the Baptist State Convention of New York. It was to be handled by a board of trustees whose successors were to be elected by the members of the board, with the understanding that two-thirds of them were always to be Baptists.

The first class was graduated in 1874 under the principalship of Doctor Fairman. From that time until the present the school has had a splendid history. It was coeducational in nature until about 1915. At this time by action of the trustees the boarding department was made strictly for boys. The school serves as a high school for the village of Montour Falls. This relationship for many years has been mutually pleasant and agreeable. The work of the Academy is college preparatory. Graduates of the school are found in over thirty colleges. None but college graduates with teaching experience are employed on the Faculty.

The first post office serving what is now Montour Falls was established October 13, 1802, with George Mills, Jr., as first postmaster.

Even as nature has produced wonders in Montour so has man, but in a practical manner. Montour Falls is the home of a line of machines that have effected striking economies and increased production for the industry of America and the World—the



NORTH WARD SCHOOL, NEWARK, N. Y.



PALMYRA HIGH SCHOOL, PALMYRA, N. Y.

Shepard "Balanced Drive" Electric Traveling Cranes and Hoists.

Some thirty years ago, the inventive genius of James A. Shepard produced the mechanism upon which the Shepard Electric Crane and Hoist Company was founded. Of electric hoists alone, Shepard has developed more than 5,000 standard types and capacities.

A few years ago the Shepard Electric Crane and Hoist Corporation purchased the Sprague Hoist from the General Electric Company. The scope of the Shepard Electric Crane and Hoist Corporation in the fall of 1928 was limited to the handling of loads of maximum of thirty tons.

Realizing the benefits which industry would derive from one source of supply for Traveling Cranes and Electric Hoists of every type and capacity, the Shepard Electric Crane and Hoist Company decided to provide this service.

In Philadelphia, Niles Cranes had been built for more than thirty years. They had been serving a need that could not be satisfied by Shepard Cranes, for, whereas the Niles design is unlimited in its application for heavy capacity cranes, it has been Shepard's policy to build cranes to a maximum capacity of thirty tons.

By combining these two old and successful organizations their usefulness to industry would be greatly increased, and so this combination has been effected. There is no longer a Shepard Electric Crane and Hoist Company, nor does the Niles Crane Corporation name remain. In their place the Shepard Niles Crane and Hoist Corporation will continue to carry on the design and construction that has featured each design. The Shepard Division, the Niles Division and the Sprague Division, each have a separate engineering staff which will be responsible for the continued excellence of its respective division's products.

ODESSA.

Odessa, a pretty village of 379 population, is situated in the town of Catharine, Schuyler County, at an elevation of 1,053 feet. It is about six miles southwest of Watkins Glen on the

state highway leading to the Lackawana Trail and one-half mile from the head of Havanna Glen. Four miles east lies picturesque Cayuta Lake, joined to the above highway by a new concrete road. Near the end of this road on the lake slope is Lawrence Memorial Chapel and not far distant to the east lies Connecticut Hill, a state game sanctuary and one of the highest points in Central New York.

Odessa, which was incorporated in 1903, was laid out by Phineas Catlin, who settled there in 1824 and suggested the name of the hamlet. The village was surveyed about 1827 by John Foster but settlers had begun to arrive before that time. The first saw mill was erected in 1799 and the first grist mill two years later. It was John Foster who opened the first store in 1838. Odessa's first school opened its doors in 1825 and the first church was built by the Free Will Baptists in 1856.

Odessa is the center of a prosperous, general farming area where also may be found the special enterprise of poultry. In addition to five special plants averaging 2,500 birds the farms in the surrounding community have flocks averaging 220.

The village boasts of a volunteer fire department, motor equipped, and unexcelled by any village of its size. This little village has high ideals in education and is setting a standard for many places much larger in size. Odessa High School has a name of which it well may be proud. It offers college entrance, academic, and vocational courses in its endeavor to serve all demands which a versatile and enterprising community makes upon its educational center. Not only may young people fit themselves for higher education, but those who do not, are enabled to prepare themselves for the immediate problems of making a living and adapting themselves to community activities. Special courses are offered every winter for the older group, that are out of school.

CHAPTER XXXII

SENECA COUNTY.

AREA — SUBDIVISIONS — LOCATION — FIRST SETTLERS — ERECTION OF COUNTY —
TOWNS—POSTOFFICES—WATERLOO—SENECA FALLS — INTERLAKEN — LODI —
OVID—ROMULUS.

Seneca County, thirty-third county in the state, was created from Cayuga County March 24, 1804. It has an area of 336 square miles. Of its land area of 215,040 acres, there are 172,700 acres or eighty and three-tenths per cent in farms. Value of the land and buildings of the county's 1,666 farms is \$12,070,226. The population of the county is 24,964, more than half of which is rural.

The last available government statistics for the year 1929 show Seneca has forty industrial plants, employing 2,096 workers, at an annual wage of \$2,684,326. Her plants pay out for materials, fuel and purchased power \$4,403,803 yearly and the value of her products industrially is \$11,361,886.

The county has 715 miles of road, including 152 of the finest state construction. There are 6,937 motor cars owned within Seneca's limits.

The county has five incorporated villages: Interlaken, Lodi, Ovid, Seneca Falls and Waterloo, the county seat. The ten towns are: Covert, 1,578; Fayette, 2,395; Junius, 775; Lodi, 1,044; Ovid, 2,843; Romulus, 2,856; Seneca Falls, 7,163; Tyre, 743; Varick, 1,013; Waterloo, 4,554.

Seneca County has one assembly district; it is in the thirty-sixth congressional district, the seventh judicial district and the forty-second senatorial district.

Seneca County formed the extreme western portion of the Military Tract and many of its early settlers were Revolutionary

War veterans who had been in the locality with Sullivan in 1779. The first settler, Job Smith, was located at Seneca Falls in 1787 and the second, Andrew Dunlap, who located at Ovid in 1789, came in by way of the Chemung River. The third settler, Lawrence Van Cleef, who arrived at Seneca Falls in 1789, came in by way of Oneida Lake and the Seneca River. Van Cleef was one of the detachment of soldiers sent by Sullivan under Colonel Gansevort, on an expedition directly east from the end of Seneca Lake.

About 1790 settlement progressed rapidly, the old Geneva road going through the next year and giving impetus to immigration. A part of Tompkins County was taken off Seneca in 1817 and a part of Wayne in 1823. Today the county occupies most of the land between Cayuga and Seneca Lakes, which in early days as arteries of travel facilitated settlement.

Upon the erection of the county in 1804, the county seat was located at Ovid, where a courthouse was built in 1806 and a park laid out in front of it. The structure was on the site of the present courthouse built in 1847. While a part of Onondaga County in 1790 courts were held at the barn of Andrew Dunlap. Formation of Tompkins County in 1817 placed Waterloo about in the center of Seneca and a courthouse was erected there and courts transferred to Waterloo. Land was donated by Squire Elisha Williams, who bought a 600 acre tract on which the northern section of Waterloo now stands. The first Waterloo court was held in 1818. Here a county clerk's office was also built, but on formation of Wayne County, Seneca was made a half-shire in 1822 and courts were alternately conducted at Waterloo and Ovid, as they are today.

Both places have been the scene of executions. In 1810-12 a man named Andrews was hung at Ovid for killing an assistant in a distillery and in 1828 George Chapman was hung at Waterloo for slaying a negro.

First county officers were: Cornelius Humphrey, judge; Silas Halsey, clerk; William Smith, sheriff; Jared Sanford, surrogate.

The Town of Covert, on the west shore of Cayuga Lake in the southeastern corner of the county was created from Ovid, April 7,

1817. Lodi was taken off in 1826. The first settler was Philip Tremaine, who located at Goodwin's Point before 1793. The Baptists organized in the town in 1805 as the first church in Seneca County.

Fayette was formed from Romulus as Washington March 14, 1800, and its name changed April 6, 1808. Junius was taken off in 1803. At the hamlet of Canoga is a nitrogen spring, with a basin fourteen feet in diameter. The hamlet was named after it, the cognomen in the Indian tongue meaning "Sweet Water." The first settlement was by James Bennett from Pennsylvania, who located on Cayuga Lake in 1789. Red Jacket, the Indian orator, was said to have been born near Canoga Spring.

Junius was formed from Washington (now Fayette) February 12, 1803. Wolcott (Wayne County) was taken off in 1807, Galen (Wayne County) in 1812 and Seneca Falls, Tyre and Waterloo in 1829. First settlement was made by Thomas Bedell and Jesse, Samuel and David Southwick about 1795.

Lodi, in the heart of the Seneca Lake fruit belt, was formed from Covert, January 27, 1826. George Faussett, from Pennsylvania, was the first settler, locating in the northwestern part of the town in 1789.

Ovid was formed March 5, 1794, Hector (Schuyler County) was taken off in 1802 and Covert in 1817. On Lot 29, within a half mile of the southern line of the town and exactly on the dividing ridge between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes, once existed a mound, or fortification of an irregular, elliptical form, enclosing about three acres and surrounded by an earth embankment. This bank in 1801 was about three feet in height, with a base of five to eight feet in width. The wood was apparently of great age the timber on the inside being of the same size and apparent age of that in the surrounding forest. Upon the bank and in the ditch large oak trees, the growth of centuries, were standing. In the embankment were several openings a few feet in width, which were once apparently used for gates or entrances.

During excavations for a house cellar on the east side, six skeletons were found in 1857 at a depth of about two feet. Several had been unearthed previously. Pieces of a coarse kind of

pottery, enameled pipes, etc., were found in profusion. DeWitt Clinton visited the place in 1810 and his theory was that the spot was one of a number of similar works of defense found occupying the most commanding positions in Central New York and in the valleys of the Ohio and Mississippi, erected by a race more civilized than the Indians, and that they preceded the latter in occupation of the area. But the history of these people is a mystery and the Indians were never able to give any account of this fortification, as it was older than their traditions.

Romulus was formed March 5, 1794; Fayette was taken off in 1800 and Varick in 1830. The first settlement was made by David Wisner in 1789.

The town of Seneca Falls was formed from Junius March 26, 1829, receiving its name from the falls in the river, the Indian name Sha-se-ounse signifying rolling water.

Tyre was formed from Junius March 26, 1829, and its first settlement was made by Ezekiel Crane who came in 1794 from New Jersey. Mancy Osman taught the first school in 1804, Stephen Crane kept the first inn in 1809, Nicholas Traver built the first sawmill in 1807 and Noah David the first grist mill in 1817.

Varick, extending across the center of the county from lake to lake, was formed December 6, 1830, from Romulus. James McKnight made the first settlement in 1789.

The town of Waterloo was formed from Junius March 26, 1829. Settlement was commenced in 1789 by John Greene from Rhode Island.

In Seneca County are the following post offices, according to the July, 1930, official postal guide: Border City, Caywood, Fayette, Hayt Corners, Interlaken, Kendaia, Lodi, MacDougal, Ovid, Romulus, Seneca Falls, Sheldrake Springs, Waterloo, Willard.

WATERLOO.

Growing about the water power in the Seneca River, which divides the village, Waterloo, county seat of Seneca County, occupies the site of the Indian town of Skoiyase, whose one time

glory among the Iroquois is commemorated by a native limestone monument taken from the south side of the river and erected in Lafayette Park. The monument was dedicated in 1879 at the centennial of the Sullivan campaign, by the Waterloo Library and Historical Society. The park, which itself bears the name of the French patriot, likewise has a monument to Lafayette. The story of Waterloo's entertainment of the French general is recounted in another chapter. The historical society boasts a building of its own, which houses a valuable collection of historical documents.

In 1795 Jabez Gorham erected a log cabin within the limits of what is now a thriving community of 4,032 inhabitants. He was the first pioneer on the north side of Seneca River, and opened the first tavern. Previous to 1813 Elisha Williams had constructed a race through the village along the route of the Cayuga and Seneca Canal. On April 6, 1813, the Seneca Lock Navigation Company was incorporated, with Williams a member and owner of all the land adjoining the canal in the village. The company's aim was to make the falls and rapids navigable for boats. The canal was opened some forty feet wide, four feet deep and provided with locks. This development spurred community growth.

Few of the present generation know how Waterloo received the name which it has borne for a century and a quarter, or why it was named after the famous battle-ground in Belgium which banished Napoleon.

There were only nine dwellings on the north side of the Seneca River in 1815 and this primitive settlement was called New Hudson. These were mongrel one-story affairs, built of rude logs and boards. During the year 1815 there was built a flouring mill and grist mill, a brick kiln and saw mill. The settlement grew and flourished until the inhabitants became dissatisfied with the name of New Hudson for reasons unknown. In 1816 a public meeting took place and the proposition of a change was agitated.

Many names were suggested but none met with favor. Finally an old soldier with a generous gift of oratory, urged the adoption

of the name of Waterloo, to commemorate the famous battleground where Napoleon had met his defeat the year before. The old soldier's oratory carried the day and a new name was given to the hamlet.

During the years 1816, 1817 and 1818, under the new name the village entered upon a career of progress and growth.

Erie Canal was surveyed along near where Wright Avenue now extends but after contractors had examined the work it was found more advantageous to change the route farther north.

Construction of the "Big Canal" brought many persons to Waterloo in 1815. Mechanics were in greater demand in Waterloo than in either Rochester or Geneva, and water power rights were worth considerable. During this year Colonel Samuel Birdsall arrived and opened a law office on the south side of the river at Waterloo, and Dr. Charles Stuart arrived the same year.

Philander Bane in 1816 built a residence east of the woolen mills, which later was George Hutton's place. The family lived in the first story and the floor above was a shoe shop. This building, afterwards a grocery, became famous for a peculiar sign which was suspended from it.

Three men clothed in ancient garb were painted on it. One held a short clay pipe in his mouth, the second a small snuff box in his hand, and in the act of taking a pinch, and the third a jack-knife and a plug of tobacco. Under the first was lettered, "I smoke"; under the second, "I snuff"; and under the third, "I chew."

The present able Waterloo fire department dates its origin from February 2, 1826, when \$75 was raised to purchase ladders for a hook and ladder company and the following December the equipment was ordered. November 22, 1830, a committee was named to purchase an engine. Pending its arrival a fire company of twenty-five members was enrolled as Engine Co. No. 1. In 1832 a second company formed.

The first school teacher in Waterloo, Isaac Gorham, occupied a shanty near what is William Street. Afterward he taught in a former log blacksmith shop. Systematic education began with

the start of building of the Center School in 1816. This school was opened in 1818 with two teachers. Several other schools were erected in the succeeding years.

About 1840 subscriptions were circulated to secure funds for an academy and about \$6,000 was raised. A total of \$9,000 was spent for the building, grounds and furniture. The structure was a parallelogram, ninety feet long and forty-six feet wide.

The history of the Waterloo Union School begins with August 24, 1847, when the two school districts were united. The school trustees then purchased the Waterloo Academy property for \$4,000 and repairs and improvements were made.

Numerous private schools have been conducted in Waterloo. In 1832 Mrs. Nerval opened a school for young ladies. In 1825 Dr. and Mrs. Elder established a seminary for women. Miss Mary Force, Miss Philena Gustin, Miss Elizabeth Balch and Miss Grace Staples all taught private schools. About 1830 Festus Fowler opened an English and classical school and in 1837 Rev. Festus Thayer opened a school on the corner of Lawrence and Main streets.

The present magnificent Waterloo High School was erected in 1928 at a cost of \$385,000, an amount few communities of the size in the state have expended for such purpose.

The family names, given to the streets—Elisha, Williams, Virginia, Elizabeth, and the grand old family residence—now the Waterloo Memorial Hospital, a memorial to the soldiers and marines from the towns of Waterloo, Junius, Fayette and Varick, who served in the great World war—built for Elisha Williams in 1816 by his agent, Reuben Swift—the house still known to the old residents as “the Mansion,” alone remained mementos of him who once owned the land where the greater part of Waterloo is built, and for Samuel Bear, who first settled at the Skoiyase fishery, now a lesser part of Waterloo in extent but not in importance, there remains the grist mill as a memento of his activities.

From 1815 to 1824, the date of incorporation, the growth of the town was rapid. It was then a half-shire and with splendid

prospects for the future. The date 1824 is an appropriate closing of a first period which forms an historic epoch.

On the site of an humble Indian town, of eighteen crude houses, Skoiyase, "Place of Whortleberries," He-o-weh-kno-gek, "Once a Home, now a Memory," the destruction of which formed a link in the chain of events, that accomplished the expiration of a savage race, thus was founded the beautiful village of Waterloo.

SENECA FALLS.

Drawn by the water power available, early settlers of Seneca Falls proved their vision of future progress when they laid out the village whose name today pays tribute to the latent power of the Seneca River. Here where the water has a fall of fifty-one feet is a progressive village of 6,440 inhabitants on the New York Central Railroad, main state highways and the Cayuga-Seneca spur of the Barge Canal. The community in its principal park has perpetuated the name of its first permanent settler, Lawrence VanCleaf, and in the name of its high school, the Myn-derse Academy, has honored the memory of another pioneer, Col. Wilhemus Mynderse, a founder of Seneca Falls.

Among the men who early had connection with the place were veterans of Sullivan's forces who several years previously had viewed the superior resources of the spot. No less an officer than Gen. Philip VanCortlandt, one of Sullivan's ranking officers, was numbered among the men of vision who sensed the possibilities Seneca Falls possessed when it was but a dot in the forest on the old Genesee trail.

Van Cortlandt, with Elkanah Watson, Jeremiah Van Rensselaer and Stephen N. Bayard stemmed the rapid current of the narrow Seneca River and on September 20, 1791, reached what is now Seneca Falls. They prepared to exploit the waterpower they found and formation of the Bayard Company was the result. They began the purchase of land about the river and placed Colonel Mynderse as their agent in Seneca Falls. By 1816 the company had acquired all the water power rights and 1,450 acres of land. But instead of being a boon for the place, it retarded

it. From 1795 until 1825 a monopoly on power was held by the Bayard group and Seneca Falls was bound fast. In 1816 the company refused \$10,000 for ten acres of land and power to run a woolen and cotton mill.

The monopoly failed financially. When the partners, after liquidation, divided their proceeds they found that each had advanced \$43,281 and the dividend was but \$8,000, each thus sustaining a loss of \$35,281 and a company loss of \$176,405. When the company dissolved the prosperity of Seneca Falls began.

The first land pioneer, a temporary resident, was Job Smith, who kept the carrying place at the falls, built a log house and began improvements. Lawrence VanCleaf, a name familiar today in the village, built a double log house in 1790 near Smith's and that fall brought his family into the frontier. The first white child born in Seneca Falls was a daughter of Lawrence and Sally VanCleaf.

In 1794 he learned that the "State's Hundred," a tract he had bought of fraudulent parties for \$500, was to be sold by the state at Albany. With \$1,800 in his pocket and an axe over his shoulder, he traveled the hard road to Albany, only to find the land bid from him by the Bayard interests for \$2,800. But with courage to carry on, VanCleaf returned and opened a tavern. In the meantime Job Smith had departed, so that VanCleaf is credited with having been Seneca Falls' first permanent settler. That year he put up the first frame house in the place. By 1795 four or five families had moved into the settlement. The first death occurred in 1793 in a family boarding with VanCleaf.

Neither store nor grist mill existed prior to 1795. The first sawmill was built in 1794 and operated to cut lumber for the first grist mill, begun in 1795 by Colonel Mynderse, agent for the Bayard Company, which in 1807 erected another mill at the lower rapids.

The portage at Seneca Falls grew to be a business of importance. The charge for carrying over the mile course from one landing to another was six shillings for a load and the same for a boat. When the boats grew larger and were hauled on trucks by teams the cost increased. An account of boats passed

at the portage from March 13, 1801, to June 24, 1806, shows that 331 boats were thus transported at a cost of \$1,492.68.

Taverns were always among the first institutions opened in the settlements among the lakes. By 1798 two taverns had opened at Seneca Falls. The first, a frame structure, stood until demolished in 1862 to make room for the old Globe Hotel. Then came Widow Matthews who opened another inn in 1801; Hugh McAlister who conducted a tavern in 1814-15. Other early innkeepers were Lambert VanAlstyne, 1817; Joseph and Noah Morris, 1820; Amasa Wright, 1827; Theodore Chopin, 1826; H. Goodwin, 1830; Daniel Watkins, 1831, and his son, David, 1838.

Pioneers early set about the problem of educating the children growing up in the forest wilderness. A log schoolhouse was started June 15, 1801, on the bank of the mill race, Alexander Wilson was the first teacher. Anson Jones in 1812 or '13 came on from Vermont and opened a school, but soon left and in 1840 became governor of Texas.

The Seneca Falls Academy originated in 1832, when a subscription was started to raise funds for the institution. A site for the academy was donated by Colonel Mynderse. Forty-eight persons took a total of 100 shares of \$25 each. The first building was constructed with the exception of cupola for \$1,666. First classes were conducted in 1833 and the academy incorporated in 1837. Colonel Mynderse on his death that year left a \$2,000 bequest to the institution. In 1867, after free schools had been introduced, the academy was rented to the school trustees on condition that a classical department be maintained. Prof. Oren Root, father of the great statesman, Elihu Root, former senator and former secretary of war, was principal of the academy at one time. The present Mynderse Academy or high school was built in 1924 at a cost of \$320,000, including \$35,000 for equipment.

The first turnpike bridge was begun October 2, 1802, and swung across the river where later the bridge crossed the foot of Fall Street. A second span, called the Ovid Street bridge, was erected in 1810 and a third, known as the Upper Bridge, in 1827.

In 1803 Mynderse opened a store, which served until 1812 in the lower part of one of the old red mills erected by his com-

pany. Abijah Mann located a store in 1814 and the next year another retail establishment was introduced by Henry Kellogg. Dean Munford opened the fourth store and in 1823 Abram and Samuel Payne began merchandising.

The first fulling mill, cloth dressing and wool carding works in the vicinity was opened in 1806 by Jacob and Lewis Sherrill. An oil mill was erected in 1817 on the present site of the Rumsey works, two years after Jenks Jenkins had started a tan yard on ground now covered by the Gould pump works.

One of the striking early events was the incorporation in 1813 of the Seneca Lock Navigation Company, which completed river improvements in 1816 and continued operations until the state took over control of the waterway. The early portage and subsequent locks stimulated boat building. In 1814 the Adeline was constructed, followed in 1816 by the Miller of Seneca Falls, both boats being in use on the Erie.

Seneca Falls was incorporated as a village April 22, 1831, and Ansel Bascom was chosen first president. An amended village charter was obtained in 1837. A volunteer fire department of forty men was organized in 1837. First steps toward macadamizing the streets were taken in 1844 and in 1860 still another charter was procured, dividing the village into four wards. Five years later there was another charter revision.

Organization of churches dates back to the earliest history of the community. The Presbyterian Church was organized in a barn of Col. Daniel Sayre, August 10, 1807; the Baptist Church dates from 1828 and Trinity Episcopal Church from 1831. Though the Methodist Church was not incorporated until 1829, meetings had been held by the denomination in log homes as early as 1812. The old Wesleyan Methodist Church was an offshoot of the parent Methodist Church and organized in 1843. The Congregational Church organized the following year.

It was in October, 1831, that the first Roman Catholic congregation, composed of eight members, was formed in the village. The pioneer priest was Rev. Francis O'Donohue of Syracuse, who occasionally visited the place. In 1835 a small frame church was erected and from that start is the present edifice.

But even before the organization of these churches, profession of religion was apparent. Wherever the smoke of the settler's cabin rose, there went the circuit rider, bound on his mission of good. Methodists were the first to reach the locality. Upon mules and horses they came, preaching both days and in the evenings. The early circuit embraced a journey of 400 miles. Private homes or log school houses were used as a gathering place for the preachers to address gatherings before churches came into existence.

Notables down through the years have lived in Seneca Falls. Mrs. Elizabeth Cady Stanton, pioneer suffrage worker, was a resident from 1848 to 1861. A coworker was Mrs. Amelia Bloomer, a resident from 1839 to 1854 and editor of a paper, *The Lily*, an advocate of temperance and women's dress reform. It was she who introduced the well-known "bloomer." Henry Wells of express fame, was also a resident, and the famous Frances Willard, a foreign missionary who died at her post, was a Seneca Falls girl. Mary Dix, another Seneca Falls girl, married a missionary who was a member of the Whitman-Spaulding expedition, the first to cross the Rockies.

Seneca Falls today is the metropolis of Seneca County. The old Seneca River, now the Seneca Division of the Barge Canal, passes through the center of the town at a point where the fall of the river is fifty-one feet. By the construction of a large dam, located within the twin locks on the eastern boundaries of the village, a power house has been erected developing 11,600 horse power.

The village is noted for its industries. Pumps are the principal product. It is conservatively estimated that at least twenty-five per cent of the pumps used throughout the world are made in Seneca Falls. Other products are lathes and cost-cutting production machinery, fibre shipping cases, metal letters and figures, rulers and yard sticks, yarns and knit goods, rugs and house dresses. There are many places of interest in Seneca Falls. The twin locks, power house and dam are of striking character. Van Cleef Park and Lake are located at the foot of the main street. Here is a band stand erected by Mynderse Van Cleef of Ithaca,

in memory of his grand uncle, who was the first white settler in Seneca Falls. Band concerts are given weekly.

INTERLAKEN.

Between Cayuga and Seneca Lake, on one of the richest agricultural sections of the state, the village of Interlaken is a thriving community of 660 population. The community is served by the Lehigh Valley Railroad and splendid state roads.

It dates its history from 1797 when two brothers, Peter and William Rappleye came from New Jersey and settled on Military Lot. No. 50, town of Ovid, patented to Alexander Forbush. No roads had been built and the country was thickly wooded. Wild game abounded. The nucleus for a village was soon formed, and as the inhabitants were mainly farmers the place was called Farmerville.

On the first road built through the village, called the "Turnpike" passing from Ithaca to Geneva, James McCall built in 1800 a frame house which was soon converted into a road tavern. Here was shown the first circus including an elephant. The house still remains in good repair under the ownership of F. R. Usher.

In finance and commerce the village has been favored with a sound banking institution. Founded in 1860 by James C. Knight it was continued by his son-in-law, Oscar G. Wheeler in 1865. D. C. Wheeler joined with his brother in 1873 and formed the Banking House of O. G. & D. C. Wheeler. Under this name for fifty-seven years the firm continued in business with its credit unimpaired. In 1909, James K. Wheeler assumed the presidency, and when in 1927 it was made a National Bank, Mr. Wheeler was elected president, Myron W. Bassett, cashier, and J. Floyd Wyckoff, assistant cashier.

Two outstanding events mark the history of the village: first, the founding of the Saturday Morning Review; second, the act of its incorporation as a village—the one being contributory to the other.

In 1887 Thomas P. Hause came from Ovid, New York, where he had been an apprentice in the Ovid Independent. He established a printing office and a weekly paper called, The Saturday

Morning Review. The first paper came out July 23, 1887. Afterward the name was changed to the Farmer Village Review, and finally to the Interlaken Review. The paper immediately became a distinct asset to the village and so continued for forty-one years when Mr. Hause was obliged to retire owing to severe illness. He died January 24, 1929. The paper is continued.

The name, Interlaken, which so aptly applies to the village was not adopted until the names, Farmerville, Farmer Village and Farmer had successively been tried for a period of 100 years. In 1904 when the Lehigh Valley railroad company was about to build a new depot, they announced that a new name would be given to the station befitting its location and proximity to the lake, and asked for appropriate names. Miss Georgia M. Wheeler proposed "Interlaken," after Interlaken, Switzerland, and the name was adopted. The village was incorporated March 2, 1904, but the post office name was not changed until July 1, 1904.

Interlaken is today abreast with the times, and in civic improvements compares favorably with other places of its size. With a live Chamber of Commerce alert to its interests, with all its streets paved and electrically lighted, and with the fine spirit of hospitality shown by its citizens, it makes an inviting dwelling place for the home-seeker or the transient who comes from afar.

LODI.

Inextricably linked with episodes connected with the Sullivan Expedition, the Village of Lodi, gateway to the Seneca fruit belt, is one of the most enterprising communities for its size in the state. Though it has but 322 inhabitants, it boasts a business men's association, which in 1930 started a movement for creation of a state park between the village and Seneca Lake. Since its incorporation in 1926, the village has bent its energies toward all projects for civic advancement.

Among the elements catering to the social and civic life of the place are two churches, a public library, a high school with a four year course, an Odd Fellows Lodge owning its own building, a large grange organization and a Masonic Lodge, which in the

last few years erected a temple with dance hall, banquet hall and moving picture theater. The village has electric light and power.

The first dwelling in the village was a log house occupying the site of the present village hotel. Gen. John DeMott built the first pretentious village home in 1810 and was the first merchant of the community. He became a major-general in the militia, represented Seneca County in the Legislature and was a member of Congress in 1845.

One of the wonders of the lake country, missed by many tourists because it is off the main highway, is Silver Thread Falls, 160 feet high, above which the Lehigh Valley Railroad bridge towers forty feet in air. The falls may be reached by a mile and a half spin over improved highway to the railroad station, less than five minutes walk from the bridge.

The gorge below the falls widens to 300 feet and the perpendicular walls rise 210 feet. The gorge may be followed three-quarters of a mile to Seneca Lake where are located fine cottages, the Geneva Y. M. C. A. camp and an ancient Indian burial ground. Boats are available on the lake shore.

An ancient Indian trail crosses the ravine a half mile above the falls. Down this path Sullivan's army marched, camping the night of September 4, 1779, on the farm now owned by Brown and Boyer. Here may be seen one of the largest trees in the region, an elm measuring twenty-eight feet in circumference. It was standing when Sullivan passed that way.

OVID.

The village of Ovid, with 537 inhabitants, was incorporated April 17, 1816, but the act was repealed April 11, 1849, and the village reincorporated in July, 1852. The first settler was John Seeley, who came in 1792 and purchased 900 acres of land, on a part of which the village stands today. It was he who donated the site for the county buildings. Seeley opened the first tavern, on what is Main Street.

It was in the old Ovid courthouse that the Seneca County Agricultural Society was organized June 19, 1841, and in the

village the first fair of the society took place October 21-22 of that year.

West of the village, along the shore of Seneca Lake, an agricultural college once occupied the site of Willard State Hospital, whose history is sketched in the section devoted to state institutions. The state purchased a farm of 686 acres there and on September 8, 1857, work of building was begun. The foundation of the outside walls was constructed of stones, weighing from four to five tons each and nine to twelve feet wide and three and a half deep. The completed building was 320 feet long, fifty-two feet wide and four stories above the basement. The wings were 206 feet long and of the same width and height as the main building. The cost was \$175,000 and the cornerstone was laid March 2, 1858. Later the college was transferred to Ithaca and the building used as an insane asylum.

One of Ovid's first celebrations of the Fourth came in 1817. A procession, oratory and patriotic exercises were features, with dinner served to all in the courthouse. Salutes were fired by a fine brass six-pounder, a cannon acquired as a trophy at Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown.

Perched proudly upon a hill, Ovid today has paved streets, electric lights, a fire department, a free library of 3,000 volumes and three churches. Four state roads radiate from the community.

Ovid's splendid high school is a descendant of the famous old Ovid Academy, where at one time as many as 300 youths studied. The academy had its inception in 1824 when William Irving, a teacher from Kidd's Ferry, arrived in the village to open a class in study of the classics in a room of the old courthouse. So successful was his work that an academy was incorporated two years later and a four story structure 102 feet long and forty feet wide was erected. In 1855 the name of the academy was changed to the Seneca Collegiate Institute and a second building was erected for a chapel and dormitory for boarding students. Finally the institution became financially embarrassed and citizens subscribed funds, paid off the debts and donated the school to the Methodists. They in turn named the school the East Ge-

neva Conference Seminary. Again varying finances marked the school's progress. Finally in 1872 the property, heavily encumbered, was sold on mortgage, bid in by the mortgage holders and turned over to the Board of Education on its payment. It then became known as the Union Free School District No. 1 building.

ROMULUS.

Few places have a closer association with the Sullivan campaign than Romulus, a community in the town of the same name in Seneca County, upon a plateau between Seneca and Cayuga Lakes. At Romulus the legendary "Seneca Captive," whom records show to have been Luke Sweetland, a soldier of the Revolution, was held prisoner by the Indians until Sullivan's soldiers so demoralized the captors that Sweetland made his escape.

Such was the appeal of Romulus that twenty soldiers of the Revolution later became residents of the town. Here Degorry Prowitt, a courageous drummer lad of Sullivan, later made his home. To David Wisner is generally accorded the honor of being Romulus' first settler in 1789. However, E. W. Bogardus of Romulus believes that Abram Brown preceded Wisner. Anthony Swartout came with Wisner and located on the site of Willard State Hospital.

Romulus sent fifty men to the war of 1812. The first church in Seneca County was the Romulus Baptist Church in 1795 and one of its first pastors, Rev. John Caton, was a comrade of Washington and LaFayette. Many distinguished citizens have gone out of Romulus. Jephtha H. Wade, former president of the Western Union Telegraph Company and prominent bank and railroad director, was born in the town in 1811. Peter A. Dey, former Iowa state railroad commissioner, was born in Romulus in 1825, former judge and grand master of Masons of Ohio, was born the same year in the town. Another native son was Robert E. McMath, former president of the Board of Public Improvements in St. Louis, Missouri, Walter S. Gurnee, former mayor of Chicago, was a former Romulus boy.

The present splendid school in Romulus is a descendant of a little log school built in 1806 neaer the present village. A bank,

the Farmers Bank of Seneca County, was organized in 1839 in the town. Romulus post office for the town, established in 1802 on the Seneca Lake road, was removed to the village in 1825. Opening of the Geneva, Ithaca and Sayre Railroad gave new impetus to progress. Today Romulus has a National bank and three churches, with an enterprising community spirit that augurs well for the future.

CHAPTER XXXIII

STEUBEN COUNTY.

STATISTICAL—COUNTY ERECTED—PULTENEY ESTATE—FIRST SETTLEMENTS—
COUNTY BUILDINGS—INDIAN OCCUPATION—PART IN MEXICAN WAR—TOWNS
—CORNING—RIVERSIDE—SOUTH CORNING—HORNEILL—ADDISON—ARKPORT—
AVOCA—BATH—CANISTEO—COHOCTON — HAMMONDSPORT — PAINTED POST—
PRATTSBURG—SAVONA—WAYLAND—WOODHULL.

Steuben County was erected from Ontario County March 18, 1796. It has an area of 1,398 square miles. Of its land area of 894,720 acres, seventy-nine per cent or 706,899 acres are in farms. It has 5,143 farms, valued at \$26,436,523 with their buildings. Steuben has a population of 82,857, of which more than half are rural.

The county has 127 industrial plants. The employes of which, according to the 1929 federal statistics, receive \$10,515,670 yearly in wages. The plants pay out \$16,284,221 a year for materials, fuel and purchased power and the value of their products is \$42,368,686. Steuben has 3,134 miles of road, of which 346 are state highway. The number of automobiles owned within the county is 23,369.

Steuben County, in addition to its two cities of Corning and Hornell, has fifteen incorporated villages: Addison, Arkport, Avoca, Bath, Canisteo, Cohocton, Hammondsport, North Hornell, Painted Post, Prattsburg, Riverside, Savona, South Corning, Wayland and Woodhull. Bath is the county seat.

There are thirty-two towns, with population given as follows in the 1930 census: Addison, 1,975; Avoca, 1,783; Bath, 8,146; Bradford, 507; Cameron, 704; Campbell, 1,263; Canisteo, 3,391; Caton, 915; Cohocton, 2,514; Corning, 2,997; Dansville, 995; Erwin, 3,414; Freemont, 697; Greenwood, 968; Hartsville, 470; Hornby, 683; Hornellsville, 2,505; Howard, 1,032; Jasper,

986; Lindley, 945; Prattsburg, 1,421; Pulteney, 983; Rathbone, 695; Thurston, 647; Troupsburg, 1,124; Tuscarora, 839; Urbana, 2,108; Wayland, 3,071; Wayne, 516; West Union, 715; Wheeler, 677; Woodhull, 1,151.

The Seventh Range of Townships was annexed to Allegany County March 11, 1808; the part in the fork of Lake Keuka to Ontario County February 25, 1814; a part of Dansville to Livingston County February 15, 1822; a part of Reading to Yates County in 1824, and a part of Schuyler County February 15, 1822. A part of Steuben County rises to an elevation of 2,500 feet. The Cohocton River flows southeast almost through the center of the county. In high water it was once navigable for barks fourteen miles above Bath. Conisteeo River flows southwest of the Cohocton and nearly parallel. Tioga River rises in Pennsylvania, flows north and unites with the Canisteeo at Erwin and with the Cohocton at Painted Post, from the latter place the combined stream taking the name of Chemung River.

Steuben County, named after Baron Steuben, was all included in the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. It was sold by Phelps and Gorham to Ribert Morris who conveyed it to Sir William Pulteney and others in London. The territory was surveyed into townships and lots by William Bull, for the Pulteney Estate in 1792-93. Sales were made by townships at eighteen and twenty cents per acre.

First settlements were made in 1787-90 by immigrants from Wyoming, Pennsylvania, who located on the Chemung River, in the southeastern part of the county. These early settlers were originally from Connecticut. About 1790 settlements commenced in the western part, adjoining Yates County. In 1792-93 Capt. Charles Williamson, agent of the Pulteney Estate, commenced a settlement at Bath. He was a Scotchman and an officer in the British Twenty-fourth Regiment of Infantry during the Revolution but he did not serve in the war, as he had been taken prisoner by the French while crossing the Atlantic. Williamson was accompanied to Steuben County by a large number of Scotch and German immigrants and under his energetic leadership the settlement advanced rapidly.

The majority of the early settlers came by way of the Susquehanna and Chemung Rivers from Pennsylvania. Subsequently large numbers came from Eastern New York, New England and New Jersey. The county was divided by the Court of General Sessions in 1796 into six towns: Bath, Canisteo, Dansville, Frederickstown, Middletown and Painted Post. These comprised the territory now embraced in all the thirty-two towns and parts of Allegany, Yates, Livingston and Schuyler Counties. In 1790 the population of the entire county was but 168; ten years later it was 1,788.

Upon organization of the county in 1796, the county buildings were located at Bath. A wooden court house, one and a half stories high, with two wings, was built the same year. It was removed in 1828 and another court house of brick erected, to be later again replaced with the present modern structure. About the time of the erection of the first court house, a jail was built of hewn logs, which was superceded by the construction of another jail in 1845.

Today Steuben is the only county in the state with three court houses. Though all other county buildings are at Bath, court houses are located at Bath, Corning and Hornell for terms of both Supreme and County Court. This is to obviate long trips for jurors. A jail was erected at Corning in 1853-54, but now all prisoners are confined at Bath.

Steuben County is closely linked with the bloody Wyoming Massacre in Pennsylvania. Indians and Tories who planned the attack on the white settlement, acting under authority of British officers at Fort Niagara, followed the Indian trail across the Genesee Valley to the Canisteo upper reaches. Then they descended the stream eastward to within a few miles of what is now Hornell, where they cut down large pine trees on the bank and constructed canoes. In these they floated down into the Chemung and thence to the scene of their bloody work. The Chemung Valley from Painted Post to Tioga was at this time dotted with Indian settlements. The massacre was one of the motivating events leading to the Sullivan expedition.

Steuben County was one of the few in Central New York sending men to the Mexican War. One of the ten companies of 100 men each given by this state to form the Seventh Regiment of New York Volunteers was formed in the county. William E. Shannon of Bath recruited Company A, which he captained, leading it from Bath August 1, 1846, to New York, where it became Company I. On September 26, the command sailed for San Francisco and on April 1, 1847, were taken aboard the U. S. Lexington which took the troops to Monterey for ten months. The company was also at San Diego and San Pedro before being mustered out September 25, 1848. Captain Shannon died of cholera in Sacramento City November 3, 1850.

The town organization in Steuben was complicated. Addison was formed as Middletown in March, 1796, and its name changed April 6, 1808. A part of Troupsburg was taken off in 1808, Cameron in 1822, a part of Woodhull in 1828 and a part of Rathbone in 1856.

Avoca was formed from Bath, Cohocton, Howard and Wheeler April 12, 1843. The name is believed to have been taken from Tom Moore's "Sweet Vale of Avoca."

Bath was formed March 18, 1796. Pulteney was taken off in 1808, a part of Howard and Cohocton in 1812, a part of Wheeler in 1820, Urbana in 1822, a part of Avoca in 1843, and a part of Cohocton in 1852. A part of Urbana was annexed April 26, 1839.

Bradford, named for General Bradford, was formed from Jersey (now Orange, Schuyler County) April 20, 1836. A part was annexed to Orange April 17, 1854.

Cameron, named from Dugald Cameron, an agent of the Pulteney Estate, was formed from Addison April 16, 1822. Thurston was taken off in 1844 and a part of Rathbone in 1856.

Campbell, named for the Campbells, early and prominent settlers, was formed from Hornby April 15, 1831.

Canisteo was erected in March, 1796; a part of Troupsburg was taken off in 1808, Hornellsville in 1820 and parts of Greenwood and Jasper in 1827. A part was annexed to Troupsburg in 1818.

Caton was formed from Painted Post (now Corning) as Wormly March 28, 1839, and its name was changed April 3, 1840.

Cohocton was formed from Bath and Dansville June 18, 1812. A part of Avoca was taken off in 1843 and a part of Wayland in 1848; a part of Bath was annexed in 1852.

Corning, named for Hon. Erastus Corning of Albany, was formed as Painted Post March 18, 1796, its name being changed March 31, 1852. Erwin and Hornby were taken off in 1826 and Wormly (now Caton) in 1839. A part was annexed to Erwin in 1856.

Dansville, named from Daniel P. Faulkner, an early and spirited citizen known as "Captain Dan," was formed in March, 1796. Parts of Cohocton and Howard were taken off in 1812, a part of Wayland in 1848 and of Fremont in 1854. A part was annexed to Sparta in 1822 and a part of Cohocton was reannexed April 26, 1834.

Erwin, named after Col. Arthur Erwin, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, an officer in the Revolution by whom the township was purchased from Phelps and Gorham, was formed from Painted Post January 27, 1826. Lindley was taken off in 1837 and a part of Corning was annexed in 1856.

Fremont, named in honor of Col. John C. Fremont, was formed from Hornellsville, Dansville, Wayland and Howard November 17, 1854.

Greenwood was formed from Troupsburg and Canisteo January 24, 1827. West Union was taken off in 1845 and a part of Jasper was annexed in 1848.

Hartsville was formed from Hornellsville February 7, 1844. Hornby, named from John Hornby, an English landholder to a large extent in Steuben and other counties, was formed from Painted Post (now Corning) January 27, 1826. Campbell was taken off in 1831, and a part was annexed to Orange (Schuyler County) April 11, 1842.

Hornellsville (now Hornell), named from Hon. George Hornell, one of the early settlers, was formed from Canisteo April 1, 1820. Hartsville was taken off in 1844 and a part of Fremont in 1854.

Howard was formed from Bath and Dansville June 18, 1812. A part of Avoca was taken off in 1843 and a part of Fremont in 1854.

Jasper, named from Sergeant Jasper, noted for his courage at the battle of Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, June 28, 1776, was formed from Troupsburg and Canisteo January 24, 1827, and a part was annexed to Greenwood in 1848.

Lindley, named in honor of Col. Eleazur Lindley, was formed from Erwin May 12, 1837. The colonel, who settled in 1790 and was original proprietor of the town, served in the Jersey Blues during the Revolution.

Prattsburg, named for Col. Joel Pratt, one of the first settlers, was formed from Pulteney April 12, 1813, and a part of Wheeler was taken off in 1820.

Pulteney, named for Sir William Pulteney, was formed from Bath February 12, 1808. Prattsburg was taken off in 1813 and a part of Urbana in 1848.

Rathbone, named from Gen. Ransom Rathbone, who settled in the town in 1842, was formed from Addison, Cameron and Woodhull March 28, 1856.

Thurston, named from William R. Thurston, a rich landholder, was formed from Cameron February 28, 1844.

Troupsburg, named from Robert Troup, general agent of the Pulteney Estate, was formed from Middletown (now Addison) and Canisteo February 12, 1808. Parts of Greenwood and Jasper were taken off in 1827 and a part of Woodhull in 1828. A part of Canisteo was annexed April 4, 1818.

Urbana was formed from Bath April 17, 1822. A part was annexed to Bath in 1839; a part of Wheeler was annexed May 3, 1839, and a part of Pulteney April 12, 1848.

Wayland, named for Rev. Dr. Francis Wayland, of Rhode Island, was formed from Cohocton and Dansville April 12, 1848. A part of Fremont was taken off in 1854.

Wayne, named in honor of Gen. Anthony Wayne, was formed as Frederickstown March 18, 1796. Its name was changed April 6, 1808. Reading (Schuyler County) was taken off in 1806,

Orange (Schuyler County) in 1813 and Barrington (Yates County) and Tyronne (Schuyler County) in 1822.

West Union was formed from Greenwood April 25, 1845.

Wheeler, named after Capt. Silas Wheeler, the first settler, was formed from Bath and Prattsburg, February 25, 1820. A part of Avoca was taken off in 1843 and a part of Urbana in 1830. The settler for whom the town was named served during the Revolution and was at the attack on Quebec, standing near Montgomery when he fell. Wheeler was four times taken prisoner during the war. He died in 1828 at the age of seventy-eight.

Woodhull, named for Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull, an officer in the Revolution, was formed from Troupsburg and Addison February 18, 1828. A part of Rathbone was taken off in 1856.

CORNING.

Once known as the El Dorado of the Southern Tier, Corning, on the south bank of the Chemung River, is today a progressive city where enterprise and vision in another generation have been crystalized in advancement equaled by but few communities of the area. With a population of 15,777, Corning is less than forty miles from the soft coal region, with natural gas for heat and light, and cheap electricity for light and power.

The community began its progress with completion of the Chemung Canal in 1833. When the bill for the canal was finding much opposition in Congress, Capt. Vincent Conklin of Horseheads drove his team to Blossburg, Pennsylvania, in the coal zone and laboriously conveyed a load to Albany, to prove that there were rich coal deposits in Northern Pennsylvania which could be tapped by construction of the canal. Largely as a result of this demonstration of the resources which the canal would bring to Albany, the bill for the waterway was passed April 15, 1829.

Erastus Corning of Albany foresaw the value of the project and in 1835 started organization of the Corning Company which purchased 340 acres of virgin territory on the site of Corning. A company survey showed that a railroad could be constructed from the town site, at the head of canal navigation, to the Bloss-

burg coal fields. And the cost would be less than that for a canal. A charter was obtained for a railroad to the state line at Lawrenceville. There Pennsylvania financiers secured a charter in that state to operate the road to the mines. In 1839 the Blossburg Railroad opened. Corning sprang into being.

A newspaper office was opened in 1840 and the Blossburg Advocate appeared. The same year the advance guard of the New York and Erie came. From Piedmont in Rockland County to Dunkirk on Lake Erie, workmen drove piles and spanned rivers with bridges. The Erie road was finished to Corning in 1849 and completed its full length in 1851. In 1852 there were 40,000 tons of Blossburg coal, brought by rail to Corning and transferred there and 50,000,000 feet of lumber were exported. In 1849 Corning stood third on the list of inland shipping ports in the state. Statistics of 1873 show that Corning exceeded in tonnage any other station on the Erie except Jersey City and Buffalo.

This shipping supremacy is maintained today by three trunk line roads entering the city—the New York Central, the Lackawanna and the Erie. Division offices of the New York Central are located there and the Erie and Lackawanna not far distant.

Corning by vote of 118 to five on October 25, 1848, decided to incorporate as a village and the first charter election occurred January 12, 1849. About 1840 the "Painted Post" post office had been removed from Centreville to Corning and in 1841 the name was changed to Corning post office. Corning was incorporated as a city in 1890.

In her schools today Corning takes just pride. But the inception of that pride in education came back in the fall of 1839 when a meeting was held at the home of S. B. Denton to launch a movement for organizing a school in the then district No. 14, town of Painted Post, village of Corning. By June, 1840, \$300 had been appropriated for building a school. The next September 1 the first school in the village was ready, a structure 24 by 30 feet. The first annual report showed an expenditure for the year of \$73 and 66 cents was left in the treasury.

With 260 pupils requiring an education and accommodations for only sixty, the proposition of building a new school was brought up in 1845. A year later by a vote of twenty to four, the sum of \$1,200 was voted for such school, which was put up on the village square. These schools continued to flourish and in 1850 the free school law was enacted. To supply any deficiency in school funds, \$1,200 was voted by the village and free schools introduced. The first expensive school was built in 1873 at a cost of \$70,000 under the name of Corning Free Academy.

The Corning Library was organized February 25, 1873, and opened in a new building on Erie Avenue February 4, 1874. Today Corning is proud of her great new World War Memorial Library, created in memory of those who gave all in that conflict.

Corning is as enterprising as when pioneers carved the community out of the forest. A few years ago the local automobile club boasted the distinction of having the largest membership in the United States for a city of the size of Corning.

The city has forty acres in parks, the main one being Denison Park of thirty-eight acres, a result of modern artistic landscaping. It contains a natatorium of very large size, with clear water pumped for a daily change and purified constantly with chlorification; after being heated by gas, it provides a constant source of joy to the bather and swimmer. Hundreds enjoy this privilege every day in season. Baseball, tennis, croquet, extensive playgrounds for the children with every variety of equipment and under intelligent supervision, all provide amusement and healthful occupation of the recreational kind for every member of every family. The facilities are used by people from very long distances and the pavillions are reserved sometimes two years in advance for gatherings of different kinds. The free use of these, together with gas for cooking, make the welcome of Corning felt to the stranger. A free tourist camp site is in the park, with use of the gas for cooking.

No city was ever better equipped with fraternal homes than Corning. Nearly all new, and built for the purpose, in size, appointment and general purpose they form a group of which any community may be proud.

The Masonic Scottish Rite Cathedral on Walnut Street, the Knights of Columbus Home on Cedar Street, the Elks Home on Walnut Street, the Odd Fellows Temple on Erie Avenue, the L. O. O. M. on Market Street, all provide ample accommodations for the members and to the visitor to the city.

In civic organizations, Corning has the Chamber of Commerce, Corning Rotary, Woman's Club, Woman's Business Club, Clionian Circle, American Legion and Women's University Club. Nearly all of these organizations function through the Chamber of Commerce, on the broader civic questions and issues.

People of Corning enjoying club life and service have at their disposal three finely appointed clubs in Corning Club, Corning Country Club and Imperial Club. Corning Club, one of the finest clubs in Corning, has always served its members with a high standard. It has made a most happy meeting place for the smaller civic functions and quiet dinners between business associates. Its membership embraces all that is best in the citizenry of Corning. The Country Club, with its location one mile from the city line, gives a twelve months' recreational service to its large membership through its finely appointed nine hole golf course, tennis courts, and winter sports. The club house is finely appointed.

The Imperial Club, for employees of the Ingersoll-Rand Company, the largest air compressor factory in the world, is in a beautiful old Colonial building, to which has been added a large dormitory capacity.

No sketch of Corning would be complete without mention of the development of glass making there on a scale unequaled in the world. Though the ancient Phoenicians are said to have first discovered how to make glass and the Egyptians made sham jewels of glass at least 5,000 or 6,000 B. C., the greatest advance in the art has been achieved at Corning. There the Corning Glass Works has the foremost laboratory and most comprehensive knowledge of glass making possessed by any industrial institution in the world.

The Corning Glass Works were established in 1868 by Amory Houghton, formerly proprietor of the Brooklyn Flint-Glass Works. Members of the Houghton family have expanded the

plant until it is probably the world's largest. One of the dynamic forces in this development is A. B. Houghton, recently American ambassador to London.

In 1878 Thomas A. Edison brought his dream of an incandescent electric lamp to the Corning Glass Works. It was but one of the long series of achievements of the company which specializes in scientific research in the manufacture and application of glass. Westinghouse bulbs are now made at Corning in the great plant which also turns out glass tubing for thermometers and steam boilers, radio tubes and insulators, clinical and laboratory glass, lantern globes, the famous Pyrex ovenware, art glass, cut, engraved and etched, auto lenses and windshields.

The Hunt Glass Works, Inc., makers of fine cut and engraved glass, is another of Corning's glass producers.

The Corning Hospital, with its registered nursing school, was incorporated April 11, 1900; it has a capacity of seventy-five beds, eighteen in wards and seventy-five in rooms, with twenty-five bassinets. The Corning Board of Health in 1912 established a tuberculosis dispensary at the City Hall, where surgical, pediatric, orthopedic, syphilis, neurological and tuberculosis clinics are held.

Corning, with its 5,655 families, is today a prosperous city, as evidenced by the 620 personal income tax returns filed there for 1928. It has seven public grade schools, three high schools, one junior high and three parochial schools, in which a total of about 4,600 pupils are enrolled. The strength of Corning's religious life is indicated by the city's three Baptist churches, one Christian Science, one Congregational, one Episcopal, one Hebrew, four Methodist, two Presbyterian, three Roman Catholic and three miscellaneous. The city's twenty-five manufacturing concerns turn out products valued at \$9,564,045 yearly.

The five financial institutions of Corning as shown by 1931 data have resources of \$14,425,784 and deposits of \$11,462,013. The city's school property is valued at \$1,000,000.

RIVERSIDE AND SOUTH CORNING.

Riverside, incorporated in 1922, lies west of Corning on the way to Painted Post. It has a population of 671, but in passing

from Corning to Painted Post it is hard to distinguish whether the community is a part of Corning or Painted Post or a separate corporation. Riverside has one small school, the students of higher grades going to the Painted Post High School. Affiliated with Painted Post in many ways, Riverside has both fire protection and water service from that village. Efforts have been made from time to time to have Riverside and South Corning annexed to Corning, but without avail, because of the lower taxes obtainable through remaining as separate villages.

South Corning lies to the southeast of Corning and is contiguous with the city. It was incorporated in 1920 and had a population of 714, as against 475 only fifteen years ago. The village has a comparatively new school building for grade pupils, but most of the high school students attend Corning Free Academy. Water and fire protection are supplied by Corning.

HORNELL.

Hornell, great railroad city of 16,243 in the upper Canisteo Valley, is one of the few cities which in the past two decades has shown a constantly increasing population at each succeeding census. There have been no fluctuations downward. And from the days when it emerged from the forest, its growth has been largely due to railroads.

The period of Hornell's first rapid growth began with the construction of the New York and Erie Railroad. In 1841 the road's pile driver, a steam machine combining a pile driver, locomotive and sawmill, appeared at Hornell, then known as Hornellsville. It moved upon wheels, driving two piles at a time and sawing them off at a level as it passed. Running out of funds, the railroad company for a time suspended operations, but finally the road was completed and the first locomotive reached Hornell in September, 1850.

Progress of the place rapidly followed. November 19, 1851, the Hornellsville Tribune made its bow. The village was incorporated June 28, 1852, but it was not until 1888 that it was incorporated as a city. A branch road to Buffalo was opened in 1852, in a period when small fortunes were made in Hornells-



OWEGO FREE ACADEMY, OWEGO, N. Y.



COBURN FREE LIBRARY, OWEGO, N. Y.

ville in corner lots. Building boomed. There was not a vacant house in the community.

The first locomotive in Hornellsville was the Orange No. 4, built in Philadelphia. She was the first that ran to Attica and in fact the pioneer of the entire road. Engine No. 90 was the next, and the first to sound the steam whistle between Buffalo and Cleveland. She was taken from Boston to Piedmont on the Hudson on a schooner, then put on a scow and towed to Buffalo on the Erie Canal. There she was loaded on a ship and taken to Dunkirk on Lake Erie and ran the first train at that end of the road.

In 1851 Hornellsville had about 100 houses, two churches and two schools. Cobb's Hotel, corner of Main and Canisteo streets, was then the gathering place of travelers on the new road. Hundreds of inhabitants today owe their residence in Hornell to the presence of the Erie Railroad shops, which employ large numbers. The first Erie shop (or shed) was built in 1849 and enlarged the next year to accommodate three engines and machinery for their repair. It burned in 1856. Ground was broken for new shops and an engine house and the foundation laid in 1854, as the old shops were too small. The building was completed and dedicated by a grand ball September 4, 1856. Today there are many miles of switching tracks in Hornell and hundreds of cars pass through daily. The ancient shops have given place to new ones, covering several acres.

The first merchant in Hornellsville was Col. Ira Davenport, who came in 1815 with a single wagon load of goods, driving 300 miles from Harpersfield, Delaware County. He built with his own hands the first store, a frame structure 18 by 20 feet, a building later used as a kitchen for the old Black Horse Tavern. Davenport hauled his goods by team from Catskill, New York, and later opened stores in other places.

Andy L. Smith was the first tanner, coming in 1816. Dugald Cameron, son of the agent of the Pulteney Estate, settled in Hornellsville in 1814, and at one time was a justice of the peace. Judge George Hornell, from whom the community gets its name, made the first settlement in the town as early as 1793, purchasing 2,000

or 3,000 acres of land and erecting a grist and saw mill. At that time the nearest grist mill was at Elmira, sixty miles by later road but nearly 100 by the roads the pioneers were obliged to take. Journeys to that mill occupied weeks. For seventeen years Judge Hornell was the life of the settlement and the embodiment of its history.

Hornell was the town's first postmaster. Under his patronage the first school in the town was established about 1810, in a blockhouse outside the village. The first school inside the village came in 1813. In 1833 the district purchased land for a school on the point between Canisteo and Church streets for \$40 and the "Old Red Schoolhouse" was built at a cost of \$200. It was 22 by 28 feet in size. Many farmers' sons attending boarded in the village.

The first village library established in Western New York was provided by the Hornell Library Association, incorporated in 1868.

St. James Mercy Hospital was established in Hornell in 1890.

Bethesda Hospital was established and incorporated January 10, 1916.

Churches in the city date back a century. The First Presbyterian was organized July 10, 1832; Christ Episcopal Church, March 6, 1854; the First Baptist Church, October 17, 1852; St. Anne's Roman Catholic Church, 1849. These are the oldest.

Hornell today is a city of 4,130 families, 87.5 per cent of whom are native whites, one half per cent negroes and 12 per cent foreign born. In 1928 there were 750 in Hornell who filed income tax returns and in 1929 the number increased to 780. The city has 3,600 school pupils who attend five public grade schools, one high school, one junior high school and one parochial school. The city has two Baptist churches, one Christian Science, one Episcopal, three Methodists, two Presbyterian, one Roman Catholic and five miscellaneous.

ADDISON.

The picturesque village of Addison, on the Canisteo River in the town of Addison, has a population of 1,528. Addison was

named for Joseph Addison, English author and was called Tuscarora by the earliest settlers. The first settler in the town was Samuel Rice in 1791. The first sawmill was built by George Goodhue about 1793 and Samuel Smith opened the first store. Stephen Rice, son of the first settler, was the first child born in the town.

William B. Jones kept one of the first inns on the north side of the Canisteo. Solomon Curtis laid out a portion of the village on the north side and William Wombough a part on the south side about 1832. In 1830 the price of wild land in this locality was \$1.50 per acre, but in two years it had raised to \$2. About this time the valley became the scene of active mercantile and lumbering operations. In 1830 John Loop, Shumway & Glover, Wilcox, Birdsall & Weatherby began at Addison as lumbermen and merchants. They continued until 1832 when John and Peter Loop, Caleb Weatherby and Read A. Williams formed a co-partnership and built a store in the lower part of the village on the north side.

The village was incorporated in January, 1854, and the charter was amended by special act of the Legislature approved April 12, 1873.

A post office was established at Addison as early as 1804 and in 1830 a mail was brought once a week on horseback from Painted Post.

Dr. Frederick R. Wagner settled in 1830 as Addison's first doctor. There was no lawyer in town then, except James Birdsall, who was engaged in mercantile business, but later distinguished lawyers went out of Addison, including Andrew G. Chatfield, later a justice of the United States Court in Minnesota and F. R. E. Cornell, late state attorney for Minnesota and Supreme Court judge.

The First Presbyterian Church of Addison was formed in September, 1832; first Episcopal services were held about 1847, leading to creation of the Church of the Redeemer; the Second Methodist Episcopal Church was organized September 3, 1835; the First Baptist Church May 6, 1869; St. Catharine's Roman Catholic Church in 1854.

In 1847 four acres of land was bought north of the village as an academy site and a building erected at a cost of \$3,600. The school continued until destroyed by fire in 1856. Subsequently a private academic school in a brick dwelling was opened until the organization of the Union Free Academy in 1868.

Indicative of the early enterprise of the community was the construction of a plank road over the eleven miles from Addison to Elkland, Pennsylvania, in 1851, at a cost of \$20,000, by a company of citizens. The south seven miles of the road was surrendered to the towns through which it passed in 1857 and the rest September 1, 1878.

ARKPORT.

The village of Arkport, incorporated as late as 1913, traces its history back as far as 1797, when Judge Hurlbut and his eldest son, John, then a boy of twelve, came from Wyoming, Pennsylvania, and made a small clearing, planted a piece of corn and built a small log house. Today Arkport has a population of 575. Judge Hurlbut had previously purchased over 900 acres in the valley from a land speculator at \$4.50 an acre and afterward had to pay for the same land a second time at the land office.

After erecting his home, he returned for his family, returning the same year. The party came up the river in flatboats, to a point a mile below Arkport, making their way the remaining distance through a forest of weeping elms. Hurlbut was the first surveyor in Hornellsville (Hornell) and was employed almost constantly by the land office in making surveys in Steuben, Livingston and Allegany counties.

A year after arrival he built a two story log double house and began keeping tavern. In 1800 he built and launched the first ark ever run on the Canisteo and took it to Baltimore with a load of wheat. This opened a new market for surplus grain, pork and beer of the district. The same year he built a sawmill and storehouse on the east bank. Here in winter the farmers of the Genesee Valley would bring their wheat, corn, butter, cheese and other products and store them pending the time they could be moved to Baltimore by water. Thousands of bushels of grain

were sent yearly from this port and some seasons as many as eleven arks were loaded and sent down to the Susquehanna. As early as 1804 Gen. William Wadsworth of Geneseo started from Arkport, with two boat loads of oxen and reached Baltimore.

Commerce here went on well until the building of the Erie Canal, when the tide of travel turned through that waterway. But the early days had given a name to the settlement—Arkport.

AVOCA.

Avoca, ideally situated in the valley of the Cohocton, is a village of 835 inhabitants. Its first settler was William Buchanan, whose life of early adventure is scarcely duplicated in the history of the region. When a boy of seven at Wyoming, Pennsylvania, William was captured by Indians and taken to Western Pennsylvania or Ohio, where he was adopted by the chief. His red foster-mother, however, disliked the fondness of the chief for the little paleface. So she contrived to send him away well provisioned and headed to white settlements on the Susquehanna. He spoke the Indian tongue better than English. At the age of twenty he shipped as a sailor and traveled to many lands. On his return, while the ship was anchored three miles from shore, his longing to be free of ship service and on land again prompted him to swim to shore in the dead of night. He went into the eastern counties of the state, married and brought his family to Avoca probably about 1794.

The first school was a log house erected in 1818, near where the present railroad bridge stands. George Cameron was employed to teach at \$8 a month, a price considered high in those days. There were only two teams of horses in the entire town by 1812, oxen being used chiefly for hauling. Indian lodges were still numerous in the town when the first settlers came. Avoca was incorporated in 1883.

BATH.

Cloistered between towering hills, Bath, county seat of Steuben County, is the American descendant of Bath, England. The significance of its name is revealed in an historic incident of

Revolutionary days. A few years after the war of independence, the Pulteney Company of England, whose holdings once occupied much of Central New York, sent Capt. Charles Williamson to America to act in the company's interest. In 1792 he arrived on the present site of Bath and was entranced by the sweeping valley and its green clad hills. It reminded him of Bath, England, the home of Sir William Pulteney of the company which sent him to America. The embryo city of the West he there established was forthwith named in honor of his patron's English home, according to some histories. McMaster's history of the county says the community was named from Lady Bath, only child and heiress of Sir William Pulteney.

As early as 1793 Bath's wide streets were laid out by Charles Cameron, who with his brother and thirty men came down the Cohocton River on a flat boat. Liberty Street, the principal business thoroughfare, is 100 feet wide, though planned at the time of Bath's founding. At the end of this street lies Pulteney Park, a miniature Boston Commons. From the first the settlement grew rapidly, soon boasting a population of 2,000, which has grown today to 4,002. The Captain, who had then become Colonel Williamson, had a race track constructed and a theater built. He gave much advertising to the district in New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore.

Bath to outsiders is today probably chiefly known because of the famous Soldiers' Home there located. A sketch of this institution is given in the chapter devoted to state institutions.

Two important Indian trails once crossed each other in the valley where now run the principal streets of Bath, and these being long known to a few hunters, "Cross Roads" was the original name of the community. Williamson commenced actual settlement in 1793, in which year fifteen families took up their abode at Bath, a sawmill was built and a grist mill started. The first clearing about Pulteney Park was made a year later. Houses were erected as fast as thirty or forty men could build them. Indicative of the speed demanded by Colonel Williamson, was the erection of one building 40 by 16 feet, within forty-eight hours, a feat advertised in eastern newspapers.

Bath became the city of promise. Pioneers from the South pushed their canoes and barges up the rivers and men from the East toiled wearily through the forest with their oxen and sledges. Even planters in Virginia were attracted to Bath. Williamson staged great horse races on his mile course. Though there were but a few hundred scattered cabins from Niagara to the Mohawk, sportsmen from New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore gathered at Bath. As many as 2,000, including high bloods from Virginia, Maryland, Canada and Long Island, were there.

Then came the log theater at the corner of Steuben and Morris streets with a company of players from Philadelphia as an added advertisement. At one time the pretentious little city feared an invasion from the British in Canada, because of misunderstandings about land Williamson held at Sodus, Wayne County, on Lake Ontario. Williamson was given a colonel's commission by the Government, sent an express to Albany for 1,000 stand of arms, several pieces of cannon and munition supplies. Blockhouses and palisades were ordered thrown up and twenty-four hour watches kept. But the scare subsided. The village was then but a year old.

Bath for years before the construction of the Erie Canal was the liveliest place in the region. Being at the head of navigation of the Cohocton River and in direct water communication with Philadelphia and Baltimore, its founder envisioned it as the coming metropolis of the interior. But the Erie revolutionized the state's avenues of transportation and the dream faded. The outlet for the Genesee country was not by way of the Susquehanna.

In 1804 the village contained three streets—Liberty, running north from Pulteney Square, and Morris and Steuben, running east and west. There were but twenty-five buildings in the community. The village was first incorporated May 6, 1836. An act establishing a new charter was passed June 20, 1851.

The first school in the village, a small frame structure facing Pulteney Park from the west side just in front of the old log jail, was built about 1800. The next school was in a small building on the east side of the square. In 1812 citizens erected the

Academy on Steuben Street, but the school burned in 1824 and the "Red Schoolhouse" erected the following year to be used until 1848 as a school. It burned in 1849. A union school was formed in 1846 and a new school opened in the fall of 1848. It was a three story brick structure known as the Haverling Union School. It burned in 1865. Again a new school was erected. On June 10, 1868, it was voted to establish a union free school and the Haverling Union Free School was opened September 7, 1868.

The Bath Hospital was established in 1915. The Steuben County Tuberculosis Hospital, also known as Pleasant Valley Sanatorium, was opened in 1917.

Admirable highways serve the community, which is also on the Erie and the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroads. Latest products of Bath manufacturers include ladders, knitted goods, milking machines, piston rings, awnings, etc.

Two live weeklies serve the village—the Steuben Courier, established in 1843, and the Steuben Farmers Advocate, which dates back to 1815.

Churches of Bath include the Centenary M. E., First Church of Christ, Scientist; First Baptist, First Presbyterian, Free Gospel Mission, St. Mary's Roman Catholic and St. Thomas Episcopal.

CANISTEO.

In the Canisteo Valley, where the earliest settlements in Steuben County were made, lies Canisteo Village, incorporated in 1873 and containing today 2,548 inhabitants. Where the community now stands there was once a Delaware Indian town, known in Colonial times as Kanestio Castle. It comprised some sixty hewn log houses, with stone chimneys. It was the castle of At-weet-se-ra, the "Delaware King" who in 1765, before the Sullivan campaign and the year after destruction of the place by Montour and Brandt, made a treaty with Sir William Johnson at Johnson Hall on the Mohawk.

Sir William had sent an expedition under Captain Montour, in the summer of 1764 and destroyed the Indian town because its inhabitants declined to give up two murderers who had killed two German traders somewhere in the country of the Senecas.

The inhabitants of the Indian village were a mixed set of Indians, of different tribes, fugitive slaves and deserters from the British army. At the time the village was razed, the Indians had a considerable number of horses, cattle and swine.

The broad, fertile valley attracted the first settlers in 1788. Col. Arthur Erwin drew Lot No. 1, where the village stands, but he exchanged lots with Solomon Bennett, who was the first settler, opened the first store and kept the first hotel. Bennett built a log house at the Corners which soon came to be called Bennettsburg. He also erected a mill a quarter of a mile east on Bennett's Creek.

The Erie Railroad, opened through the Canisteo Valley in 1850, gave the village a station on its through line between New York and Dunkirk and superseded river navigation as a means of transportation. But real community growth did not start until 1868 when the boot and shoe factory of L. Allison opened as the first real manufacturing establishment in the place.

Various planing mills, a sash, door and blind factory, a chair factory and another shoe factory and other industrial plants followed. With a population of only 342 in 1868, the place grew in the following ten years to about 2,000 inhabitants and the output of its factories totaled a million dollars a year.

The Canisteo Academy was chartered March 16, 1868, and a three story brick building to house it was completed in 1871 at a cost of \$17,500.

COHOCTON.

Cohocton Village, incorporated in 1891 and with a present population of 838, lies in a picturesque setting in Cohocton Valley. It is the center of a rich farming area, the principal produce being poultry products, potatoes, grain, hogs, sheep and thoroughbred cattle. It is served by the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western and the Rochester division of the Erie.

HAMMONDSPORT.

To the world of aeronautics, Hammondsport, village of 1,063 population at the head of Lake Keuka, is known as the "Cradle

of American Aviation," because the community and environs formed a laboratory for Glenn H. Curtiss in his development of aviation. Hammondsport's world prominence because of this one aspect of its history is sketched in the chapter of this volume devoted to aviation. The community is in the heart of the grape belt, its famous wine cellars and grape culture being discussed in another separate chapter.

The importance of Lake Keuka for navigation early attracted attention to Hammondsport. In those days the place was known as Pleasant Valley or Cold Spring, because of the icy spring which pours forth its waters in the village park along the lake. The name Hammondsport was given the place in honor of Lazerus Hammond, who in 1810 came from Dansville to settle. The original settler was Capt. John Sheathar, who came in 1796. His land was later acquired by Mr. Hammond who laid out a portion of his farm into streets and lots and gave the public square to the village. William Hastings was the first merchant, erecting a store in 1825. That year Ira G. Smith from Prattsburgh built a store and other buildings went up around the square.

While inland villages of Steuben County were hampered by building of the Erie Canal which diverted traffic northward, Hammondsport gained by it, as a village on the lake. The Pulteney estate agent, taking wheat and produce in payment for lands, made Hammondsport the shipping point by barges on the lake to Penn Yan, whence the produce was hauled by teams to Dresden on Seneca Lake and so reloaded there for canal shipment. In 1831 the Crooked (Keuka) Lake Canal was completed, linking Keuka and Seneca Lakes. The story of the canal is given in the chapter devoted to waterways. This gave impetus to building warehouses and stores in Hammondsport, which became the shipping center for Allegany, and parts of Livingston, Chemung, Steuben and Tioga (Pennsylvania) counties. But the Genesee Valley Canal cut off part of this tributary territory and when the Erie Railroad came through in 1850 and the Corning and Rochester branch two years later, lake shipping diminished. A daily line of steamboats plied between Hammondsport and Penn Yan until a half century ago.

Gen. George McClure erected the first store-house in Hammondsport and built the schooner Sally, the first vessel on Lake Keuka in 1803 to carry wheat from Penn Yan to his Hammondsport storehouse. In 1832 he erected a saw and plaster mill.

The first schoolhouse in the village was built in 1827 on the site of St. James (Episcopal) Church. A large stone building was erected for an academy in 1858. The village was first incorporated June 16, 1856, when it had 530 inhabitants. At a special election January 24, 1871, the village voted to reincorporate, under the general law of April 20, 1870.

The religious life of the community dates back more than a century to its early church beginnings. The Hammondsport Presbyterian Church was organized September 14, 1831, and St. James Episcopal June 15, 1829. Lazarus Hammond, for whom the town was named, gave the lot upon which the Presbyterians built their first church.

The village is noted for its scenic setting. Hammondsport Glen is a great cleft in the mountain and a reservoir of perpetual coolness. The distance from the level land above to the foot of the lowest waterfall is about one-half mile. The cascades in that distance number fifteen. The fall from the table land to the entrance of the glen is 400 feet. The entrance to the ravine is shadowy and spacious. The cathedral portion of the glen is formed by the sudden widening of the gorge, and is grand beyond description.

PAINTED POST.

Where the thriving village of Painted Post, with its 2,320 inhabitants, now stands there was once the solitary cabin of William Harris, a Pennsylvania fur trader who was the first white settler in all Steuben County. In 1786 he put up his cabin and a trading post near the north end of the bridge which spans the Cohocton in Painted Post. While on a visit to Pennsylvania in the winter of 1787, his place burned, but he rebuilt it and by 1889, when Phelps & Gorham sent out surveyors to survey the county, they made their headquarters at Harris' place.

The same year Col. Arthur Erwin from Pennsylvania came to Painted Post with a drove of cattle, which he was driving to Canandaigua. While resting the animals, he employed an Indian guide to show him the Steuben territory. So intrigued was he with the locality that on arrival in Canandaigua, headquarters for the Phelps & Gorham Land Company, he offered the cattle and future payments in gold for the land embraced in the town of Erwin, in which Painted Post is located. In the deed to this township the name "Painted Post" appears for the first time in a record or legal document.

The cognomen, "Painted Post," grew out of the erection by the Indians of a monument to the memory of the Seneca chief, Captain Montour, who died in 1779 of wounds received at the battle of Freeling's Fort.

"His comrades buried him by the riverside and planted above his grave a post on which were painted various symbols and rude devices. This monument was known throughout the Genesee forests as the Painted Post. It was a landmark well known to all the Six Nations and was often visited by their braves and chieftains."

This account of the origin of the painted post was given to Benjamin Patterson, a hunter, by a man named Taggart, who was carried a prisoner to Fort Niagara, and was a witness of the burial of Captain Montour or at least was in the encampment at the mouth of the Tioga at the time of his death.

Colonel Harper, a Revolutionary officer, claimed that the painted post was erected over the grave of a chief, who was wounded at the battle of the Hog Back and brought in a canoe to the head of the Chemung where he died. It was well understood by early settlers that this monument was erected in memory of some distinguished warrior, wounded in a border battle of the Revolution, and who afterward died at this place. The post stood for many years after settlement of the county and the story goes that it rotted down and was preserved in the barroom of a tavern until about 1810, when it mysteriously vanished. That the locality of the post was a favorite haunt of the Indian is

indicated by the numerous relics and skeletons that have there been unearthed.

The village plan was laid out in 1833 by Capt. Samuel Erwin and incorporation was effected in 1893. The first frame house on the village site was built in 1822 by Francis Erwin and remained until burned April 29, 1872. The place was used for a hotel. Erwin also built the first frame store on the northwest corner of Water and Hamilton streets opposite the hotel.

PRATTSBURG.

The settlement of Prattsburg, a village of 583 inhabitants and one of the most historic in the county, follows closely upon the settlement of Bath and seems a direct result of that movement. The village was incorporated in 1877.

William Root of Albany and Capt. Joel Pratt of Spencertown, Columbia County, New York, purchased township No. 6, third range of Robert Troup who had succeeded Williamson as agent of the Pulteney estate. Root's purpose for the deal was speculation, but Capt. Pratt desired to settle and found a religious society of the Congregational order. Because of this difference of motive, Mr. Pratt soon acquired Root's interest in the venture.

In 1799 Captain Pratt came to this region on horseback to make plans for his home. He selected a site on Urbana Hill, five miles southeast of Prattsburg and in 1800 he cleared 110 acres and planted it to wheat. This wheat was harvested and in the spring of 1802 was conveyed by ark to Baltimore and sold for \$8,000. It was not until 1805 that Captain Pratt brought his family within the present bounds of Prattsburg, but his nephew, Jarad Pratt, settled on what is known as the Luther Wheeler farm in 1800 and was therefore the first white settler within the town of Prattsburg. The second was a hunter, Daniel Buel; the third was Rev. John Niles, who came from Clinton (Hamilton College) in 1803. In 1805 Captain Pratt built a log house on the farm now owned by William B. Pratt. He built a frame house for himself and family in 1817 and it has remained in the family to the present time and has housed four generations of Pratts.

The Sabbath following the arrival of Rev. John Niles a religious service was held at the home of Jarad Pratt. On June 26, 1804, the "Prattsburg Religious Society" was organized by Timothy Field of Canandaigua and from this the name Prattsburg came to be applied to the town.

A number of the leading men in the settlement were Yale graduates. So it came about that the religious and educational aspirations of the people were the distinguishing characteristics of the little settlement. As early as 1822, a public meeting was called to consider the possibility of establishing a school for higher education.

During the following year, the people voluntarily pledged themselves to give \$2,000 toward building an academy and between \$3,000 and \$4,000 towards the support of the school. The school was opened early in 1824 with William Beardsley as principal. We are told the first recitation was in Greek. It was the only school of its kind in this section and drew students from all surrounding towns and counties. Many who were educated at Franklin Academy and Collegiate Institute in the early days became distinguished in work for state or nation, or were the leading citizens in the communities where they resided. The influence of the school extended from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast. Dr. J. L. Manning, pastor of the Old South Church of Boston, was educated here; Rev. Henry Harmon Spalding and Narcissa Prentiss, wife of Dr. Marcus Whitman, all pioneer missionaries to the Great Northwest were among its early students.

For a long time the only painted house between Bath and Geneva was the home of J. C. Higby, located on the side of Mrs. W. H. Hoag's home. It was given the distinguishing title of "Lily of the Valley."

In 1822, the Baptists after holding meeting in the district schoolhouse, built a log meeting house on West Hill, on land donated by the Pulteney estate. The Methodists built the Old Chapel in 1830. In 1828 the Presbyterians built a beautiful new church of Colonial type on land given by Judge Porter just East of the Academy. Both buildings continued to serve the people until February 28, 1923, when both church and school burned to

the ground in one of the most spectacular fires that ever visited Prattsburg. Within two years they were replaced by the modern brick buildings standing on the site today.

The Prattsburg News, a weekly newspaper established in 1871 by Paul C. Howe, assisted by his eldest son, W. L. Howe. The Kanona-Prattsburg Railway built in 1889.

SAVONA.

Savona, a village of 543 on the Cohocton River in the town of Bath, was originally known as Mud Creek. The first settlers were Thomas Corbit, who came from Pennsylvania with Colonel Williamson in 1793; John Doleson, who arrived from the Chemung in 1794, Henry Bush and Henry McElwee. A post office was established about 1823.

The Methodist Church of Savona was built in 1843, previous to which time services had been held in a schoolhouse. At first the Baptists held services with the Methodists but in 1856 built their own church.

The community is served by the Erie and the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western. Savona was incorporated as a village in 1883.

WAYLAND.

The Village of Wayland, in the northeastern part of the town of the same name, is a thriving village of 1,814 population; was settled by Capt. Thomas Bowles, a Mr. Bowen and John Hume, in 1808. A Mr. Hicks came in 1810 and Thomas Begole in 1814. The first sawmill was built by Benjamin Perkins; the first grist mill by Dugald Cameron and Abijah Fowler in 1816. Samuel Taggart kept the first inn in 1827 and James L. Monier the first store in 1830. The first school was taught by Thomas Wilbur in 1811.

The Wayland Village postoffice was established in 1852 and the village was incorporated in April, 1877, with H. S. Rosenkrans as first president.

WOODHULL.

Woodhull Village, of 290 inhabitants, is in the town of the same name in southern Steuben County, Tuscarora Creek flowing through the community. It was incorporated in 1899.

The first settlement in the town was made in 1805 by Stephen Dolson, Daniel Johnson, Patrick Breakhill, Bethuel Tubbs and Samuel B. Rice. Caleb Smith came in 1808. The first birth was that of Polly Smith, the first marriage that of Levi Rice and Cynthia Tubbs and the first death that of Benjamin Tubbs. Caleb Smith built the first gristmill in 1805; Ichabod S. Leach kept the first inn and Joseph Tubbs the first store. The first school was taught by Abner Thomas.

The Woodhull Academy and Union School was erected in 1868 by public subscription. Hamilton Marlett donated ground for the building. The Presbyterian Church of Woodhull was organized October 15, 1831; a Free Baptist Church society about 1834 and the First Baptist Church November 20, 1835.

CHAPTER XXXIV

TIOGA COUNTY.

COUNTY CREATED—ORIGINAL AREA—EARLY SUBDIVISIONS—FIRST SETTLERS—
TOWNS — OWEGO — CANDOR — NEWARK VALLEY — NICHOLS — SPENCER —
WAVERLY.

Tioga County was created February 16, 1791, from Montgomery, as the state's twentieth county. With an area of 520 square miles, its land area of 332,800 acres has 2,273 farms embracing 262,396 acres. Farm lands and buildings are valued at \$10,332,081 and 78.8 per cent of the area is devoted to agriculture. The population is 25,470, about three fifths of which is rural.

There are twenty-nine industrial plants in the county, employing 909 people with an annual payroll of \$873,360, according to the 1929 statistics of the Federal Government. Tioga plants pay \$4,898,131 a year for materials, fuel and purchased power and the output of the industries is valued at \$7,753,968.

In the county are 1,075 miles of highway, 149 of which are on the state system. There are also 7,563 automobiles in the county.

Though Tioga County has no city, it claims six incorporated villages: Candor, Newark Valley, Nichols, Owego, Spencer and Waverly. Owego is the county seat.

Tioga's nine towns are Barton, 7,221; Berkshire, 770; Candor, 2,564; Newark Valley, 1,843; Nichols, 1,407; Owego, 7,793; Richford, 805; Spencer, 1,480; Tioga, 1,587.

Tioga has one assembly district, it is in the Thirty-seventh Congressional District, the Sixth Judicial District and the Forty-first Senatorial District.

Tioga, as an early county, was subsequently divided, portions going to four other counties. A part of Chenango was taken off in 1798; Broome in 1806; a part of Tompkins in 1822 and Chemung in 1836. The county seat, though it is now in Owego, had various locations in earlier days.

By the organic act of 1791, Tioga was formed a half shire county. It provided that the courts should be held alternately at Chenango in the town of Union and at Newtown Point, in the town of Chemung, the former now Binghamton, Broome County, and the latter Elmira, Chemung County. The half shire was abolished under the organization of Broome County in 1806. On February 17, 1810, commissioners were appointed to locate the courthouse site and others to superintend the erection of a building, and in 1811-12 the county seat was removed from Elmira to Spencer Village.

On June 8, 1812, the county was divided into two jury districts and the courts were held at Elmira and Spencer. The East Jury District embraced the towns of Tioga, Spencer, Danby, Caroline, Candor, Berkshire and Owego; and the west, the towns of Cayuta, Catharines, Chemung and Elmira. The courthouse at Spencer was burned in 1821 and by an act a year later the half shire of the county was re-established, and Owego and Elmira became the half shire towns. Upon the organization of Chemung County in 1836, Elmira became the county seat, and Owego the county seat of Tioga.

The first settlements in Tioga County were made upon the Susquehanna intervalles, soon after the Revolution, by emigrants from Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania. These settlers originally came from Connecticut and Massachusetts and left Wyoming in consequence of troubles with the Indians and with the land titles. They located in Tioga before the Indian title to the land was extinguished. The greater part of Tioga County as it stands today was located in the Boston Ten Towns. The title of this tract, comprising 230,400 acres between Chenango River and Owego Creek, was vested in the State of Massachusetts in 1786. In 1787 it was sold to a company of sixty persons, mostly residents of that state. The greater part of the proprietors immediately

took possession of these lands and thus it happened that the county was filled up with a New England population, while the fertile fields farther west and north were yet an unbroken wilderness.

The town of Barton was formed from Tioga March 23, 1824; Berkshire was formed from Tioga February 12, 1808. Newark was taken off in 1823 and Richford in 1831.

Candor was erected from Spencer, February 22, 1811; Newark Valley was created from Berkshire as Westville, April 12, 1823, and its name changed March 24, 1824; Nichols was formed from Tioga March 23, 1824.

The Town of Owego was organized February 16, 1791, and Spencer was taken off in 1806. Richford was formed from Berkshire as Arlington April 18, 1831, and its name changed April 9, 1832.

Spencer was formed from Owego February 28, 1806. Candor, Caroline, Danby and Newfield (the last three now in Tompkins County) were taken off February 22, 1811, and Cayuta March 20, 1824.

Tioga was formed from Union (Broome County) March 14, 1800. Berkshire was taken off in 1808, a part of Union in 1810 and Barton and Nichols in 1824.

The first permanent settlement in Tioga County was made by Amos Draper in 1785 on the site of Owego. Settlements were subsequently made in the several towns as follows: Tioga and Nichols, 1787; Barton, Berkshire and Newark Valley, 1791; Candor, 1793; Spencer, 1794; Richford, 1809.

First farming operations begun in the county were those of James McMasters and his bound boy, William Taylor, in Owego in 1785. That season they cleared some ten to fifteen acres and planted it to corn and raised the crop. Indians watched and cared for its growth and for their labor received a share in the harvesting.

The first school opened in Tioga County was in Newark Valley in 1796-97, in the bark covered shanty of Elisha Wilson a portion of the time and in Josiah Ball's shoe shop the rest of the time. Log school houses were built previous to 1800 in several

of the settlements, the first framed one being in Owego about 1802.

The first church formed in the county was the Baptist Church of New Bedford, organized February 20, 1796, by settlers in what is now the Town of Tioga. It had but nine members. As early as November 10, 1819, there was an agricultural society in the county.

Tioga County, according to the official postal guide for July, 1930, has the following post offices: Apalachin, Barton, Berkshire, Candor, Catatonk, Halsey Valley, Lockwood, Lounsberry, Newark Valley, Nichols, North Spencer, Owego, Richford, Smithboro, South Apalachin, Spencer, Straits Corners, Tioga Center, Waits, Waverly, Willseyville.

OWEGO.

Owego, known as the southern gateway to the lake country, is a village of 4,739 inhabitants finely situated on the Susquehanna, near the mouth of Owego Creek. In 1922 the state completed the final link of the New York-Finger Lakes-Buffalo cross state motor route, thus placing Owego on a route fifty miles shorter than the old New York-Albany-Buffalo highway. At Owego the traveler leaves the Liberty highway and follows the new road to Ithaca.

From time immemorial the Susquehanna River at Owego and the Finger Lakes at Ithaca have been connected—first by an Indian trail, next by a pioneer roadway cut in 1789, and then the turnpike built from 1808 to 1811. During the War of 1812 this highway was of great value as a means of bringing supplies to the Atlantic seaboard, the Susquehanna River at that time being an important artery of commerce.

It was from Owego to Ithaca, that the second railroad in the United States was chartered in 1828 to bring salt, lumber and plaster to the Susquehanna River on which these goods were transported by barges to Baltimore on Chesapeake Bay.

The attractiveness of Owego today has its appeal to all who love the peace and inspiration which comes from intimate contact with the gifts of nature. Many creeks and glens and wood roads

tempt the traveler to tarry a while and drink in the beauties of the region.

The Susquehanna River sweeps in a picturesque bend at Owego, and for several miles is navigable for launches, sail boats and canoes. Three miles east of the village is Hiawatha Island, a favorite objective for canoeists. The current runs deep on the south side of this island, and here fine bass can be caught.

Just across from Hiawatha Island on the River Road, is an interesting little house in which the Rockefellers lived, while John D. Rockefeller and his brother, William, went to school in the old Owego Academy.

Owego is also interesting as the home of General H. M. Robert, whose books on parliamentary law are of nation-wide authority. Thomas C. Platt, former senator of the United States, was born and lived in Owego. His last resting place is in Evergreen Cemetery, high above the village.

A favorite walk, of which the hikers never seem to tire, takes one past Glenmary, and the home of the poet, Nathaniel Parker Willis; where, inspired by its natural loveliness, he produced many of his best poems and essays.

The little Indian town which Colonel Dearborn designates "Owagea," has been variously spelled and pronounced by authorities and writers of local history. In the Indian dialect it was known as Ah-wah-gah, the authority for this statement being Mrs. Jane Whitaker, a captive white girl, who was taken to Owego with other prisoners on the journey to Unadilla after the massacre at Wyoming. According to Morgan's "League of the Iroquois," the name, in the Onondaga tongue, was "Ah-wa-ga," the "a" in the second syllable having the same sound as in "fate." It was otherwise known and spelled as "Owegy," "Oweigy," and also as "Oswegy."

On a number of the early maps of the Region the names were known as "Owegy" and "Owega," while to the pioneer settlers it was commonly pronounced "O-wa-go," and was so written in the journals of several officers in Sullivan's Expedition, and also in the records of the town of Union, that being the first organized civil jurisdiction which exercised authority over the territory

now called Owego. The meaning of the word "Ah-wa-ga," according to Judge Charles P. Avery, a recognized authority on Indian history in the Susquehanna Valley, is "where the valley widens," but Wilkinson's "Annals of Binghamton" interpret it as "swift river."

Owego was settled one of the earliest of any locality in Central New York. In 1785 Amos Draper, an agent and Indian trader from Wyoming Valley, first came to the place. He erected a house on the site of Owego the following year and in 1787 or 1788 brought in his family. An Indian chief and his wife passed the first winter in the wilderness abode of the Draper family and here that first year a child was born to Mrs. Draper.

John McQuigg and James McMaster, from New England, the original patentees of the half-township on which Owego stands, came in 1788. A clearing was made and grain sowed on an Indian improvement there in the season of 1786 by William McMaster, William Taylor, Robert McMaster, John Nealy, and William Wood, who entered the valley from the east by way of Otsego and the Susquehanna.

There were no mills nearer than Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, which was reached by canoes. Until 1801, when a post office was established at Owego, settlers had been dependent on private hands and chance ways of receiving a letter. For many years the early Owego post office was one of the four distributing offices of the state.

From Owego for an extended period were shipped salt, plaster, lumber and wheat for the Pennsylvania and Maryland markets. The first tannery in the county was built in Owego in 1795-96, with deer skins as the chief hides dressed.

The greatest disaster in Owego's history came September 27, 1849, when fire destroyed the entire business section—104 buildings exclusive of barns, with a loss of \$300,000, as figured in those days of low valuations. The blaze started in the hall of the Sons of Temperance, over the store of James and Wm. A. Ely on the south side of Front Street. Only three stores were left in the business section, the destruction including all buildings on both sides of Front Street from Church Street to the

park, and all on Lake Street to the old Center House on one side and the Jared Huntington residence on the other. The bridge across the river was partly destroyed.

This conflagration came in the days when fire fighting equipment was crude. The first steamer did not come to Owego until 1866, four years after the village fire department incorporated. Today Owego's fire fighting force is highly efficient and equipped with all modern apparatus.

Before the nineteenth century Capt. Luke Bates built the first tavern in Owego and soon after the Franklin House was opened. The Owego Academy was founded in 1828. The place was incorporated as a village April 4, 1827.

The Owego Gas Light Company was organized March 20, 1856, with a capital of \$40,000. Owego has always been a community interested in horse racing. The Owego Driving Park Association was formed in 1871, leasing grounds for a fine half mile track.

The steamer Lyman Truman, built in the fall of 1875 and launched the following March, was the largest ever launched at Owego. It was built for excursions to Hiawatha Island and had a capacity of more than 700 passengers. At the island the steamboat company had erected a hotel.

Three railroads serve Owego, the Erie, the Lehigh Valley and the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western. The village industrial plants turn out shoes, furniture, chemicals, laboratory supplies and auto accessories.

Two admirable weekly newspapers are published in the village—the Owego Gazette, founded in 1800, and the Owego Times, founded in 1836.

CANDOR.

The Village of Candor, in the town of the same name, was for many years in two settlements, Candor Corners and Candor Center. It was incorporated as a village in 1900 and has a population of 669, its greatest population having been in 1915 when the census showed 749 residents.

Thomas Hollister kept the first tavern in 1795, built the first log barn and frame house, set out the first orchard and raised the first apples in the town in or near the cemetery in the village. The first religious services were held in barns and homes as early as 1797, by Rev. Seth Williams, a missionary from Connecticut. As early as 1854 plows were wooded at the Candor Iron Works, the irons being cast at Montrose. In 1824 a woolen mill was built. The First National Bank of Candor was chartered March 30, 1864.

Candor is on the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western R. R. Large quantities of gloves are made there and pine, oak and hemlock timber is produced in abundance.

The Candor Courier, a weekly, was established in 1899 and still serves the community. The first journalistic venture here was the Candor Press, established in 1867. It became the Candor Free Press and later suspended publication. In 1872 the Candor Review made its debut but it was burned out in a fire in 1873 and did not resume publication. Then came the Candor Independent, established October 14, 1876.

The strong agricultural organizations of the county today found their inception in Candor on December 19, 1876, when a County Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, was organized.

NEWARK VALLEY.

Newark Valley, incorporated in 1894, is a delightful village of 795 inhabitants, in the Town of Newark Valley. Here is located a state fish distribution and field station, which in 1930 distributed 100,345 brook trout fingerlings furnished by the hatchery at Bath, Steuben County. Since then its work has expanded.

As a private enterprise, the Newark Valley trout ponds were commenced in 1869 and opened to the public June 6, 1872. The ponds had a plentiful supply of water from springs on the grounds, were well stocked with trout and had hatching houses on the premises.

Newark Valley, fifteen miles northwest of Binghamton, is on the Lehigh Valley Railroad. Quantities of ladders and scaffold-

ing are produced in its shops. Since March 4, 1876, the village has enjoyed an enterprising weekly newspaper, the Tioga County Herald.

Newark Valley was the home of Dr. D. W. Patterson, a genealogist of some note, who collected much data relative to old families throughout the county. Rev. Marc Fivas, a professor of natural sciences at the Academy of Lausanne, Switzerland, came to America in 1849 because of political troubles at home, and chose Newark Valley for his home. Noted in the scientific and literary world, he produced valuable works in this community where he died in 1876 at the age of eighty-four.

The first church erected in the Town of Newark Valley was built by the Congregational Society in 1803-04. It was organized in the village in 1803 and in 1811 it became, by change of church policy, the first Presbyterian Church in Tioga County.

NICHOLS.

Charmingly situated on the south bank of the Susquehanna near the mouth of Wappasening Creek, the Village of Nichols, in the town of the same name, is a community of 533 inhabitants. It was incorporated in 1903. Nichols was formerly known as Rushville, receiving that name from Dr. Galamiel H. Barstow, in honor of a Dr. Rush, a prominent physician of Philadelphia.

The place was originally settled about the year 1793 by Caleb Wright, but very little actual improvement came until arrival of Dr. Barstow in 1812. A tavern was kept by Jonathan Platt, about a mile east of the village, as early as 1800. The first frame house in the village was built by Dr. Barstow in 1813. The first brick house was put up by Nehemiah Plat about 1830 and the first store opened by Dr. Barstow, in part of his frame dwelling, in 1814.

The post office was established probably about 1812-13, though an office had existed some years previously at Smithboro on the opposite side of the river two miles from Nichols. A few years after the place was named Rushville, it was discovered that a post office of the same name existed in Yates County and to avoid confusion, Nichols was adopted. In return for the com-

pliment conferred, Colonel Nichols gave \$200 to be applied toward creation of some public building. The sum was used in erection of the Free Meeting House, completed in 1829 as the first church edifice in the town.

Dr. Barstow, the energetic civic figure who built the community up, was elected a member of Assembly in 1815, filling the post three successive terms. In 1818 he was elected to the State Senate from the western district, which then comprised nearly half the territory of the state. The same year he was appointed first judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Tioga County. In 1823 and again in 1826 he was elected to the Assembly. In 1825 he was chosen state treasurer and in 1830 he was sent to Congress. In 1838 he was once more elected state treasurer.

It was at Nichols that the Tioga County Sunday School Association was organized in 1864.

SPENCER.

Spencer, a village of 628 inhabitants, is situated on Catatonk Creek west of the center of the Town of Spencer. It was incorporated as a village in 1886. The first settlement in the town was made in 1794 by Benjamin Drake and Joseph Barker on the site of the village. Drake owned all the territory now embraced in the community, taught the first school and was justice of the peace for twenty-eight years. He put up the first grist mill in the town.

The Spencer Union School building was erected in 1859 and an academic department added in 1874.

Thirty years after the first settlers came, the howl of the wolf was still heard nightly. At an annual town meeting March 4, 1828, it was voted that the town allow \$10 for each full grown wolf scalp; \$5 for whelps; \$5 for full grown panthers; \$2.50 for young ones; \$2 for full grown wildcat scalps and \$1 for young ones.

Spencer is on the Lehigh Valley Railroad and milling is one of its prosperous industries. About it lie fine dairy, poultry and

grain farms. Spencer's weekly newspaper is the Needle, which has been published since 1888.

Among the early settlers at Spencer village were Joshua Ferris, Henry Miller, Edmund and Rodney Hobart from Connecticut, Andry Purdy, Thomas Mosher from Westchester County, and George Fisher. The first birth was that of Deborah, daughter of Benjamin Drake; the first marriage that of John B. Underwood and Polly Spaulding and the first death that of Prescott Hobart. The first school was taught by Joseph Barker, in his own home in the village; the first inn was kept by Andrew Purdy; the first store by Samuel Doolittle and the first gristmill was built by Samuel Drake.

Spencer was the county seat of Tioga County, then including Chemung, from 1812 to 1821.

WAVERLY.

Waverly, a thriving village of 5,664 population, is in the southwest corner of Tioga County on the east bank of the Chemung River. Prior to 1849-50, the period of completion of the Erie Railroad, the site of the village was little more than farm land. The railroad started the rapid development of the community.

The name of the village was suggested by J. E. Hallet, who settled there in 1832, as there was then no other post office by that name in the state. The first frame house was built in 1810 by Deacon Ephraim Strong; the first brick house was put up by Dr. Clute in 1843; the first store was kept by Alva Jarvis, who started business in 1841; the first manufacturing business was a foundry built in 1842 on the northwest corner of Chemung and Waverly Streets.

Isaac Shepard opened the first hotel about 1825 and the Courteney House was built in 1849-50 by William Peck. The first mill was the steam grist mill erected by Duzer, Hallet & Marsh in 1866. It was leveled by fire February 8, 1870, with a loss of \$20,000 above the amount covered by insurance. The first church erected in the village was that of the Presbyterians in 1849.

Application to incorporate as a village was made on December 12, 1853, and on January 18 following the citizens voted 114 to 44 in favor of the project. It was reincorporated in 1876. The old Waverly Institute was organized as the Shepard Institute, so named in honor of Isaac Shepard and opened in 1857. Owen Spaulding, a pioneer in Waverly, not only took half the capital stock, but also donated land for a building. On April 15, 1871, the institute became the academic department of the Union High School and under the state regents.

There are but cursory dates in the history of a community which has demonstrated remarkable growth, chiefly because of its railroad advantages and the fertility of its tributary territory. Its religious life goes back more than a century. The Baptist Church of Waverly, as first organized, was created at Ulster, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, June 24, 1824, at the home of Joseph Smith. Then it was called the Athens and Ulster Baptist Church. In 1832 the name was changed to the Athens and Chemung Baptist Church and in 1836 to the Factoryville Baptist Church. It was established in Waverly in 1865.

The Methodist Church of Waverly was first organized as a class at Factoryville in 1828 with five members. In 1864 it moved to Waverly. The First Presbyterian Church was organized with twenty-two members June 8, 1847; the Grace Episcopal Church was founded December 28, 1853; the Church of Christ, July 8, 1877, and the Roman Catholic Church several years later.

The first fire company was the old Neptune Engine Company No. 1. The Tioga Hose Band was organized March 20, 1876, partly of members of the Waverly Cornet Band. The Waverly post office was established in 1849 with Benjamin H. Davis as first postmaster.

Waverly enjoys the transportation facilities provided by three railroads—the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western, the Erie and the Lehigh Valley. Paint, furniture and gloves are among its industrial products. Lying in the heart of a rich farming section, it is a large shipping point for dairy products, grain and vegetables. The weekly newspaper published here is the Sun Recorder, established in 1908.

CHAPTER XXXV

TOMPKINS COUNTY.

ORGANIZED IN 1817—INDUSTRIES—COUNTY SEAT—EARLY ROADS—TOWNS—POST-OFFICES — ITHACA — CAYUGA HEIGHTS — DRYDEN — FREEVILLE — GROTON—TRUMANSBURG—NEWFIELD.

Tompkins County, formed April 17, 1817, from Cayuga and Seneca Counties, embraces 476 square miles. Of its land area of 304,640 acres, 240,632 acres are in farms, which number 2,358. Farm lands and buildings are valued at \$12,724,134. Of the county's 41,513 population, a little more than half is rural.

In the county's forty-nine industrial plants, 3,132 employes receive \$4,638,593 yearly in wages, according to the latest federal statistics compiled in 1929. The plants pay \$2,909,677 annually for materials, fuel and purchased power and their products are valued at \$15,157,865.

There are 1,075 miles of road in the county, of which 169 miles are state highway. A total of 13,192 motor vehicles are owned within the county.

Tompkins County seat is Ithaca, only city within the county, which also has five incorporated villages: Cayuga Heights, Dryden, Freeville, Groton and Trumansburg. In 1895 Newfield was incorporated as a village but incorporation was dissolved December 2, 1926.

The nine towns of the county are: Caroline, 1,616; Danby, 1,407; Dryden, 3,532; Enfield, 939; Groton, 3,789; Ithaca, 2,951; Lansing, 2,721; Newfield, 1,450; Ulysses, 2,381.

Tompkins County has one assembly district, it is in the thirty-seventh congressional district, the sixth judicial district and the forty-first senatorial district.

Three towns were annexed from Tioga County March 22, 1822, and a part of Schuyler County was taken off Tompkins in 1854. The three southern towns of the county were included in the Watkins and Flint Purchase and the remainder were in the Military Tract.

A public road was built from Oxford, on Chenango River, directly through to Ithaca by Joseph Chaplin in 1791-93 and this became the great highway for immigration to the southern part of the state for many years. Consequently Tompkins County, immediately bordering upon the road, was rapidly settled. The first immigrants were chiefly from New England. At the spot where Ithaca stands were found cleared fields, which had previously been cultivated by Indians, and these lands were among the first occupied in the county. The next settlements were made in Ulysses, on the west bank of the lake and along Chaplin's road in Dryden.

Caroline was formed from Spencer (Tioga County) February 22, 1811, and was transferred to Tompkins County March 22, 1822. A part was annexed to Danby in 1839.

Danby was formed from Spencer (Tioga County) February 22, 1811, and was transferred to Tompkins March 22, 1822. Part of Caroline was annexed April 29, 1839, and a part was annexed to Caroline in 1856.

Dryden was first erected as a separate town February 22, 1803, and Enfield was formed from Ulysses March 16, 1821. Groton was formed from Locke (Cayuga County) as Division April 7, 1817, and its name changed March 13, 1818.

Ithaca was formed from Ulysses March 16, 1821; Lansing was formed from Genoa (Cayuga County) April 7, 1817; Newfield was erected from Spencer (Tioga County) as Cayuga February 22, 1811, and its name changed March 29, 1822, and a part was annexed to Catharine (Schuyler County) in 1853.

Ulysses was formed March 5, 1799, Dryden was taken off in 1803 and Ithaca and Enfield in 1821.

Tompkins County's first judge was Oliver C. Comstock, named April 10, 1817; the first surrogate was Andrew D. W. Bruyn, appointed March 11, 1817; the first clerk was Archer

Green, named April 11, 1817; the first sheriff was Herman Camp, designated the same day, and the first district attorney was David Woodcock, appointed April 15, 1817.

The act organizing the county designated Ithaca as the county seat and contained a provision, providing that in case of failure to convey a site for the county buildings to the supervisors, and to secure \$7,000 to be paid, the new county was to be reannexed to Cayuga and Seneca. The conditions were met and in 1818 a building for a court house and jail was put up. A second brick structure to replace the old frame one was erected in 1854-55.

The official postal guide for July, 1930, lists the following post offices in Tompkins County: Brooktondale, Caroline Depot, Dryden, Etna, Freeville, Groton, Ithaca, Jacksonville, Ludlowville, McLean, Myers, Newfield, Peruville, Portland Point, Slaterville Springs, South Lansing, Trumansburg, West Danby.

ITHACA.

Proudly resting upon its foliaged hills, "far above Cayuga's waters," Ithaca, the city beautiful, is known throughout the world as the home of Cornell University. In all Central New York it is doubtful if any community has a more picturesque natural setting.

Within the city are four creeks, flowing through gorges cut deep into the native rock, tributaries of the Cayuga Inlet. Six Mile, Cascadilla, and Fall Creeks, all within a few minutes' walk of the center of town, provide exceptional opportunities for the visitor to discover the natural beauties that characterize this entire region.

In recent years, these deep ravines, through improvements at the hand of man that harmonize with Nature's wild beauty, have been made more accessible to the visitor. Six Mile Creek, in its upper reaches, is still in the wild state, for it serves as the city's watershed, and many tree plantings have been made to preserve the forests through which the stream flows.

The gorges through which Cascadilla and Fall Creeks flow are rich in rugged beauty. From the highlands to the eastward, the waters flow down the hillside toward the lake in a series of

cascades and high waterfalls, dropping more than 400 feet in their descent.

On the high plateau bordered by these two ravines stand the stately buildings and extensive campus of Cornell University. Thousands of visitors and returning alumni make their annual pilgrimage to this most beautiful college setting in America.

In a valley at the end of Cayuga Lake is the city and, reaching northward out of vision, the waters of the lake. Across the valley, to the south and west, rise the rolling hills which give the region its matchless setting.

Back into the dim past, the city's history extends to the time when Sullivan's army set the forests aglow with the light of a burning Indian village at the head of Cayuga Lake. Lieut.-Col. Henry Dearborn's detachment of 200 men in the Sullivan campaign passed across the site of Ithaca in 1779 and camped at the foot of West Hill the night of September 23. Then in April, 1788, eleven men left Kingston on the Hudson, with two Delaware Indians for guides, and visited the Cayuga Valley on an exploring trip. The following year three of their number—Jacob Yapple, Isaac Dumond and Peter Hinepaw—returned and planted corn in the clearings before made by the Indians. Leaving one in charge, the others returned for their families, who came back to the Cayuga Valley in August. Nineteen persons comprised this first group of settlers. Others soon arrived but by the end of the century many of the first comers had left for other locations.

Much of the Cayuga Valley was purchased by Simeon DeWitt, state surveyor general, and by Abraham Bloodgood, his brother-in-law. DeWitt named the settlement Ithaca, probably because it was in the Town of Ulysses, just as the Greek Ithaca was the capital of Ulysses' realm. Later DeWitt acquired Bloodgood's holdings, so that he owned virtually all of what is now Ithaca.

John Yapple built the first mill in Ithaca, locating it on Cascadilla Creek. The first frame house was erected for Abram Markle about 1800 on the same creek near the present Linn Street. It is said that a store was kept here for a time and that later the building became Ithaca's first tavern. The first public house constructed solely for that purpose, however, was on the



TOMPKINS COUNTY MEMORIAL HOSPITAL

southeast corner of Aurora and Seneca Streets. It was built in 1805 by Luther Gere. At about the same time the Ithaca Hotel was built by Jacob Vrooman diagonally across from Gere's place, and the next year an inn opened where the Cornell Library now stands. The Ithaca Hotel changed its name in 1809 and Gere built another hostelry at the corner of what is now State and Aurora Street, and put up a new Ithaca Hotel. That was the predecessor of the present hotel of that name.

David Quigg, who had been a trader in a cabin on Cascadilla Creek, established a frame store in 1804 at the northwest corner of Aurora and Seneca Streets, and stimulated a business drawn from a thirty mile radius.

In these early days, religion was practiced by the pioneers. As early as 1793, some of the settlers had gathered at Robert McDowell's cabin for Methodist services. The first permanent church was organized by the Presbyterians in 1804, under the name of the Second Presbyterian Church of Ulysses, the First Presbyterian having been formed in Trumansburg. From 1808 to 1816 the Presbyterians worshipped in a district school on the site of the present high school, and in 1817-18 built the first church edifice in Ithaca.

The literary and educational character of the community, which has been predominant down to the present, was evidenced as early as 1806, when \$300 was raised for a library.

One of the unique organizations of early days was the Moral Society, a group of self-constituted guardians of the morals of fellow citizens. Offenders against temperance were often doused with water and locked up with hogs or their clothes removed and thus exhibited to the society members. On one occasion a group of outraged inebriates after their incarceration captured four of the moralists and confined them in the hog pound. The society demanded tribute of visiting shows and had a semi-official publication, "The Castigator." "Tecumseh," the Grand President of the society, was Benjamin Drake, a village merchant.

The War of 1812 gave impetus to the little settlement which then numbered less than fifty houses. With gypsum cut off from Canada, this material for use in making fertilizer plaster, was

supplied from the limeladen shores of Cayuga Lake and Ithaca became a shipping center for it. Building of the Erie Canal added to the possibilities for water transportation. By 1828 the Cayuga and Seneca Canal had been completed.

On April 2, 1821, Ithaca was incorporated as a village, with Daniel Bates as first president and two years later the Ithaca Academy was incorporated. Within the next few years Ithaca was made the northern terminus of the second railroad incorporated in this state. Its story is told in the section of this book devoted to railway development. By this time boat service had become a regular, accepted thing on Cayuga Lake, dividing the business which the rumbling stage at first had claimed as its monopoly.

In the early thirties the hand of Ezra Cornell, one of the builders of Ithaca, began its task of community improvement. With Fall Creek claiming numerous mills by that time, Cornell was engaged to overhaul and repair several of them. Water power was then supplied through a wooden flume extending down the south bank of the gorge. Often freezing water broke the conveyor. Cornell set out to remedy the situation. He excavated a tunnel through the rock 200 feet long and twelve wide and thirteen high. Thus the water was diverted from the main stream to the mill wheels, the tunnel remaining in use even now.

In 1832 the old Clinton House opened in the building it occupies today. It was one of the finest hotels west of New York. The same year the Ithaca & Geneva Railroad was chartered, and in 1836 a railroad to Auburn was chartered, along with another, the Ithaca & Chemung Road. The depression of 1837 virtually bankrupted Ithaca, but courageously her citizens rose above circumstance. Two banks opened as the first new enterprises after the panic. Fires visited the village and more business houses closed and a return to normalcy was not experienced until the forties. The present City Hall was opened in 1843 and four years later Owego Street was planked from Aurora Street to the inlet.

Ithaca was lighted for the first time by gas in 1853, by the newly formed Ithaca Gas Light Company. That same year the

Ithaca Water Works Company was incorporated, bringing water from springs near Buffalo Street. Though Ithaca's population increased three-fold between 1825 and 1835, following the opening of the canal, it grew from 3,925 to 4,908, or less than twenty-five per cent in the next twenty years.

One of Ithaca's greatest misfortunes came June 17, 1857, when a flood tore down Six Mile Creek Valley, washing out dams, all the bridges and some mills, killing three men and leaving damage estimated at \$100,000. Parts of the village were under water for more than four months.

Ithaca weathered the Civil War, the village trustees issuing shin plasters, later redeemed and destroyed. A new building for the county clerk's office was built in 1863. At this period Ezra Cornell was becoming a leading figure in the community, having returned from extensive work in the development of the telegraph. Cornell was the principal promoter of the Ithaca & Cortland Railroad to connect at Freeville.

His first gift to Ithaca was the public library, begun in 1863. Of even greater importance was his vision of a network with the Southern Central from Auburn to Owego. Likewise, he was the leading spirit in procuring a charter in 1870 for the Ithaca & Athens Railroad that would tap the coal fields of Pennsylvania. He was the driving force behind the chartering of the Ithaca & Geneva Road and the extension of the Ithaca & Cortland to Elmira on the Erie and Canastota on the New York Central. Only the building of the Cayuga Lake Railroad, now the Lehigh Valley along the shore from Auburn to Ithaca, was opposed by Cornell.

The prosperity which Ithaca had gained through increasing industries and added rail facilities was given a severe blow on August 22, 1871, when a \$200,000 fire leveled eleven dwellings in the area bounded by South Aurora Street, Six Mile Creek, State Street and the Tompkins County Bank. Then came the depression of '73 and the failure of some of the railroads which had been Ezra Cornell's dream. The control of the roads went into the hands of the Lehigh Valley and Cornell was virtually bankrupt. The founder of Cornell University died December 9,

1874, after a period of illness and worry. Andrew D. White, first president of the university, was a leading figure in the organization of the institution.

The presence of the university had a stimulating influence on educational progress. The Ithaca Academy had been incorporated in 1823, and in 1840 it occupied a new structure built on the site of the old wooden school building erected in 1818. Here were planted the germs of vision and love of education which formed the groundwork for the pioneer endeavors to found a university.

When the Union School District for the village was created in 1874 by the Legislature, the academy building was leased for five years to the new Board of Education. At the end of that time the village purchased the property and also erected a brick school on Aurora Street near Fall Creek. In 1880 the old Central School, Mill and Geneva Streets, was remodeled and the following year the East Hill School was built. A permanent primary school was built on South Hill in 1907. The old academy building was razed in 1884 and the cornerstone of a new high school laid the next year. Several additions were built on before fire leveled the school in 1912.

The present fine high school was then constructed. In 1912 the Central School burned and was replaced in 1923 by a modern Central School at Mill and Albany Streets. The same year a small school for lower grades was built on Cornell Heights. The latest schools are the Henry Street John School at Clinton and Albany Streets and the Belle Sherman School in Bryant Park, both of which were opened in 1926. In 1883 a parochial school was built on West Buffalo Street.

The Ithaca Conservatory was organized in 1892 and received its charter under the laws of the State of New York in 1897. Beginning over thirty years ago in a small home on one of Ithaca's choice residence streets, the school later moved into one of the principal business blocks of the city where it remained for twelve years. Outgrowing these quarters the Conservatory then purchased its present valuable property. Facing on the largest and most beautiful park of the city, the school enjoys an element of

seclusion, at the same time being in the immediate proximity of the principal public buildings. Facing on the same park are the City High School, the court house, Odd Fellows' Temple, and three of the city churches, while the post office and Y. M. C. A. are distant only a half block. The Conservatory has gradually developed its property until now it includes an Administration Building, three Studio Buildings, Little Theater, Band School Building, Martin Hall, six Dormitories, three Sorority Houses, Gymnasium, Infirmary, two Fraternity Buildings.

In 1926, the Ithaca Conservatory as a stock company was dissolved, and the school property valued at close to a million dollars was turned over to the state. At this time the school received a new charter from the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York as a non-stock institution. Thus another great stride forward was made by this famous institution freeing it from any personal ownership or commercial consideration.

Horse cars came to Ithaca in 1883. A year later a charter was granted the Ithaca Street Railways Company and Ithaca was one of the first places in America to have trolleys. In 1885 there were only thirteen electric railways in the country, with a total mileage of fifty.

Ithaca was incorporated as a city May 2, 1887. In 1904 the municipality took over the previously, privately owned water works.

With a natural scenic background, it is little wonder that Ithaca has been the hub of state park activity in the Finger Lakes Region. Much of the development is due largely to one of Ithaca's leading citizens, Robert H. Treman. On December 14, 1915, Mr. and Mrs. Treman purchased Enfield Glen proper and an old hotel property embracing about forty acres. During the next four years they bought about a dozen parcels of land, consisting of 388 acres, which, in 1920, they gave to the state. A commission, known as the Enfield Falls Reservation Commission, was formed with Mr. Treman as its chairman. The commission existed until 1924 when ten counties in the region were placed under the Finger Lakes State Parks Commission, of which Tre-

man was elected head. The story of state park development is told in another chapter.

The general beautification and development of Ithaca as a city of natural loveliness was stimulated in 1923 under the administration of Mayor Louis P. Smith, who named a citizens planning committee as the forerunner of a long series of improvements in the physical appearance of the community.

One of the most striking elements in the development of Ithaca industrially was the coming of the Morse enterprises. The first of these comprises simply a machine shop, cabinet shop, two-press mill and an oil mill. The great Morse Chain Company was incorporated in 1898. Plants as branches sprang up even in Europe. The automobile advanced the growth of the industry by leaps. Then came the second of the great Morse industries—the Thomas-Morse Aircraft Corporation, which opened in Ithaca as a separate enterprise in 1914. Then in 1919 the Peters-Morse Company began producing a commercial adding machine. The latest Morse enterprise is a company which manufactures an electric clock.

With an estimated number of 3,500 permanent families, Ithaca because of its seven educational institutions, has also today a large transient population. Of its inhabitants, ninety-five per cent are native white, two per cent negroes and three per cent foreign born. In 1928 there were 1,369 Ithacans who filed income tax returns. The city has eight public schools, one high school and one parochial school. Then there are two Baptist Churches, one Christian Science, one Congregational, two Episcopal, one Hebrew, three Methodist, one Presbyterian, one Roman Catholic, one Lutheran and five miscellaneous.

The modern Ithaca, though primarily an educational center, is also strong industrially, with forty-five manufacturing establishments, the principal ones of which are the Morse Chain Company, Ithaca Gun Company, Thomas-Morse Aircraft Corporation, Barr-Morse Company, Peters-Morse, Stanford-Crowell Company.

There are 4,800 gas meters which serve the city, 11,000 electric meters and 8,600 telephones. The business classifications follow: Passenger auto agencies, fifteen; commercial car

agencies, six; auto accessories, thirty-five; auto tire agencies, ten; bakers, six; cigar stores and stands, twelve; confectioners, twenty-five; delicatessens, three; dressmakers, thirty-nine; druggists, ten; dry goods, five; department stores, two; electrical supplies, seven; florists, three; fruits, four; furniture, six; furriers, three; public garages, eighteen; grocers, sixty-one; hardware, four; jewelry, twelve; meat markets, twenty; men's furnishings, twelve; merchant tailors, thirty; milliners, eleven; opticians, three; photographers, eight; pianos, four; radio supplies, nine; restaurants, forty-seven; shoes, fourteen; sporting goods, five; stationers, eight; women's apparel, seven; five-and-ten-cent stores, three; twenty-five cents to one dollar stores, two; doctors, forty; dentists, eighteen; osteopaths, one.

Ithaca has its own municipal airport, two miles northwest of the city at the south end of Cayuga Lake. It is also connected with the Barge Canal, is on the main line of the Lehigh Valley and two branch lines, and the D. L. & W. also has a branch terminal here. Bus lines lead in all directions.

The city is particularly proud of its record in hospitalization. The Ithaca Memorial Hospital was established January 19, 1889, under the name of Ithaca City Hospital, which name was changed November 15, 1926. The hospital maintains a registered school of nursing and the 1928 reports of the State Department of Charities show it has a capacity of 106 beds, and twenty bassinets.

The Ithaca Tuberculosis Association was organized in 1911 as the Tuberculosis Committee of Ithaca and incorporated under its new name in 1915. It operated in conjunction with the Health Department, and relicensed the Ithaca Public Health Clinic January 8, 1924, nurses making visits to patients in their homes.

Maintained by the City Board of Education, the John C. Rumsey Memorial Dental Clinic, in the high and grammar school, was licensed January 9, 1918, to provide for dental needs of public school pupils.

According to the federal census of manufacturers of 1929, Ithaca employs 2,073 wage earners, whose annual pay amounts to \$3,110,784. The value of Ithaca made products yearly is \$8,757,096.

CAYUGA HEIGHTS.

Cayuga Heights, one of the finest residential sections in the entire district, is in reality a subdivision of Ithaca although it was incorporated as a separate village in 1915 and in the 1930 federal census is given an independent listing with a population of 507. Because of its beautiful location, it has grown rapidly since it was incorporated with but 137 inhabitants. In 1920 the population was 179 and by 1925 it had grown to 370.

Rapid development north and south of Cornell University campus resulted from extension of a trolley line up East Hill. The Cornell Heights Land Company, organized in 1901 by Charles H. Blood, Jared T. Newman, E. G. Wyckoff, Prof. Charles H. Hull and Prof. John H. Tanner, purchased a farm north of Wyckoff's original "Heights." The company sold thirty acres of its land to the Ithaca Country Club. Highland Avenue, Wyckoff Avenue, Triphammer Road and other streets were laid out and graded. Today most of the land of the Cornell Heights Land Company is now included in the village of Cayuga Heights.

The remainder of the land in the new tract was put up for sale as building lots and the principal owners of the Cornell Heights Land Company then incorporated the Ithaca Suburban Railway Company, September 24, 1904, to make the land more accessible. The new village, restricted by a zoning ordinance which went into effect in 1926, commands one of the finest vistas of lake and valley anywhere in the state.

DRYDEN.

Dryden village, in the town of Dryden, with a population today of 665, is a busy agricultural center on the Lehigh Valley Railroad. It was named for John Dryden, English poet. The land on which the village originally was built was owned for the most part by Benjamin Lacy, Edward Griswold and Nathaniel Sheldon. Early settlers were enthusiastic over the possibilities of their settlement. Griswold gave a blacksmith forty acres of land if he would locate his shop at Dryden.

The first settlement in the town of Dryden was commenced in 1797 by Amos Sweet, on the site of Dryden village, who, accom-

panied by his mother, brother, wife and two children, built the first cabin in the town. That first house was only ten feet square and constructed of logs twelve inches in diameter. The house was eight logs high. The roof was supported by poles covered with bark, stripped from elm and basswood. The only window was an opening eighteen inches square cut through the logs. In winter this was covered with coarse, greased paper, so some light would be admitted.

The next settlers in the town were Ezekiel Sandford, David Foot and Ebenezer Chausen, who located at Willow Glen in 1798. A single yoke of oxen, at one load, brought these three families, consisting of fourteen persons, and all their household goods from the Chenango River. Capt. George Robertson (sometimes called the father of the town) came in the same year and started cultivation of the first farm in Dryden and harvested the first crops.

The first white child born was Robert Robertson and the first death was that of the mother of Amos Sweet. Daniel Lasey taught the first school in 1804; Amos Lewis kept the first inn; Joel Hull the first store and Col. Hopkins from Homer built the first mill in 1800. The first stage from Homer to Ithaca was run through the town in 1824. The famous old Bridle Road, built in 1795, was the first road into Dryden and over it the first horses were brought in 1800. In early days the town was known as a superior lumber district, there having been fifty-one saw mills in operation within its limits in 1835.

The village was incorporated in 1857, with David P. Goodhue as first president. The previous year the first newspaper was issued in Dryden, under the name Rumsey's Companion. One mile west of the village are the well known Dryden Sulphur Springs, where in olden days the Dryden Springs Sanitarium catered to invalids attracted by the medicinal properties of the waters. Two miles southeast of the village is Dryden Lake, a mile long and a half-mile wide.

FREEVILLE.

Though Freeville, Tompkins County, is a village of but 373, it is the post office address for the "smallest republic in the world."

For at Freeville is the George Junior Republic, world known and the outgrowth of an ideal of William R. (Daddy) George, who was born on a farm near West Dryden.

When he was fourteen, his parents moved to New York and he spent only his vacation at the old home. In 1890 he conceived the plan of a fresh air camp for city boys at Freeville. For several successive years he brought boys there. From this grew the Republic and on July 10, 1895, the first government of the youth, for the youth and by the youth was established. About 2,000 young people of both sexes have since passed through the George Junior Republic.

In no single instance does this little community resemble an institution. In fact, the Junior Republic is diametrically opposed to the institution idea.

Not only are the laws made by the boys and girls who comprise the population of the Republic, but by them also are enforced. He who does not work is arrested as a vagrant and sent to jail. He who loses his job is given three days in which to find other work, or he becomes a vagrant. The youngsters escape losing jobs or becoming vagrant by earning at least six dollars and fifty cents per week; otherwise they appear in court before a youthful but just judge, make their pleas and serve such sentences as may be imposed.

The motto of the Republic is "Nothing Without Labor," and consequently both boys and girls work. The boys may become farmers, carpenters, plumbers, bakers, bankers, lawyers, printers, or enter other occupations; the girls keep house, cook, bake, scrub and do such other work of a domestic nature as their talents may permit.

Protestant, Catholic and Jewish congregations are provided for in the three houses of worship. The Republic boasts also a bank, store, jail, hospital and school, as well as an extensive printing plant. Both grade and high school studies are taught in the school. Even a college preparatory course is available, while those inclined toward business or other work may obtain training in commerce, domestic science and other subjects.

The jail building, which adjoins the print shop, has twelve cells. Nearby is the city court room where boy judge, boy chief

of police, boy patrolmen, boy jail superintendent, boy district attorney and boy lawyers may be found during court sessions. A boy is president of the bank; other boys and girls are clerks in the general store. In all there are fourteen buildings on the 300-acre grounds of the Republic.

Freeville itself is located on Fall Creek, in the northwest part of the town of Dryden. It was incorporated as a village in 1887. Probably its first settlers were Daniel White and his brother-in-law, George Knapp, a veteran of the Revolution, who settled in 1798 near what are now the village limits. White erected a grist mill in 1802, when he began preaching as a Methodist minister on the Cayuga circuit.

Today Freeville is also a gathering place for Spiritualists, a camp ground drawing large numbers each summer for extended meetings, with distinguished proponents of the belief as speakers.

GROTON.

Groton, a village of 2,004 in the town of Groton, enjoys a community life and intellectual trend reflected in its superior school, libraries, civic clubs, fraternal and social organizations. Early settled by New Englanders, the village gained its name from Groton, Massachusetts, and Groton, Connecticut. And the name has been carried to the four corners of the world by the Corona typewriter, which is the chief product of the village industries.

Located on the main Auburn-Ithaca-Owego highway, the village nestles in the wide sweep of the Owasco Valley. It is surrounded by picturesque hills and valleys dotted with thrifty farms. An abundance of water is piped to the village from springs on the hills by the gravity system. The water is noted for its purity. There has not been a case of typhoid during the past twenty-five years. The Groton Rod and Gun Club has more than 100 members and keeps the streams well stocked with brook and rainbow trout. The Owasco inlet flows through the village and there are miles of trout streams within easy reach. English pheasants are plentiful; it is not uncommon to see a dozen feeding in the fields in the autumn.

It is a far cry from the present century that has brought prosperity to Groton, back to the day in 1797 when John Perrin built the first log cabin in what is now the village. But the spirit of enterprise has grown with the community until today few places offer finer possibilities for the householder or manufacturer than this Tompkins County town. The first frame house was erected about 1806 by Jonas Williams and within the next five years six others arose. There were about the same number of log houses. And one of the frame structures was a school-house, the precursor of the present admirable system which Groton boasts.

Groton Academy was founded as a stock institution in 1837, with Prof. S. W. Clark as first principal. Financially the school was a failure, but educationally a success. It ultimately passed into the hands of the Groton Board of Education and became a public school.

The hospitality of Groton has been proverbial from the time the first humble tavern extended the hand of welcome to visitors at what was then called Groton Hollow. The village was incorporated in 1860, after a vote of the 596 inhabitants in the 434 acres embraced in the proposed village. There were 123 ballots cast, sixty-eight being for incorporation and fifty-five against. Philander H. Robinson was first president and D. V. Linderman first clerk.

Groton's first newspaper was the Groton Balance, thirty-nine weekly issues of which were published, starting January 31, 1839. It then changed hands and managed to publish for the rest of the year. Next in the field came the Groton Democrat in 1840, but it was discontinued. The Groton Journal first appeared November 9, 1866. Today the village boasts the flourishing weekly, the Journal-Courier.

Groton Lodge of Masons was formed in 1869.

Groton is but a few miles from picturesque Lake Como, 1,306 feet above seaboard. The lake is noted for its excellent bass fishing and its many camps. Nearby is the old Salt Road over which in olden days, salt was shipped from Syracuse to New York City.

The village is on the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and enjoys motor bus service to Auburn, Cortland, Ithaca, Syracuse, Elmira, Binghamton and other points.

On a farm just northeast of Groton there lies a miniature Black Forest of Norway Spruce, the original planting having been made in 1878 as a wind-break. It has been enlarged to cover about three acres. Travelers who have seen the Schwartzwald (Black Forest) of Germany describe the Groton planting as just a bit of the famed European forest set down in Central New York.

TRUMANSBURG.

As the sunrise burst over Cayuga Lake, of a spring morning back in 1792, a stalwart young adventurer of the Colonial army stood on Goodwin's (later known as Taghanic) Point on Cayuga Lake, gazing westward upon the masses of towering pine, oak, hickory and maple.

Abner Treman, thirty-one years old, was breaking his last camp before arrival at the mile square military grant of land upon which he was to leave the imprint of his name down through many generations. Since midwinter he had traversed forest trails from Columbia County to the unknown home he was to make on the frontier.

With his wife, two children and a brother-in-law, John McLallen, a lad of nineteen, and all the family's earthly possessions, Treman left the Indian trail at the point and headed into the tangle of the forest. A few miles along this last lap of the journey and the party halted. Treman struck his axe into a tree. The toilsome expedition was over. A rude hut, with no windows, no doors, arose, but it was home. And from that cabin on what is now Main Street, opposite the present Methodist Episcopal Church, sprang the sturdy race of Tremans. Trumansburg was born.

The next year Treman went east as far as Utica for mill machinery. On the return he was lost in the forest. When found he was so badly frozen that one foot was amputated. Hard days they were, but men carried on. Tremans erected the first grist

mill, in 1794, it was the nucleus around which grew quite a settlement.

Within five years of the time Treman struck the first blow with his axe, a blacksmith shop, shoe shop, carpenter shop, tailor shop and tavern were clustered about his wildwood abode.

For the first few years the nearest market was Owego. The first store was established in Trumansburg by a Mr. Henshaw probably in 1800 or 1801. By 1830 the village population had grown to 600. The first brick building was put up as a store in 1825 by James McLallen.

It was McLallen who in 1795 built a small log building, designating it with a sign "Inn." As a result Trumansburg in earliest days was known as McLallen's Tavern. But later residents perpetuated the memory of the village founder in its name—Trumansburg. In making out Treman's commission as postmaster, the name was misspelt Trumansburg, and so it has remained.

The first society organized in the village was the Ulysses Philomathic Library in 1811. In 1818 Fidelity Lodge, F. & A. M., was constituted and in 1840 a charter was granted to Tuckahannock Lodge, No. 20, I. O. O. F.

The first church erected in the village was built in 1819 by the Presbyterians, and absorbed an earlier church erected four miles south of the village in 1803.

The wooden village, rickety, grass grown sidewalks, the straggling roads and lanes of other days have given place to a modern, industrious community, alive with civic spirit. Today Trumansburg is the gateway to Taughannock Falls State Park, up whose great ravine Treman picked his way in quest of a spot on which to build a town. As the center of a large and fertile farming region, the village is a shipping point for great quantities of produce and livestock.

Abner Treman was in the Second Regiment under Col. Philip VanCortlandt during Sullivan's campaign, being promoted successively to corporal, sergeant and sergeant-major and receiving a Badge of Honor. He was the ancestor of the famous Treman family of Ithaca. On July 4, 1929, the village named after him unveiled a tablet in his memory.

The early days of this village created by Treman in a wilderness was a stopping place for DeWitt Clinton, in 1810, when he was a commissioner for the state exploring the lake country. In his diary he described the settlement as follows:

"We dined at Treman's village, so-called for the soldier who owns the lot for military services. He resides here and is proprietor of the mills and in good circumstances. The village has several houses, three taverns and two or three stores and mills in a ravine or hollow formed by a creek which runs through it. It is in the town of Ulysses and was formerly called shin Hollow by some drunken fellows who, on the first settlement, frequented a log cabin here, and on their way home broke their shins on the bad roads. Dr. Comstock and another physician reside here.

"The contemplated turnpike from Ithaca to Geneva will pass through this place." This turnpike company was incorporated in 1810. Its route was from Ithaca to Baileytown on Seneca Lake (now Willard State Hospital), whence it followed the old route blazed by Sullivan's army. It was completed in 1811, giving a new impetus to the growth of Trumansburg.

Even before this ancient road was laid out Trumansburg had a school. It was built in 1805 of logs and was located near the Baptist Church. The Trumansburg Academy was opened October 9, 1855. When a free school district was established, the academy property was given to the district. Since that time improvements in the school system have been made and today the village boasts one of the finest new schools of any community of its size in the state.

The village was incorporated in 1872 and a year later organized a fire department. Its business houses today are enterprising and its financial institutions sound. As a modern community it is well worthy of the courage and fortitude of its pioneers. In all the nation's wars since the village was founded, Trumansburg has given freely of its money and its manpower. And in its civic vision it has been a leader.

NEWFIELD.

The village of Newfield, pleasantly situated on Cayuga inlet, was incorporated in 1895 but dissolved the incorporation in 1925.

In that year its population was 362. But the community is enterprising, as evidenced by its action in the summer of 1932 in becoming a member of the Finger Lakes Association. The village site is included in the Thomas S. Livingston Purchase. Eliakim Dean purchased the present site of the village about 1802 and built the first saw mill in 1809 and the first grist mill two years later. Samuel K. Rogers opened the first factory in 1815 for manufacture of cloth and for carding wool.

The village's first store was conducted by George Dudley about 1816 and the first tavern kept by Jeremiah Hall about 1810. Newfield's first school was a log structure erected about 1805-06 and the first church was erected by the Presbyterians in 1832.

Newfield's greatest disaster came June 15, 1875, when almost the entire business district was wiped out by fire. But rapidly the old frame buildings reduced to ashes were replaced by brick blocks and community progress speeded onward.

CHAPTER XXXVI

WAYNE COUNTY.

COUNTY ORGANIZED—SUBDIVISIONS—PULTENEY ESTATE AND MILITARY TRACTS
—EARLIEST WHITE MEN—SETTLEMENTS—TOWNS—COUNTY SEAT—LYONS—
CLYDE—MACEDON—NEWARK—PALMYRA—RED CREEK—SAVANNAH—SODUS—
WOLCOTT.

Wayne County was erected April 11, 1823, from Ontario and Seneca counties. It covers 599 square miles and 84.9 per cent of its land area of 383,360 is in farms, numbering 4,498 and covering 325,462 acres. The value of the farm lands and buildings in Wayne County reaches \$36,064,530. Two thirds of the county's 34,885 population reside in rural sections.

Though Wayne has no cities, some of its nine incorporated villages are comparable to cities in size and enterprise. The villages are: Clyde, Lyons, Macedon, Newark, Palmyra, Red Creek, Savannah, Sodus and Wolcott. Lyons is the county seat.

Wayne's fifteen towns are Arcadia, 10,054; Butler, 1,384; Galen, 3,901; Huron, 1,313; Lyons, 5,165; Macedon, 2,333; Marion, 2,172; Ontario, 2,714; Palmyra, 4,207; Rose, 1,921; Savannah, 1,484; Sodus, 4994; Walworth, 2,047; Williamson, 2,502; Wolcott, 2,875.

The western towns of the county originally belonged to the Pulteney Estate and the eastern towns, including Savannah, Galen and portions of Wolcott and Butler, constituted a portion of the Military Tract. Most of the remaining portions were compensation lands granted to the Pulteney Estate for the "Gore" between the old and the new Pre-emption Lines.

The earliest white inhabitants were hunters and trappers. The first permanent settlements were made in 1789 at Palmyra, under auspices of Gen. John Swift, agent for a company of set-

tlers from Connecticut, and at Lyons, under Charles Williamson, agent for the Pulteney Estate. He built roads from Palmyra and Lyons to Sodus Point and upon these the early settlers mostly took up their abode. He also laid out plans for a city on Sodus Bay.

From 1790 to 1794 colonies came in from Rhode Island and Maryland, the latter bringing with them slaves, but it was soon found that slave labor was unprofitable. The settlements did not progress with great rapidity for several years, owing to diseases which prevailed. The fear of Indian hostilities and of British invasion during the War of 1812 greatly retarded settlement. But on the return of peace, settlers began to arrive in considerable numbers, principally from New England and Eastern New York. The completion of the Erie Canal gave new impetus to immigration, and in a few years the flourishing villages of Lyons, Clyde, Palmyra and Newark were built up along the course.

The town of Arcadia was formed from Lyons February 15, 1825; Butler was formed from Wolcott February 26, 1826; Galen was erected from Junius (Seneca County) February 14, 1812, and Savannah was taken off in 1824.

Huron was formed from Wolcott as Port Bay February 25, 1826, but its name was changed March 17, 1834. Lyons was formed from Sodus March 1, 1811, and Arcadia was taken off in 1825. Macedon was erected from Palmyra January 29, 1823, and Marion was formed from Williamson as Winchester April 18, 1825, its name being changed April 15, 1826.

Ontario was formed from Williamson as Freetown March 27, 1807, but it too changed its name February 12, 1808. Walworth was taken off in 1829.

Palmyra was formed in January, 1789, and Macedon was taken from it in 1823. Rose was erected from Wolcott February 5, 1826, and Savannah was formed from Galen November 24, 1824. Sodus was organized in January, 1789, and from it Williamson was taken off in 1802 and Lyons in 1811.

Walworth was formed from Ontario April 20, 1829, and Williamson was created from Sodus February 20, 1802. Ontario was taken off in 1807. Wolcott was formed from Junius (Seneca

County) March 24, 1807 and Butler, Huron and Rose taken off in 1826.

The first courthouse at Lyons, county seat, was a brick building erected shortly after organization of the county, which was named in honor of Gen. Anthony Wayne. This structure, however, was superseded in 1854-55 by a more commodious brick edifice. The first officers of the county were: John S. Talmadge, first judge; T. Armstrong, sheriff; William H. Adams, district attorney; I. J. Richardson, county clerk; John S. Talmadge, surrogate.

Indicative of the early enterprise of the county were plans for building a ship canal from the Erie Canal at Montezuma (Cayuga County) to Great Sodus Bay. A charter for this purpose was obtained in 1827. Surveys were made but no work was ever done. A new charter was obtained by John Greig of Canandaigua in 1836 and another by Gen. Wm. H. Adams in 1851. The route named in the last charter was from Sodus Bay to the Erie Canal a little west of Clyde.

Present enterprise is exemplified in Wayne's fight against tuberculosis. In 1922 Camp Oakwood was established at Sodus Point on Lake Ontario and in 1925 the name was changed to the Wayne County Health Camp, which received children from families with a history of tuberculosis. The camp is sponsored by the Wayne County Tuberculosis Committee and State Charities Aid Association.

LYONS VILLAGE.

Lyons, county seat of Wayne County, is a village of 4,049, which very largely owes its early growth to its position at the junction of two streams which form the Clyde River, an artery over which settlers moved into the frontier. And its early history dates back to the Sullivan Expedition of 1779,, when the Colonials laid waste Central New York in a drive against the Indians and Tories. In that expedition was one William Stannell, who ten years later was destined to be one of the first settlers on the site of Lyons.

From the Mohawk Valley in the spring of 1789, William and a brother Nicholas, with their brother-in-law John Featherly, built and launched a boat or boats on the Mohawk. With them were their wives, five children and an Indian trader named Wemple to pilot them. After an arduous trip the little party reached a spot on the "north bank of the Clyde River just below the junction of the outlet to Canandaigua Lake and the Ganargua or Mud Creek." For many years the spot was marked by a large elm tree, later called the Council Tree, to which they tied their bateaux. The settlers built a log house here for joint use the first year.

It was several years before other settlers began to arrive, but probably in 1792 or '93 a number of bateaux came, bringing at least two more families, the Decker Robinsons and the Oaks. Individual homes were being built and the isolated little settlement, the nucleus of the present village of Lyons, began to have form.

For five years they lived in undisputed ownership and then in 1794 "a new factor appeared. He was a Mr. Charles Williamson," the agent of Sir William Pulteney. "He came with a legal notice which all people must respect, to the effect that all of this magnificent country belonged to a single landed gentleman," of England.

He established his family in Baltimore, and then came up through the wilderness and looking down on "The Forks" from what is now called Sturgis Hill, he renamed the new settlement "Lyons," the conjunction of the two streams reminding him of the town in France on the Rhone and Sayone rivers. He began at once through his assistant and local agent, Charles Cameron, the surveying of the village site, the erection of a mill, warehouse, roads, etc. Every public enterprise enlisted his earnest and enthusiastic support, and Wayne County owes much to the great vision of this Scotch gentleman.

The next important event in the history of Lyons was the coming from Frederick County, Maryland, of Judge Daniel Dorsey, no doubt influenced by Mr. Williamson's interest in the growth of the settlement in the Genesee. He had purchased of the Pulteney estate 1,000 acres and in 1801 came with his family

and many slaves and built his large and hospitable home on the banks of the Canandaigua Outlet west of the Geneva road. A magistrate, a physician, a man of large interests and affairs, he gave impetus to the intellectual, religious and commercial activities of the settlement. He was president of the first circulating library instituted in 1810. The first meeting of the Genesee Conference was held in his barn and was presided over by Rev. Francis Asbury, the first Methodist bishop in America. In 1924, bones were found south of the village in the burying ground of Judge Dorsey's slaves.

The Methodist has the distinction of being the earliest religious organization in Lyons, dating back to the arrival of Rev. John Cole, one of Wesley's lay preachers, in 1799.

The first postoffice was established in 1807 and the first postmaster was Major Ezekiel Price. The office was kept in his tavern and store on Broad and Water streets. Major Price held the office for thirty years and it was customary for him to claim seniority over all postmasters in the United States in length of service at that time.

The earliest physicians in Lyons were Dr. Prescott, who finding the climate unfavorable to his health soon returned to New England, and a Dr. Ambler, who occupied a log house where the Baltzel Hotel now stands.

Lyons has had a newspaper almost continuously since 1821, under various names and management.

All of the land east of Broad Street was included in the hundred acre farm of John Riggs, whose farm house afforded in early years the only tavern accommodations. In the year 1821, his farm was purchased by the Joppa Land Company, composed of a group of Lyons men, who surveyed and platted the farm and named three of the new streets for members of the company: Holley, Lawrence and William, the given name of Mr. Adams. For a century the quaint name Joppa has clung to the eastern portion of the village, where the office of the land company was located.

Up to 1823 Lyons was in Ontario County and in May of that year the first court in Wayne County, convened in Newark.

Date of the opening of the first school is not recorded, though the site of the first log school house was just south of the present jail on Butternut Street. But in March, 1828, the following advertisement appeared in a local newspaper: "Miss Chapin will open a school for the instruction of young ladies April 14 next in the upper room of Mr. Yale's tin factory. Terms—Reading, writing and plain needlework, \$2 per quarter. Grammar, arithmetic, geography, history, rhetoric, chemistry, natural philosophy, map drawing, painting, ornamental needlework and lace work, \$3 per quarter."

Growth of the village was slow until the Erie Canal came through in 1825, when a great celebration, with firing of cannon, was held in the settlement. The business section of Lyons, William and Water streets was built along the first canal and for years the events of the week were the arrival of the packets from Albany and the stage coach from Geneva.

A few of the outstanding personalities of this early period were Ambrose Spencer, chief justice of the Court of Appeals of New York and member of the Albany Regency controlling the politics of the state; William H. Adams, prominent lawyer and advocate of a canal connecting the Erie with Sodus Bay, and Myron Holley, dispenser of state canal funds, philosopher and gentleman.

The village was incorporated in 1854 and DeWitt W. Parshall elected first president. In the stirring days before the Civil war, Lyons was not noted for its Abolition spirit. Anti-slavery orators were sometimes stoned. But in the war Lyons sent out Company B, Twenty-Seventh Infantry, one of the first and the youngest in average age of any regiment going to the front.

The Lyons Union School was one of the first of its kind established in the state. The Smith Historical Gazetteer published in 1860 states that Lyons was the center of Wayne County production of peppermint oil, about 15,000 pounds or a third of the whole amount in the United States, being turned out there.

In 1917 the Edward J. Barber Hospital was established, and in 1923 the Lyons Hospital of Towerton-Simpson, Inc., was opened.

The two weeklies published in the village are the Lyons Republican and Clyde Times, and the Wayne Democratic Press, both established in 1821.

CLYDE.

The village of Clyde, of 2,374 inhabitants, is located on the Clyde River in the town of Galen, so named because the town lay in the Military Tract and had been appropriated to the army medical department. The location of the village was originally called Block House, because a block house was originally built here by Indian traders. This house was used by Tories during the Revolution as a "station" in smuggling goods from Canada via Sodus Bay. It was burned previous to 1800. The village was first called Lauraville, from Henrietta Laura, Countess of Bath, daughter and heiress of Sir William Pulteney. Its name was changed to Clyde in 1818 but the village was not incorporated under that name until 1835.

Clyde commenced its existence on the south side of the river when Jonathan Melvin, Jr., built a house of hewn logs near the river in 1811. In the few years following, a number of families settled nearby. The first town meeting of Galen was held at the home of Jonathan Melvin in the blockhouse; and he was elected the first supervisor. For several years all the business and all the population was south of the river.

A bridge was built across the river in 1810 on the site of the upper bridge and a few years later a second was built known as the lower bridge. These have now been replaced by a fine cement one which makes an overhead crossing for both of the railroads and the Barge Canal.

Major Frederick DeZeng. In 1815 Major Frederick DeZeng, who had bought land on both sides of the river, determined to stimulate settlement by having this land surveyed into streets and lots. A surveyor, Mr. McLouth, then laid out Mill, Waterloo, Water and Geneva streets on the south side and Glasgow, Sodus and Genesee on the north. No lots were laid out except on the south side of the river. It was at this time that the hamlet received the name of Lauraville.

In 1818 Major DeZeng built a dam across the river about fifty feet west of the lower bridge. The dam was authorized by an act of legislature and gave him absolute right to the structure and water power. He built a grist mill on the south side of the river and a sawmill on the north side. Major DeZeng never lived in Clyde, but his business interests were long an important feature of the village.

In 1814 Dennis Vanderbilt erected a tavern on the corner of Waterloo and Water streets. This was the first public house within the present limits of Clyde, and in its ball room the first Sunday school was organized. James B. West opened the first store in Clyde in a part of the tavern that same year. Sylvester Clark also built a store, the upper room of which was used for religious services, school and lodge purposes for many years. The Presbyterians and Free Masons held their earlier meetings here. William McLouth also had a store on the river bank west of Sodus Street. He was the educated man of the place and people looked to him for the discharge of duties beyond their reach. He taught the first school in a log house on the south side of the river.

In 1817 a postoffice was established at Lauraville called Galen. James Humeston was the first postmaster and the office was in a part of his tavern near the river and between the two bridges. The postoffice was on the south side of the river until 1836 when, through the influence of Congressman William S. Stow, the postoffice located on the north side of the river.

In 1823 Mr. William DeZeng, the son of Major DeZeng, came from Geneva and had the land north of the river, which he had bought from his father, surveyed into lots. He also built a frame house on the south side of west Genesee Street near Sodus Street. This building is still standing, the first frame house on the north side of the river.

The village of Clyde was incorporated May 2, 1835; the limits embracing both sides of the river.

Probably the first school in the town was a log one built near Black Creek, near Lock Berlin, in 1814, the first teacher here was John Abbott. The first school building in Marengo was erected in 1816 and the first teacher was Samuel Stone. In 1818

this school is said to have had ninety pupils with Joseph Watson as teacher. In Clyde the first school was taught by William McLouth in a log building on the south side of the river. The Clyde High School was legally incorporated in 1834, with a consolidation of two districts. A two-story building with a high basement was erected on the lot where the present high school building is. The district was later divided and a grammar school was built on the south side of the river. The present high school building was started in 1874, but has been remodeled and greatly enlarged since then. For several years a parochial school has been conducted in connection with St. John's Catholic Church.

As was the case in nearly all towns at that time, Clyde had a number of small "Select" schools in its early history. Mr. DeLancy's Stow's early education was obtained at a private school maintained by the various branches of the DeZeng family residing in Clyde. Mr. Westcott, one of the best educated men in the county at that time, kept a school. Miss Allen and Miss Harriett Groom, who was very particular what pupils she had, each had schools here.

The oldest religious organization in the town of Galen was the Quaker Church at Marengo, which was started soon after this sect came here in 1809. In 1814 the Presbyterian Church was instituted. This was the first church within the present limits of Clyde. Then came the Baptist in 1817 and the Methodist in 1824, all three held their earlier meetings in the school house or in other rooms on the south side of the river until they built churches on the north side, St. John's Episcopal Church and St. John's Catholic Church were both started in 1840 but neither erected church buildings for several years. The Free Methodists, the German Lutherans, and the Universalists all have held services in Clyde but the societies were not strong enough to last.

In a diversified farming area, Clyde's industries turn out products which include silk, asbestos and vinegar. Its weekly newspaper, The Herald, was established in 1885.

MACEDON.

Macedon Village, of 566 population, is an attractive village in the town of Macedon, to which in 1789 Webb Harwood from

Adams, Massachusetts, came with his family and two bachelor friends to found a frontier home. He felled the trees, cleared the ground and built a log cabin on a knoll near the first canal locks, one-half mile east and overlooking the village. His home was the center of activity for some time, the meetings of the Baptist Church being held there until 1806, when a church was built, and in the records of town roads for 1792 and 1793 three roads terminated at Webb Harwood's.

Jonathan Warner settled south of the village and at one time owned 1,200 acres of land. He was especially interested in the political history of the village, was a collector in 1794 and made many sales of land.

Noah Porter settled a little east of Mr. Harwood and south of the main road, on a farm later owned by William P. Nottingham. In 1800, while a deacon in the Baptist Church, he gave a plot of land for the first burial ground. It was an orchard north of the lower locks on a farm later owned by Edwin Robinson. This was used for ten years when another spot farther east was selected, but many of the oldest settlers were buried here, among them Nathaniel Braley, a Revolutionary soldier, buried in 1802.

Israel Delano, an old man at the time of his coming in 1790, died soon afterward and his death is believed to be the first one in the town.

Darius Comstock's daughter, Hannah, born in 1793, was the first female child, and Jacob Gannett's son, born in 1791, the first male child to be born in the town.

Mr. Gannett settled one-half mile west of the village and built the first grist mill on the bank of Ganargwa Creek in 1801. It was used until 1832, when it was removed to the village and used as part of the mill later in operation. In 1815 Mr. Gannett and Daniel Lapham built a carding machine and cloth dressing factory near the mill of today, which was the first business interest in the town. A big business was carried on until 1836, when it was torn down.

The first school house was built prior to 1800, north of the canal near the west locks, on land excavated for the West Shore Railroad. This proved an unfavorable location, so it was sold

and a new one built in 1803 on the ground now occupied by the Universalist Church. After thirty years of use, it was demolished and in 1852 a third one was built on the present site. In 1871 this was made into a graded school, and in 1887-88 a union school was built of brick, which was later remodeled.

With the completion of the Erie Canal and the locks in 1825, settlement moved to the east, and thus the prosperity of the present village began.

In 1828, the land comprising Macedon was sold to William Willits, Alexander Purdy and John Lapham by Enoch Gannett and Abiatha Powers, the original owners, for eighteen and three-quarters cents per acre. At this time there were but two frame houses in the village, one of these being the home of Mr. Gannett.

Messrs. Willits and Purdy opened a store in 1829. John Lapham built the first dry-goods store in 1834, and in 1831 the foundry at the "Huddle" was removed to the village, thus beginning Macedon's greatest industry, the manufacture of farm implements and machinery. Later, grain drills became a specialty and the firm of Bickford and Huffman, formed October, 1842, were the pioneer builders of fertilizer grain drills in America.

The removal of the post office from the "Huddle" to the village followed soon after, with Alexander Purdy as postmaster.

In 1831 John Robson opened a blacksmith shop, and the next year Michael Ellsworth built the first village tavern. This burned in 1882 and the frame hotel erected on its site also burned.

The Baptist Church, which was built on the present site of No. 6 school and north of the Yellow Mills, was taken down in 1835, moved to its present site in the village, rebuilt and rededicated.

Macedon was incorporated as a village in 1856, its limits being one square mile. In the same year, the Roman Catholic Church was established, and in 1873 the Universalist Church was built on the land donated by Lyman Bickford, an influential member, who at his death left a legacy to the church, while the little park adjoining was given to the village.

Macedon today is on the Barge Canal, seventeen miles east of Rochester, and has the transportation facilities provided by both the New York Central and the West Shore Railroads.

NEWARK.

Newark, a village of 7,652 inhabitants in the southern part of the town of Arcadia, was incorporated July 21, 1853, combining the village of Lockville, now East Newark, under one government. Gaius Howell was first to suggest the name Newark at a meeting called to decide on a name. First village officers were chosen on January 24, 1854.

Among the earliest settlers south of the Ganargwa or Mud Creek were William Stansell, Lewis Jessup, Enoch DeKay, a miller, Wesley Benton, a Methodist minister, and Jeremiah Lusk, whose sons Jacob, Isaac and Philip, were original owners of the site of Newark. John Spoor and Nicholas Stansell were among the first settlers in East Newark. The first road near Newark was from Whitestown, near Utica, west to Geneva and Canandaigua. Later a road (Newark's main street) was laid south from Arcadia to Vienna (now Phelps) to intersect it, thus making it easier to reach Geneva, the nearest market town.

In 1820, Joseph Miller, a Vermonter, came to build a section of the original Erie Canal and built a house, still standing, on Main Street, across from what is now West Miller Street. Miller laid out the village and gave land for a park which for many years remained but a public square. He sold lots for \$30 and up. Because of his enterprise, the community was known as Miller's basin when the Erie canal went through. Then the little settlement soon became a great wheat market.

One of the early Newark schools was built by Joseph A. Miller on Miller Street and named Marvin Hall. It was two stories high and the second floor used as a Masonic hall. In 1844 there were four school districts in the village and six years later it was voted to consolidate and a new school building opened in 1851. Six years later the Newark Union School was constituted and in 1863 the system was reorganized under the name of the Newark Union Free School and Academy. Pupils increased rapidly in

number and on June 11, 1891, the cornerstone of the new school building was laid and the edifice dedicated the following December 17. But this soon became inadequate and in June, 1911, the Lincoln School was dedicated. In June, 1912, the Roosevelt School was opened and April 29, 1925, the cornerstone of the Charles H. Perkins School in the southwestern part of the village was laid.

The Free Public Library was erected in 1900, the gift of the late Henry C. Rew, a former townsman. In 1921 the Newark Hospital was established by Dr. Edwin York, on his return from war.

Newark has been the native heath of numerous men of wide prominence. Charles J. Edwards, born on a farm near Newark, began as a telegraph operator and finally became an insurance magnate, president of the Brooklyn Club and a director of the Brooklyn Chamber of Commerce. He was prominent in Democratic politics and was a world traveler.

Abel E. Blackmar, born in Newark in 1852, rose to the position of justice of the Supreme Court in New York City from 1908-22. For the last five years of that period he was a member of the Appellate Division, served as president of the Union League Club, trustee of Hamilton College and counsel for the New York Produce Exchange. For a time he was counsel for the Public Service Commission at a salary of \$10,000.

Samuel W. Allerton began to work on a farm near Newark when twelve years of age. When a young man, he was buying and selling live stock in Chicago. Soon he did business on a large scale and with great success. He was one of five to start the First National Bank of Chicago, and he was a first promoter of the Union Stock Yards of that city. At one time he was the largest farmer in the United States, who cultivated his land. He owned 40,000 acres, and cultivated his farms thoroughly.

John Daggett was born in Newark in 1833. He was a student in the Union School and early acquired also much practical knowledge of the construction and operation of machinery. He went to California in 1852, and engaged in gold mining. In 1860, he was manager of a gold quartz mill. In 1866, he became

one-third owner of the Black Bear quartz mine, one of the famous gold mines of the state. He was in the mining business for more than forty years. While his income, at times, was very great, yet his losses were also great. Entering politics, he was elected three times to the Legislature, and he served four years as Lieutenant Governor. In 1893, while a member of the World's Fair Commission, President Cleveland appointed him superintendent of the mint in San Francisco, for a four-year term.

J. Dorman Steele, a principal of the Newark Union School, became famous for writings on science. At one time his works were used all over the country as school text-books. He became wealthy from the sale of his publications.

O. J. Garlock, born in Newark, invented the "Garlock Packing" now used all over the world. He is president of a great company with headquarters in Palmyra, which manufactures and sells this packing.

The village has municipal water works with head waters at "Newark Lake." There are twelve miles of paved streets, a modern sewer system, twenty-five miles of water mains, twenty miles of sanitary sewers, eight miles of storm water drainage, a school community gymnasium, a country club and some of the largest nurseries in the country.

Newark's two newspapers are the courier, a weekly established in 1846, and the Union Gazette, a semi-weekly published since 1872.

PALMYRA.

Palmyra village, a community of 2,576 inhabitants, in the southwestern part of the town of the same name, was first settled by John Swift in 1789 or 1790, who with Col. John Jenkins purchased the tract comprising the town, in the winter of 1788-89. They commenced a survey in March and by summer Swift had moved into the town and erected a log house and storehouse a little north of the lower end of Main Street, Palmyra village. For the next few years settlers trickled in. In 1791, the "Long Island Company" through Elias Reeves, J. Foster, William Hopkins and Luther Sanford, purchased 5,500 acres near East Pal-

myra at fifty cents per acre and the first wheat harvested sold for one dollar a bushel.

Before the close of 1789, Webb Harwood and family, Noah Porter, Jonathan Warner and Bennett Bates from Massachusetts came in. Harwood settled a little west of Palmyra village. David White and family came in 1790. Joseph Smith, father of the prophet who established Mormonism, settled a little south of Palmyra village in 1819. The plates of the Mormon Bible were claimed to have been dug up on a hillside in Manchester, Ontario County, a little south of the Palmyra line. The book was printed at the office of the Wayne Sentinel, Martin Harris, a convert, mortgaging his farm to defray the expense. The founding of Mormonism is described in the chapter devoted to religions of Central New York.

Religious services in the present town were first held in 1792 in private houses among the members of the Long Island Colony at East Palmyra. They were of the Presbyterian order. Until December, 1793, the meetings were held in the annex of David H. Foster's house, where a church was organized under the Congregational form of government, by Rev. Ira Condit. This was the first church society organized in the State west of the Pre-emption line. On November 10, 1806, fifty-one members subscribed \$1,026.00 for the erection of a church building, and on March 23, 1807, Gideon Durfee and Humphrey Sherman deeded the site at East Palmyra, and in September of that same year, a church building was opened for service.

Educational institutions followed very closely the establishment of churches in the Town of Palmyra. In 1792, two log school houses were erected, one on the site donated by General Swift within the present village of Palmyra, the other known as the Hopkins School House in East Palmyra. Further definite information of the schools of the town up to 1829 does not appear available. At that time a two-story brick building having four departments was built on the present site of the Catholic Church, and on it was placed the first bell brought to the town. This organization, incorporated under the laws of the state, was known as Palmyra Academy and was attended by the young people who

later became the grand parents of the present generation. It may be considered more of a village institution than that of the town. Six years later the School District No. 1 was divided into three separate districts, but these were later combined in 1846-47 into the Union School No. 1, or the present Palmyra High School.

Something of Palmyra's pioneer, Gen. John Swift, a hero of the War of 1812, is recounted in the chapter dealing with that war. The village has been a home of military men since its founding. Maj. William Howe Cuyler, another officer of the War of 1812, was the first lawyer opening an office in the town. That was in 1800.

But of all military celebrities of the village, the most distinguished was Admiral William T. Samson, born there February 9, 1840, and whose feats of daring in two wars are touched upon in the chapter dealing with military affairs.

Another distinguished Palmyra son was Pliny T. Sexton, for several years Chancellor of the State Board of Regents and later Chancellor Emeritus.

RED CREEK.

Red Creek, a village of 560 population, is in the southeastern part of the town of Wolcott, named after Gov. Oliver Wolcott of Connecticut. The village was incorporated in 1852. Today it boasts one of the best airplane landing fields for a place of its size in the state.

Jacob Snyder came here in 1811, with a family of eleven children, and settled on his claim in a log cabin. Soon after Isaac Easton came from the south part of the state with his family of eleven children and all his household goods. No place was ready for them so Mr. Snyder opened his already crowded cabin to the whole family until the settlers for miles about came to help Mr. Easton build his house on the claim. This family brought one of the first teams of horses to this section, and when they were put in the shed the cattle were terrified having never seen horses before.

Iron ore was early found at Red Creek. At first this was thought to be another source for gain, but it was not found in

quantity sufficient for mining. Here is where Red Creek gets its name. It was named Jacksonville first, but from the red color of the ore rechristened Red Creek.

The first settlers brought with them farm implements and seed as well as household goods. Those who came from Connecticut and Massachusetts had a fairly good road. They came by way of Cayuga Lake, where they crossed on a bridge, and came by way of Lyons. From that place the first day's journey was to the "Buttonwood Hotel," now Wayne Center. This was simply a hollow log, which it is asserted as a fact, was capable of holding three families. It sheltered three of Wolcott's early settlers, Levi Wheeler, Osgood Church and Obidiah Adams. There were fourteen of them at the same time within this novel structure of natural shelter.

Red Creek is recognized for its manufacture of canned goods and silos. The Herald, its weekly newspaper, was started in 1894.

SAVANNAH.

The village of Savannah, of 599 population, was incorporated in 1867. Today it is a center for shipment of the muck garden crops which are grown on the wide fertile acres once a part of the great Montezuma Marsh. The ancient Jesuit Relations indicate a mission existing on the top of Fort Hill, the highest elevation in the town of Savannah, about 1657. It was established by Rev. Fr. Rene Menard. Most of the pioneers a century and a half later were from New England and the eastern part of this state.

Elias Converse and Joseph Mozier, who came to the locality in 1812, are credited with having been the first settlers. Some, however, claim that the place had been settled as early as 1808.

The town of Savannah was formed from Galen, November 24, 1825, and was originally surveyed in lots of six hundred acres each.

About 1835 a mail route was established from Auburn via Savannah to Wolcott with a post office at Crusoe Lake, called Crusoe, two miles north of Savannah. When the New York Cen-

tral was completed the post office was removed to Savannah village.

The first school house in Savannah was erected as early as 1816, and the first teacher was Loren Brown, who received five dollars per month.

The Presbyterian Church of Savannah was organized by Revs. Wilson and Young, of Lyons, in 1864. The church finally grew weaker in members and influence and is now virtually disbanded. The Methodist Episcopal was organized in 1867. St. Patrick's, of Savannah, was built in 1875. The Congregational Church was built under the pastorate of Rev. B. N. Wyman.

Savannah's newspaper is the Weekly Times, started in 1894.

SODUS.

No community in Wayne County has a more glamorous past than the village of Sodus, which has shown a steady increase in population since its incorporation in 1918. In 1920 it had 1,329 inhabitants, and in 1930, 1,444. Sodus Point, not far from the center of the village, is a great summer resort drawing thousands each season to the shore of Lake Ontario and to Great Sodus Bay. In the spring of 1932 the first annual blossom festival held there drew 20,000 people to a celebration in connection with the great fruit production and marketing of the section. Red oxide of iron is found two miles west of Sodus Point and salt was manufactured in 1831 and 1832 in the locality.

The first settlement was made in 1794 under the auspices of Charles Williamson, agent of the Pulteney Estate. He caused a road to be laid out from Palmyra to Sodus Point in the spring of 1794. During the summer the town was surveyed, an extensive city plan laid out between Salmon Creek and the point and within two years mills were erected on Salmon Creek.

A tavern was built at an expense of \$5,000, a pleasure yacht was placed upon the bay, and in roads, surveys, buildings, etc., more than \$20,000 was expended. Of those connected with these permanent improvements, but few remained after they were completed. Elijah Brown was an early settler four miles west of the point. Dr. William Nixon Lummis settled at the point, building

mills and a forge. A daughter of his was Mrs. Elizabeth Ellet, author of "Women of the Revolution" and "Domestic History of the Revolution." Col. Peregrine Fitzhugh, an Englishman, came from Maryland in 1803, with his family and slaves, over forty in all. Ammi Ellsworth came from Connecticut in 1801 and located near the point. Dr. Thomas G. Lawson, another Englishman, settled one mile from the point in 1803. After expending considerable money in trying to form a settlement, he abandoned the enterprise in 1805. In 1799 there were twenty-five families in the town on roads leading to Palmyra and Lyons. The first church, a Baptist, was organized in 1805, with Elder Seba Norton as first settled minister.

Moses and James Sill kept the first inn at Sodus Point, in the building erected for that purpose by Mr. Williamson. On the evening of June 13, 1813, a party of about 100 English landed at Sodus Point in boats, from the fleet of Sir James Yeo for the purpose of seizing or destroying what public stores they could find. They were opposed by about forty Americans, under Captain Hull of Lyons.

After the first fire, the Americans retreated. The enemy burned five houses and the old Williamson Hotel, owned by Capt. William Wickham. The public flour had been secreted in a ravine and remained undiscovered. The next day a gunboat proceeded up the lake to Nicholas Point and burned a warehouse. The British had two killed and the Americans one killed and one mortally wounded. The total amount of property destroyed amounted to about \$25,000.

Sodus was called by the Indians Assorodus, meaning "Silvery Water."

The Myers Hospital was established at Sodus in 1900, with Dr. John F. Myers as superintendent. The classes of service included medical, surgical, gynaecological and obstetrical.

The village weekly newspaper, The Record, was started in 1897.

WOLCOTT.

Wolcott, a village of 1,260 population, lies in the heart of Wayne County's famous fruit belt, its first settler being a pio-

neer orchardist. Jonathan Melvin was the first settler and landowner in Wolcott on the spot which later became Wolcott village. He came before the town was legally formed. He settled on Military Tract No. 50. He was a soldier and came here from the town of Phelps in Ontario County about 1805, and the following year put up a small log house. He was a plunger in affairs of business and dared much. To carry out his schemes he borrowed money from the banks of Utica and Geneva. He put up the first mill which gave to the settlement the name of "Melvin's Mills." Later he sold it to Obadiah Adams for ten thousand dollars.

Melvin donated a site for a schoolhouse or a church to the village, and sold about three acres, then known as the Swamp lot, to Dr. David Arne. This included the site of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Melvin was a peculiar man but was public spirited and generous and respected by his neighbors. Before he came to Wolcott, while he lived in Phelps, he set out a large orchard. He was a pensioner of the Revolutionary War and after his failure he returned to Phelps, where he died about 1845.

The first school house in the town of Wolcott was a log structure built in 1810. Later in 1812 a school house was erected on the land donated by J. Melvin. This is the present site of the Baptist Church of Wolcott village. In 1859 Isaac Leavenworth, one of the most prominent citizens, founded the Leavenworth Institute. It ranked high in the county as an institution of learning. This has been built over several times. It is one of the most beautiful schools in setting in the county. Its beauty of architectural design is greatly enhanced by the most favored of sites which the structure occupies, with rows of lofty trees and a well sodded campus.

Wolcott was incorporated February 24, 1852. The Wolcott weekly newspaper is the Lake Shore News, founded in 1874.

CHAPTER XXXVII

YATES COUNTY.

POPULATION—INDUSTRIES—COUNTY ORGANIZED—NAME—EARLY SETTLEMENT—
BUILDING OF CANAL—COUNTY SEAT—FIRST COURT HOUSE AND JAIL—
TOWNS—PENN YAN—DRESDEN—DUNDEE—RUSHVILLE.

Yates County was formed February 5, 1823, from Ontario County. It covers 343 square miles. Of its 219,520 acres, eighty-four and seven-tenths per cent or 185,999 acres are in farms which number 1,739. Value of farms and buildings is \$13,645,930. The county's population is 16,934, more than 12,000 of which is rural.

In Yates' twenty-nine industrial plants, the 842 employes are paid a yearly wage of \$785,504, according to the last available federal statistics. These plants pay \$1,676,406 a year for materials, fuel and purchased power, while the value of their products is \$3,145,656.

Yates County has four incorporated villages: Dresden, Dundee, Penn Yan (the county seat) and Rushville, part of which is in Yates County and part in Ontario.

The county's nine towns are: Barrington, 790; Benton, 1,845; Italy, 510; Jerusalem, 2,072; Middlesex, 839; Milo, 6,653; Potter, 1,190; Starkey, 2,231; Torrey, 804.

Yates County was named for Joseph C. Yates, governor at the time of its creation in 1823. Barrington and Starkey were added from Steuben County April 6, 1824. The early history of the county is intimately associated with the history of the "Friends," a religious sect founded by Jemima Wilkinson, and about which the chapter in this book devoted to religions, gives an account. At a general meeting of the sect in Connecticut in 1786 it was decided to emigrate to some unsettled region and

found a colony. Three of their number were delegated to seek a location. They proceeded to Pennsylvania, went up the Susquehanna and followed the route of General Sullivan to Seneca Lake and determined to settle in what is now Yates County.

In June, 1787, twenty-five Friends set out for the land of promise from the Mohawk Valley. They settled one mile south of the present village of Dresden, because of the nearness to the water power in Lake Keuka outlet. There they erected the first mill in Western New York in 1789, two and a half miles from Penn Yan. During the fall of 1787 they prepared the land and the next season sowed it with winter wheat, which they harvested in 1789 as the first crop ever raised in Western New York.

In 1789 William Potter and Thomas Hathaway, two of the number, purchased of the state 14,000 acres of land lying between Seneca Lake and the Pre-emption line and subsequently Hathaway and Benedict Robinson bought the town of Jerusalem from Phelps & Gorham. In 1789 Jemima and a large number of her followers came in. The first frame house in the county was erected for her on a farm of 1,000 acres set apart for her special use. For a time the colony flourished, but soon neighbors began to arrive, jealousies were engendered and a series of persecutions commenced which resulted in the ultimate dissolution of the colony.

Construction of the Crooked (Keuka) Lake Canal was a step which materially advanced the prosperity of Yates County. The county seat was located in Penn Yan by Commissioners John Sutton of Tompkins County, George H. Feeter of Herkimer County, and Joseph R. Walton of Otsego County. The first court was held at the house of Asa Cole in Penn Yan in June, 1823. The first Board of Supervisors met at the same place. First county officers were: William M. Oliver, judge; James Taylor, district attorney; Abraham H. Bennett, county clerk; James P. Robinson, sheriff; Abraham P. Vosburgh, surrogate.

The first court house and jail combined was erected in 1824 and burned ten years later. In 1835 a new brick court house was constructed on a public square at a cost of \$12,000. The same season a detached jail was put up. The latter was leveled by

fire in February, 1857, and rebuilt the same year at a cost of \$10,200. The present county buildings, replacing the old, are modern and boast all conveniences. The jail of 1857 was razed and a new one constructed in 1904. The new Yates County Building was erected in 1889.

Barrington, on the east bank of Lake Keuka in the southern part of the county, was formed from Wayne (Steuben County) April 6, 1822. It was first settled in 1800 by Jacob Teeples, who kept the first tavern in 1804 on the Bath road.

Benton, named for Levi Benton, first settler, was formed from Jerusalem February 12, 1803, at Vernon. Its name was changed to Snell April 6, 1808, and to Benton April 2, 1910. Milo was taken off in 1818 and a part of Torrey in 1851. The first settlement in the town was made in the spring of 1789 by Levi Benton from Catskill, Greene County, and the first religious services were held in his barn. Caleb Benton built the first saw mill in 1790 at Bellona; the first store was kept by Luther Benton and James Stoddard in 1799 and the first inn by Ezra Cole in 1800. John Coats taught the first school at Benton Center in 1794.

Italy, in the southwestern corner of the county, was formed from Naples February 15, 1815. The first settlement was made by John Mower at West Hollow in 1793. Here Nancy Torrey taught the first school in 1803 and Elias Lee kept the first tavern in 1806. Abraham Maxfield conducted the first store at Italy Hollow and Asahel Stone, Jr., built the first saw and grist mill.

Jerusalem, the central town of the county, was organized in January, 1789, and Benton was taken off in 1803. A small part of Steuben County in the forks of the lake was annexed February 25, 1814. It was in this town that Jemima Wilkinson and her Friends settled in 1789.

Middlesex in the northwest corner of the county on Canandaigua Lake, was formed in 1789 as Augusta. Its name was changed April 6, 1808. Potter was taken off in 1832 and a part was annexed to Potter in 1856. The first settlement came in 1789. Judge Potter, one of the surveyors of the Phelps and Gorham purchase, was the original purchaser of the town and took

an active part in its settlement. William Bassett taught the first school in 1796; Jesse Gilbert kept the first tavern near Rushville and Nelson Wilder the first store. John Walford, Jr., built the first saw mill. Many of the early settlers were adherents of Jemima Wilkinson and for some time there was no other religious association in the town.

Milo, on the eastern border of the county, was formed from Benton March 6, 1818. A part of Torrey was taken off in 1851. The first settlement was started in the northern part of the town by Friends in 1787. As her creed was the dominant one in the town for some time, there were no marriages and no known births. For years in Milo there was an era in which people died but none was born. Hezekiah Townsend kept the first inn a little east of Penn Yan and James Hill the first store.

Potter, named from Arnold Potter, an original proprietor and the first settler in the town, was erected from Middlesex April 26, 1832, and part of Middlesex was annexed December 18, 1856. Here settlement was begun in 1788 by followers of Jemima Wilkinson. Most prominent among them were William Potter and his four sons who purchased the whole township.

Starkey, named for John Starkey, one of the first settlers, was formed from Reading (Schuyler County) April 6, 1824. In the southeastern corner of the county, it is one of the most scenic in Yates. Settlement began in 1800. Andrew Harrison kept the first inn at Eddytown in 1808 and Hervey Smith the first store at the same place in 1809. The first saw mill was built by Timothy Hurd in 1807 and Rhoda Royce taught the first school in 1809.

Torrey, named for Henry Torrey and lying on Seneca Lake on the eastern border of the county, was formed from Benton and Milo November 14, 1851. Thomas Hathaway kept the first inn in 1790; Eliphalet Norris the first store in 1792 and the first mills were built by Charles Williamson in 1795.

PENN YAN.

Penn Yan, county seat of Yates County, goes by a name without a duplicate in the world. It is a compromise cognomen

reached by rival groups of settlers. PENNsylvanians and YANkees. When Yates County was formed in 1823, Penn Yan had seventy dwellings, two grist mills, a trip hammer, four stores, a printing office, post office, two schools and three inns. It had achieved the dignity of a community since its beginnings which found birth in the famous Shay's rebellion in Massachusetts, two years before inauguration of Washington as president.

The first arrival was Jacob Fredenburg, who fled in 1787 from Massachusetts and came to live among the Indians where Penn Yan now is located. He built a log hut by Jacob's Brook and was adopted into the Indian tribe.

Possession of the tract now embracing the village was acquired in 1791 by George Wheeler, who divided it between his two sons-in-law, Robert Chissom and James Schofield, who were the first settlers after the fugitive, Fredenburg. Chissom located on what is now Maple Avenue, where he built the first tavern. His daughter, Mrs. Catharine Crane, mother of the late Dr. Wemple H. Crane, was probably the first white child born in Penn Yan.

Real progress in the village began in 1796 with the coming of David Wagener, a prosperous farmer from Montgomery County. Wagener was first attracted in 1791 to the Finger Lakes country by purchase of a part interest in the Friends Mill, built in the township of Torrey on Seneca Lake. Five years later he bought lands in Penn Yan and erected the first grist mill south of the outlet on the site of the Andrews mill, destroyed by fire in 1913.

David Wagener died August 24, 1799, the first person to be buried in Lake View Cemetery. Under his will his Penn Yan property was left to his sons, Abraham and Melchoir. Abraham in 1799 came to Penn Yan and built the first frame dwelling within the bounds of the village. He is generally considered the actual founder of Penn Yan and with his brother played a leading role in the early history of the community. It was they who induced most of the active early citizens of Penn Yan to locate there.

In 1801 Abraham erected the second grist mill on the north side of the outlet and about 1816 he constructed what was long known as the Mansion House, on the south end of Main Street on the west side. Extending northward to Elm Street was his orchard, in which was produced the Wagener apple.

Penn Yan's second frame house was that of Dr. John Dorman, who came in 1795. The structure was used as a tavern.

In early days distilling was one of the pioneer industries. The first distillery in Yates County occupied in 1795 a log house not far from what is now Benton Center, but its capacity was only one bushel of grain a day from which two quarts of whiskey were obtained. Robert Chissom owned a distillery on the south side of Maple Avenue, and Dr. John Dorman also opened another. Aaron Gilbert Dorman, his son, owned three running full time and still named his daughter "Temperance." Penn Yan and its environs in the first quarter of the Nineteenth Century boasted at least a half dozen other distilleries. One owner, William Babcock, suddenly had a change of heart on the liquor question and advertised his distillery for sale, stating that "the whole establishment at a moderate calculation would produce daily a sufficient quantity of whiskey to kill fifty men."

The first newspaper was the Penn Yan Herald, started in 1818. Four years later it changed its name to the Penn Yan Democrat, under which it is now issued by Harry C. Earles. The flourishing Chronicle Express came into existence December 16, 1824, under the name of the Yates Republican, published by Edward J. Fowle. In 1831 the name changed to the Yates County Enquirer; in 1833 to the Western Star; in 1837 to the Democratic Whig; in 1839 to the Yates County Whig; in 1856 to the Yates County Chronicle. Under the late DeWitt C. Ayres, it was merged with the Express under its present name and is published today by Mr. Ayres' son as one of the outstanding weekly newspapers of the state. The Express had been started in 1866.

Shortly after the village was incorporated in 1833, Abraham Wagener built the historic Wagener Mansion, which today stands out in bold relief on Bluff Point. He moved, selling his Penn Yan

property to John Sloan, a newcomer from Geneva. Sloan was largely instrumental in the upbuilding of the village's business life.

Sloan's new purchase included all that part of the village lying east of Liberty Street and south of West Elm and East Elm Streets. A new street was at this time laid out through what had been Mr. Wagener's orchard and given the name Wagener Street. Another thoroughfare was opened along the waterfront of the outlet under the name of Water Street. The Mansion House was moved back and converted into a tavern. Building lots were marked off on the two new streets, together with lots for stores on Main Street.

At the start, the business section of Penn Yan was largely confined to the head of Main Street, but the building of the Crooked Lake Canal and the presence of cheaper lots elsewhere gradually drew business to the foot of the street.

A post office under the name of Jerusalem was established in 1801. Before that time Daniel Brown carried mail from Canandaigua and Geneva to Penn Yan on horseback and occasionally on foot. At one point he placed the letters for the entire countryside in a covered hole in a tree, and to this improvised "post office" the settlers would come for their letters at regular intervals.

What is said to have been the first public show in Penn Yan was the display of an elephant about 1820 in the barn of Zachariah Wheeler, located on a site just south of where the Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Hospital stands on Main Street. The first band, comprising ten musicians, was organized in 1839 with A. M. Cobleigh as leader. In the presidential campaign of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," the band journeyed by canal as far as Syracuse, to take part in a big political rally.

Penn Yan's first church, the First Presbyterian, was organized February 18, 1823. St. Mark's Episcopal was formed January 3, 1826, though the first church building of the society was not completed until 1837. The First Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was founded March 29, 1824, and save one, the locations have been shifted.

The Penn Yan of today, with a population of 5,321, is in the heart of a rich farming center. A diversity of prosperous industries, pleasant residences and all, opportunities for education, worship, recreation and pleasure make it an ideal community of homes. Its rail and highway facilities are of the best, though the old daily steamer connecting it with Hammondsport at the foot of Lake Keuka is no more.

DRESDEN.

Dresden, a village of but 276 population in the town of Torrey, Yates County, has as striking a history as any community in the county. For Dresden has always held a unique geographical position. It lies at the mouth of Lake Keuka outlet on the west side of Seneca Lake and in the years when the old Crooked Lake Canal operated along the river waterway, it was the great shipping center for goods sent from many counties to the Erie Canal and the seaboard. The Keuka outlet in a course of five miles has a drop of 276 feet through a rocky gorge, producing valuable water power resources.

Dresden was a hub for steamboating in early days. In its cove, lines of tows were made up for passage northward to the Erie. The village was the meeting place of waterways, but since has also become a railroad junction point, though its old time docks and warehouses are fallen into decay. Dresden faces the widest expanse of water of any community on any of the Finger Lakes, for Seneca Lake, largest lake, reaches its widest point—five miles—opposite the village. Old canal days at Dresden are touched upon in the chapter devoted to waterways.

Robert G. Ingersoll, free thinker, was born at Dresden, his birthplace still standing. How the community honored this distinguished son in maintaining his old homestead is told in the chapter devoted to the region's landmarks.

Dresden is connected with a new lakeside state road built in 1926 with Geneva and another improved road to Penn Yan.

DUNDEE.

On the broad plateau rising between Keuka and Seneca Lakes

is Dundee, a thriving village of 1,083 inhabitants. It was incorporated June 26, 1848, and is the principal village of the town of Starkey. Some historians claim that the burial place of Col. Isaac Andrews, private secretary of George Washington during the Revolution, lies within the village limits.

The first settlers on the area are now comprised within the limits of the village of Dundee were Isaac Stark and Hendrick and Isaac Houghtaling, who located here in 1807. For some time the settlement was known as Stark's Mills. Other early settlers were Anson Stark, William Durland, Elias Fitzwater, John Walton, Lazarus Reed and Joseph Green.

In 1808 or 1809 Benjamin Potter built a double log house on the west side of Main Street, just across Big Stream. This building was occupied as a dwelling and a tavern and was the first public house in what is now Dundee. Nearby was built a blacksmith shop and a small store, conducted for some months by Jonathan Botsford, later by John Walton. John Walton, the grandfather of G. B. Walton, came here in 1816 and later erected a store and dwelling combined south of Big Stream, on the northwest corner of the lot now occupied by the present race track. The next store was erected by John Starkey where the Sayre home now stands. Meanwhile two saw mills and two grist mills had been built in or near Dundee.

Samuel Harpending came to Dundee in 1811. He erected a building near Big Stream, on the west side of Main Street, conducting a public house and hattery. About 1818 he built a hotel on the site now occupied by the Harpending House. Andrew Harpending, his son, later took over the hotel. Andrew was succeeded by his nephew, Abraham A., a son of Anthony S. Harpending.

The first grist mill in the township was built by John Sears near Eddytown. In partnership with his brother-in-law, Clayton Semans, John Starkey built the old red grist mill, the second in the township, near the Main Street bridge over Big Stream. Semans soon sold out his interest to Starkey, who took in another brother-in-law, Samuel Kress. Isaac Stark built a saw mill in 1808 in Dundee and General Timothy Hurd, a son of Abner Hurd,

built a saw mill on Big Stream south of Eddytown in 1809, and later a grist mill. Griffin B. Hazard built a saw mill in 1811 and a grist mill in 1812 on Big Stream south of Dundee. The Peche mill was built by James Barkley of Geneva in 1837. Big Stream at one time furnished power for fifteen saw mills, four fulling mills (mills where wool was carded and cloth dressed), two woolen mills and five grist and flour mills.

The settlement which later was to become Dundee was now known as Harpending's Corners. For some years it was secondary in importance to Eddytown, which had several stores, a church, two hotels, lawyers, doctors and a daily mail and line of four-horse stage coaches running from Elmira (then Newtown) to Geneva. In those days Eddytown was of greater importance than Watkins Glen. Eddytown was the "metropolis" of the township, and all public events were held there.

In the early thirties Dundee had a boom. The Harpending House was enlarged; Samuel Huson built a store and dwelling on the northwest corner of Water and Union Streets in 1831; a Baptist Church was erected in 1832; and homes were built on Main Street by John Sweeney, Dr. Benjamin Nichols, B. B. Beekman, Thomas Swarthout and E. J. Smith.

From this time on the future of the village was assured and Eddytown as a business place was doomed, its prestige gone. Little by little its trade was absorbed by its younger rival.

Meanwhile there developed a controversy over changing the name of the community. Plainville, Harpendale, La Grange and Starkville were proposed, but in 1834 the name Dundee was adopted.

Dundee has good schools, a modern public library, new water and sewage systems and a supply of drinking water so pure that typhoid is unheard of. A newly developed natural gas field, the largest producing field in the state, supplies gas in abundance for domestic and industrial purposes.

The village weekly newspaper, *The Observer*, was established in 1878.

RUSHVILLE.

Rushville, a village of 452 souls, has the distinction of lying within two counties, Ontario and Yates, and embraces a portion of three towns—Gorham in Ontario County and Potter and Middlesex in Yates County. It lies at the northern end of the Marcus Whitman highway on the direct route from Rochester to Watkins Glen, and has one of the most scenic settings in the county.

Rushville is the birthplace of Dr. Marcus Whitman, that intrepid missionary and pioneer who saved the vast Oregon territory to the United States and whose adventures are outlined in the chapter of this book devoted to Empire Builders.

The village lies in a valley, from whose surrounding hills may be obtained exquisite views of productive farms and shadowy groves, which bear silent testimony to the wonderful fertility of this district. Rushville, which had previously been called Federal Hollow, was named in 1818 in honor of Benjamin Rush, then a noted surgeon of Philadelphia. At one time the place was also known as Burning Spring, from the natural gas springs one mile southwest of the village.

As early as 1792 Elias Gilbert opened a tavern at Rushville. The first merchant was Philander Woodworth, who also opened a tavern about 1810 at the corner of Main and Gilbert Streets. The village had a district school about 1800. The Rushville Academy was built in 1834 and razed in 1867, to give place the next year to the present Union School Building, built at a cost of \$13,000.

A postoffice was established as early as 1818 and the first church, the Congregational, organized in 1802. Rushville was incorporated as a village in 1866, when it had thirty-one houses. The first physician was Dr. Buffum Harkness, who settled in 1796.



